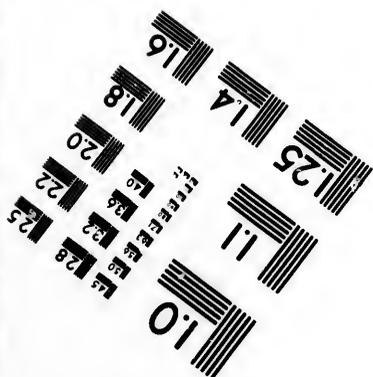
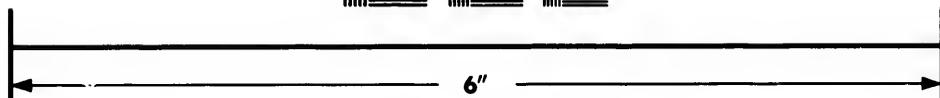
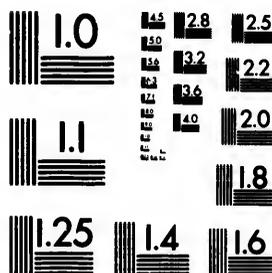


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1982

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages detached/
Pages détachées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Showthrough/
Transparence |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents | <input type="checkbox"/> Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion
along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la
distortion le long de la marge intérieure | <input type="checkbox"/> Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Blank leaves added during restoration may
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these
have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont
pas été filmées. | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata
slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to
ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement
obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,
etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à
obtenir la meilleure image possible. |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires: | Irregular pagination: [1] - 175, 178 - 322 p. |

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

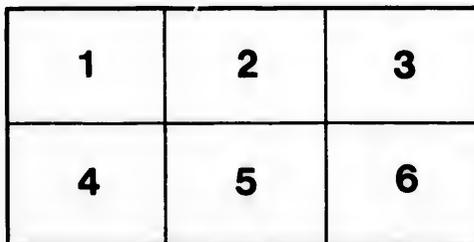
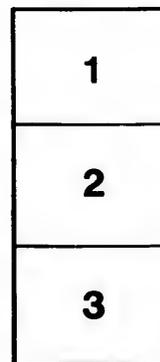
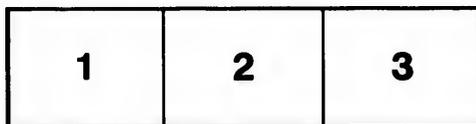
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

plaire
es détails
iques du
ent modifier
xiger une
de filmage

ed/
quées

taire

d by errata
med to

ment
une pelure,
façon à
e.



32X

Ge

H

Con

De

The

ev

No

As

na

==

And

George Hill Esq. 1702
THE

H I S T O R Y

O F T H E L A T E

W A R,

F R O M T H E

Commencement of Hostilities in 1749,

T O T H E

Definitive Treaty of Peace in 1763.

W H E R E I N,

The Original Cause of Disagreement is traced, and every Transaction and Occurrence, worthy of public Notice, through the Course of the War in EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, and AMERICA, are faithfully narrated.

G L A S G O W:

Printed by ARCHIBALD M'LEAN junior,

And sold by him at his Shop, the second below
Gibson's-Wynd, Salt-market. 1765.

[PRICE, 2s. 4d.]

112

Y R T S I

4.14

R

Y R T S I

Y R T S I

Y R T S I

Y R T S I

Y R T S I

July

A. 14

H



*Inquir
men
the
Tra*

I

The
meric
comm
no int
the Bu
clime
tain a
could
which
The
North
ana o
Canad

~~1754~~

THE
HISTORY
OF THE LATE
WAR.

CHAPTER I.

Inquiry into the original cause of disagreement. Encroachments of the French upon Nova Scotia. A brief state of the dispute concerning the limits of Nova Scotia, &c. Transactions in America till the end of the year 1754.

IN giving the history of the late war, it will be necessary by way of introduction, to trace it to its source, and dip a little into the grounds upon which such vast quantities of blood and treasure has been expended.

The situation of the French settlements in North America is such, that they have not an easy and direct communication with Europe, the French having little or no interest in the American coast, this being occupied by the British provinces, from the most northern habitable clime to Spanish Florida on the south; and were Britain and Spain to assert their just properties, the French could have no interest at the mouth of the Mississippi, which is the only settlement they have on the coast. The possessions of the French on the continent of North America, are Canada to the north, and Louisiana on the south. As they could have no access to Canada but by a long and dangerous passage up the

A river

year by
contiguous to
we may well account

designs upon that colony.

The French being possess'd of the mouth of the Mississippi, they had always free access to Louisiana; but as this could be of no avail with respect to Canada, they form'd a design of opening a communication betwixt the former and the latter, by seizing the lands along the banks of the Ohio, a river which takes its rise on the east of lake Erie, and runs a course of 400 miles thro' Virginia, &c. till it falls into the river Mississippi on the borders of North Carolina.

The vast tract of country, thro' which this communication behov'd to be opened, was possess'd by the Iroquoies or Six Nations with their subjects, who were by the treaty of Utrecht agreed to be the allies of Great Britain: the five original confederate nations are the Mohawks, Senekas, Cayugas, Onondagas, and Oncedas; the Tuscarros, Missusagos, and the other tribes are since incorporated with them; therefore all the lands south of the river St. Lawrence, is the original property of the Five Nations, with their allies and tributaries; and by treaties made and renewed with the Indians, his Britannic majesty's subjects had a right of possession from lake Erie to the Chikasas on the Mississippi.

Along the branches of the Ohio dwelt the Showanongs, a very powerful people, who about the year 1685 were all either destroyed or driven out by the Twightwees, who settled in their room. As this spacious country adjoins to Virginia, Col. Wood, who dwelt on the falls of John's river in 1654, sent proper persons over the Allegheny mountains, who traded with the natives, and engaged them in an alliance with Great Britain. In 1699 the French having settled at the Mississippi, and opened a communication between that and Canada began to form the forementioned plan of joining the two colonies together, by means of the Ohio and Wabash: but notwithstanding this project, the English continued their commerce with the Indians.—And col. Spotswood, governor of Virginia, in 1716, form'd a design of establishing a company for that purpose, which was oppos'd in

1748

in English
might have
the natives
vented; fo
cord, repai
the English
begat a desi
1730 endea
crown of t
made to tra
them. But
project lay
put it in ex
It is inde
the late war
cerning the
design whic
Louisiana,
of North Ar
la Chapelle,
provisions,
first to seize
the back of
examination
va Scotia wa
till the Fre
they did not
and cut off
Britain ha
12th articl
French king
its ancient b
what were it
peace of Aix
commisarie
than M. de
number of F
John's river
and began
were in disp
tamper with
them to ha

in England; tho' had it been prosecuted, the Ohio might have been settled before this, with the suffrage of the natives, and much distraction and bloodshed prevented; for in 1725 the Twightwees, of their own accord, repaired to New York and Albany to trade with the English, and to renew their former alliance. This begat a desire of reviving Spotswood's scheme, and in 1730 endeavours were used to obtain a grant from the crown of the lands on the Ohio, and proposals were made to transport large numbers of Palatines to settle them. But this attempt was again frustrated, and the project lay neglected till 1749, when it was too late to put it in execution, as the event hath discovered.

It is indeed hard to determine whether the origin of the late war ought to be attributed to the disputes concerning the boundaries of Nova Scotia, or to the old design which the French had of uniting Canada with Louisiana, in order to extirpate the British entirely out of North America. Immediately after the peace of Aix la Chapelle, they began to send troops, arms, stores, provisions, &c. to Canada; but whether they intended first to seize Nova Scotia, or the lands on the Ohio at the back of Virginia, is hard to say. Upon the nicest examination of circumstances, it would appear that Nova Scotia was the original cause of disagreement; for till the French were frustrated in their attempts there, they did not begin to hem in the British settlements, and cut off their communication with the Indians.

Britain had an undoubted right to Nova Scotia by the 12th article of the treaty of Utrecht, in which the French king ceded it to the crown of Great Britain *with its ancient boundaries*. But as the dispute went upon *what were its ancient boundaries*, it was committed at the peace of Aix la Chapelle in 1748, to the discussion of commissaries. No sooner was that peace concluded, than M. de la Galissonniere governor of Canada sent a number of French Canadians to settle at the mouth of St. John's river in Nova Scotia, where they erected two forts, and began to seize several parts of the country which were in dispute. They likewise employed emissaries to tamper with the Indians of Nova Scotia, and to excite them to harrass our colonies in that province, that so

they might bring them to the necessity of abandoning the settlement. These perfidious practices were not only countenanced, but warmly encouraged by the French court, who intended as soon as possible to seize Nova Scotia entirely.

Their temptations for this project were very many and powerful. Its situation was inviting on account of its vicinity to Cape Breton, the cod-fisheries and the mouth of the river St. Lawrence; and there is not a country in the world which produces finer pines for masts, yards, and other sorts of wood for ship building than Nova Scotia; nor is there a better harbour, than that which is now called Halifax, where any number of ships may supply themselves with all kinds of necessaries.

Mr. Mascarene governor of Nova Scotia, being aware of the designs of the French in settling about the mouth of St. John's river, insisted upon their taking the oaths of allegiance to his Britannic majesty; but they absolutely refused to do so, and applied to the governor of Canada, who sent to their assistance an officer with a detachment of troops.

At this time lord Halifax interposed for the support and protection of Nova Scotia, and delivered it from being swallowed up by French encroachments. There had formerly been a plan drawn up by Mr. Shirley for settling and securing Nova Scotia, but it was prevented from being put in execution by the preceding war. However, after the peace of Aix la Chapelle, the thoughts of a scheme for settling Nova Scotia were revived. The earl of Halifax, who presided at the board of trade, principally interested himself in it. The plan was concerted in order to be a seasonable and comfortable provision for such of the army and navy as were disbanded at that time: the effect was, that in a short time near 4000 adventurers, with their families, embarked with col. Cornwallis (whom the king had appointed governor) and landed at the harbour of Chebuctou, one of the finest harbours in the world, and well situated for the fishery. He was joined with two regiments from Louisburgh, and having pitched upon a spot for the settlement, he set his people to work in clearing the ground in order to lay the foundation of a town, which

which he b
of Halifax

In a me
charge d'af
nistry in J
strated agai
ny. Here
pointment
should settl
in dispute.
after Willi
New Engla
pointed on
putes with
nada (who
Silhouette,

On the
courts agre
" tification
" attempte
" to be fir
withstandin
quite differ
rica; for M
niere in the
his arrival
or fair resis
another at
tish were c
and the Fre
which way
of the stipu
the peace o
be deemed
on a count
their right
that the Fr
of our hand
agreement,
with treatin
swallowed

The earl

which he built on a regular plan, and gave it the name of Halifax in honour of lord Halifax.

In a memorial which the *Seur Durand*, the French *chargé d'affaires* at London delivered to the British ministry in June 1749, the French court strongly remonstrated against the establishment of such a powerful colony. Herein likewise the French king propos'd the appointment of commissaries from both nations, who should settle, in an amicable manner, the limits formerly in dispute. This proposal was agreed to, and sometime after *William Shirley* governor of *Massachuset's bay* in New England, and *William Mildmay*, esqrs. were appointed on the part of Great Britain, to settle the disputes with the count de la *Galissonniere* governor of Canada (who was called home for that purpose) and *M. de Silhouette*, commissaries on the part of France.

On the nomination of these commissaries, the two courts agreed expressly to this stipulation "That no fortification, new settlement, or innovation, should be attempted on those countries, the fate of which was to be finally determin'd by their sentence." Notwithstanding this mutual stipulation, the French sent quite different instructions to their governors in America; for *M. de la Jonquiere*, who succeeded *Galissonniere* in the government of Canada, immediately upon his arrival in America, erected a fort called *Beaufejour* or fair residence, at the head of the bay of Fundy, and another at bay Verte, or green bay; by which the British were confined like prisoners, within the peninsula, and the French had it in their power to carry their arms which way they pleased. This was not only a breach of the stipulation but just before agreed to, but even of the peace concluded at *Aix la Chapelle*; since it could be deemed nothing less than an act of hostility, being on a country, to which they themselves acknowledged their right disputable. Thus it is every way evident, that the French were resolved to wrest *Nova Scotia* out of our hands; not to observe any treaties, or articles of agreement, but to divert the attention of our ministry, with treating and deferring, till the whole country was swallowed up in encroachments.

The earl of *Albemarle*, the British minister at Paris.

in a letter to the marquis de Puyfieux, the French minister, dated the 25th of March, 1750, written by order of the duke of Bedford, remonstrated against the acts of Jonquiere as hostile, and tending towards a breach of the peace, but just concluded. Puyfieux assured the British minister in his answer, that orders had been sent to Jonquiere to desist from all kinds of hostility: but this was false; for a few months afterwards there came an account from America of further depredations committed by the French. Jonquiere had appointed the chevalier de la Corne and father Loutre, governors of the new forts on the peninsula of Nova Scotia. These commanders sallied out, and ravaged all the adjacent country. Governor Cornwallis acquainted Jonquiere of this proceeding, and threatened to repel force by force. The Frenchman replied, that he acted in consequence of his last instructions from Paris, whereby he was directed not to suffer any English settlement in that country, but by force of arms compel those inhabitants to retire. This letter, is dated Quebec, April 1750, from which place these forts were supplied with provision, warlike stores, &c. One of the French King's vessels, carrying thirty soldiers, with arms and ammunition for thrice that number, and presents for the Indians, who had revolted from the British government, was taken off Cape Sable, by captain Rous, in the sloop Albany; it appeared that she was bound to the fort at bay Verte, which commanded almost the whole gulph of St. Lawrence; and that she had a schooner under her convoy, laden in the same manner; but she, during the fight, which lasted about two hours, got away. Another vessel carrying warlike stores was taken by the Trial sloop, and these, with two others, were condemned at Halifax. M. de Herbers, governor of Louisbourg, in order to retaliate upon the English, seized and condemned four British trading vessels which were in that harbour.

The chevalier de la Corne and father Loutre continuing to make sallies, and send out detachments to scour the country of all the British inhabitants, governor Cornwallis sent Major Lawrence with a party of regulars to drive the French off the ground. When he arrived pretty
near

1750
near Cl
not far
the few
lours pl
troops
ans, wh
from th
continu
fence, d
and we
appear
reason d
by the d
da, he v
in that
ing any
lities.
and reb
French,
jor Law
drive th
to the B
do, he
fly. T
distance
mediate
restrain
therefor
Cornwa
transmi
of Bedf
His g
memori
lordship
these p
demand
commar
them to
ritories
damage
good de
and had

near Chignecto, a small place belonging to the British, not far from Beaufejour, he saw the French set fire to the few houses there, and could distinguish French colours planted on some fences, behind which there were troops of that nation, and several tribes of rebel Indians, whom the French commanders had brought over from the British to their alliance. Major Lawrence continued to advance, and being come pretty near the fence, desired to speak with the chevalier de la Corne, and went singly half way to meet him; the chevalier appearing, the English officer demanded to know the reason of his being there; to which he answered, that by the orders of M. de la Jonquiere, governor of Canada, he was directed not to suffer any British settlements in that country; upon which Mr. Lawrence, not having any orders, returned without committing any hostilities. In a short time after, the rebel Indians returned and rebuilt their houses, and being instructed by the French, began to intrench themselves; upon which Major Lawrence was again detached with 1000 men, to drive them out of the country, if they would not submit to the British government: which last they refusing to do, he forced their intrenchments, and obliged them to fly. The French troops, who were posted at a small distance on the opposite side of the river, took them immediately under their protection. Mr. Lawrence was restrained by his orders from attacking the French, therefore he desisted from farther hostilities. Governor Cornwallis, seeing matters likely to come to a rupture, transmitted an account of these transactions to the duke of Bedford.

His grace ordered the earl of Albemarle to present a memorial of complaint to the French court, which his lordship did in the month of July, and recapitulated all these proceedings, and in the conclusion categorically demanded, that the conduct of Jonquiere, and the other commandants, be disavowed, and positive orders sent them to withdraw their troops and Indians from the territories of the British crown, and amends made for the damage they had done. This memorial occasioned a good deal of caviling, but as the commissaries were met, and had by this time opened the conferences, the French

king thought proper to send orders to Jonquiere to cease all hostilities on the side of Nova Scotia; upon which the French retired to their forts at Beaufejour and Bay Verte, and thereby gave the colonists of Nova Scotia tranquility and leisure to carry on their original design into execution. In this situation did the affairs of this colony continue, till the year 1755 during which interval the French directed their attention another way.

But to return to the meeting of the commissaries. The British commissaries demanded all Nova Scotia, or Acadia, according to its ancient boundaries, as ceded to Great Britain by the 12th article of the treaty of Utrecht; but a dispute arising about what were its ancient boundaries, the British commissaries in their construction of this treaty conformed themselves to the rule laid down by the treaty itself, and assigned those as the ancient limits of this country which have ever passed as such from the very earliest times of any certainty down to the treaty of Utrecht; those which the two crowns have frequently declared to be such, which the crown of France has frequently received as such, and which the preliminary proceedings of the treaty of Utrecht prove to have been considered as such by the two crowns at that very time. These limits are the southern bank of the river St. Lawrence to the north, and Pentagoet to the west.

If therefore the crown of France, had been willing to decide what are the ancient limits of Acadia by her own declarations, so frequently made in like discussions upon the same point, by her possession of this country for almost a century, and by her description of Acadia during the negotiation of that very treaty upon which this doubt is raised, she could not but admit the claim of Great Britain to be conformable to the treaty of Utrecht, and descriptive of the country transferred to Great Britain by the 12th article of that treaty.

Notwithstanding the French endeavoured to invalidate the justice of their claims, by producing false maps, in which the rivers and boundaries were misplaced; by misrepresenting treaties which were expressed with the utmost precision, and lastly, by so perplexing the conferences with petty differences and matter foreign to the subject, and by affected delays and artful objections, raised

1750 }
ed from
and give
make ne
became
tired fro
Mr. Shi
gland.

The i
five pla
means v
the peac
ed a def
cent, D
monly o
dispute
treaty o
unsettle
was del
vernor.
publishe
King of
would
ponden
the sam
ers and
to forti
Barbad
the neu
sent ca
lars: E
tions g
ltrained
Barbad
transm
tish mi
with d
there,
mand
was re
threw
into t
was al

ed from shadows, in order to spin out the negotiation, and give them time to fortify the places in question, and make new acquisitions, that at length their insincerity became so conspicuous, that the British commissaries retired from Paris the beginning of the year 1753, and Mr. Shirley returned to his government in New England.

The insatiable ambition of the French for an extensive plantation trade, made them keep sight of every means whereby it might be obtained. No sooner was the peace of Aix la Chapelle concluded, than they formed a design of seizing the islands of St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Dominico and Tobago in the West Indies, commonly called the neutral islands. Hence arose another dispute concerning the right to these islands. By the treaty of Utrecht, it was agreed, that they should remain unsettled and unfortified, till the right of sovereignty was determined: However the marquis de Caylus, governor of Martinico, on the 26th of November, 1748, published a proclamation, asserting the sovereignty of the King of France, to the neutral islands, and declaring he would protect the inhabitants, and prohibit all correspondence between them and the British colonies: At the same time he sent two ships of war with 150 soldiers and letters to Tobago, where they arrived, and began to fortify different parts of the island. The governor of Barbadoes, in whose commission, is included the name of the neutral islands, being alarmed by these proceedings, sent captain Tyrrel, in a frigate, to learn the particulars: He saw the French on the island, and the fortifications going forward as fast as possible; but being restrained from committing any hostilities, he returned to Barbadoes. Upon which the governor of that island transmitted an account of the whole affair to the British ministry, who dispatched a courier to Versailles, with directions for colonel York, the British resident there, to make remonstrances on this subject, and to demand the evacuation of the island. Before an answer was returned, the repeated advices from the West-Indies threw all the merchants trading to that part of the world into the utmost consternation, and the whole kingdom was alarmed at these violent proceedings of the French;

from

from which it was very evident, that they intended shortly to be at open war with us. The legislative body of Barbadoes made several addresses and applications to the king on this important subject; and about the same time a motion was made in the house of commons, to address his majesty, to lay copies of the instructions before the house, which had been given to the governors of Barbadoes for ten years past; but the power of the ministry, who (being perhaps conscious of some neglects) consigned it to oblivion. Soon after the courier arrived from France, with a declaration from the French ministry, utterly denying their having any knowledge of the proceedings of the governor of Martinico, with assurances, that they had dispatched orders to him, to desist from such proceedings; which the duke of Bedford, by letter, made known to a numerous body of merchants in London, who met to consider of proper and effectual application to recover the neutral islands, who on the receipt of this letter stopt their proceedings. However, the French ministry still reserved a kind of claim to the neutral islands, and particularly to St. Lucia, which is the principal of them; and when the commissaries met at Paris, to settle the limits of Nova Scotia, it was agreed they should likewise decide the right to these islands, and particularly to St. Lucia.

The proofs produced by two British commissaries, in opposition to what the French pretended of *primitive property*, were unanswerable, notwithstanding every French art of chicanery and procrastination, and are at once perspicuous and convincing.

They went through the history of his majesty's ancient, uniform, and clear right, to the island of St. Lucia; they shewed that this right began, and was established, by a discovery and settlements made many years before the French, upon the testimony of their own writers, had any knowledge of the Caribbee islands. That this right has been uninterruptedly continued and kept up by all proper and sufficient acts of government. They were

§ This was utterly false, for the marquis de Caylus afterward declared, in his dying moments, that he had positive directions from the French ministry concerning his conduct at Tobago.

careful,

1750 }
careful,
the cor
to this
possessio
a tempo
the law
tion of
tion, an
selves v
sertion
St. Luc
crown

This
ver abl
never a
British
those i
the gr

And
height,
ces abo
both co
is the
the F

Scotia
ed wit
of uni
ject, t
tween
secure
ted a
their
muni
tion
than
from
this
neve
Fren
and
tend
and

careful, at the same time, to make it appear, that the commissaries of France had nothing to oppose to this right, but pretences of early discovery and possession, which their own historians overturn. Or a temporary settlement, gained by an usurpation, which the law of nations will not justify, or a remote construction of treaties, inconsistent with both the letter, intention, and spirit of them. And therefore thought themselves warranted to conclude, with a renewal of that assertion they began with, that the right to the island of St. Lucia, is not in the crown of France, but in the crown of Great-Britain.

This point concerning St. Lucia, however, was never absolutely determined; for the French court would never admit the prior rights and justifiable claims of the British, because they were resolved at all events to seize those islands and hold them in possession, well knowing the great value of them.

And at this time a third dispute was arrived at such a height, and become so extremely critical, that the conferences about the neutral islands ceased, when the attention of both courts became entirely warped another way. This is the dispute concerning the lands on the Ohio. When the French began to see that their designs upon Nova Scotia would for the present be frustrated, they renewed without loss of time their old and extensive project of uniting Canada to Louisiana. To execute this project, they seized on the whole territory which lay between their two colonies, and began to erect forts to secure their illegal capture. These forts were so situated as to hem in all the British settlements by being on their backs, and thereby excluding them from all communication with the Indians: and here lay the foundation of that more latent aim, which was nothing less than hoping one day to extripate the British entirely from the whole continent of North America. Tho' this project had been near a century in agitation, yet it never alarmed the British till this period; when the French had drawn over to their interest the Iroquois, and advanced over the Apalachean mountains, and pretended a right to the western confines of Pennsylvania and Virginia.

It has been already noticed, that the lands on the Ohio might have been long ago settled by the British, which if it had, these encroachments would have been effectually prevented. But no step of this nature was taken till 1749, when a grant of 600,000 acres in this country being made out to Mr Hanbury, and certain other merchants, and others of Virginia and London, who associated under the title of the Ohio company. The governor of Canada, alarmed at a step that would forever have deprived his nation of the advantages arising from the trade with the Twightwees, and by which the communication so beneficial to the colonies of Louisiana and Canada, would have been cut off, in 1750 wrote to the governors of New York and Pennsylvania, acquainting them, that our Indian traders had incroached on their territories, by trading with their Indians, and that if they did not desist he should be obliged to seize them wherever they were found. This message, however peremptory, did not divert the Ohio company from causing a survey to be made of the country as far as the falls of that river. But while Mr. Gist, employed for that purpose, was in his progress in the spring 1751, some French parties with their Indians seized four English traders and carried them to a fort which they were building on one of the branches of lake Erie. The British, who were scattered about the country, alarmed at the capture of their brethren retired to the Indian towns for shelter; and the Twightwees relenting the violence done to their allies, assembled to the number of 5 or 600, and scoured the woods till they found three French traders, whom they sent to Pennsylvania.

That party of French which seized the four English traders, was commanded by the sieur de Celeron, and consisted of several hundreds of armed Canadians and Indians, sent by the marquis de le Jonquiere, then Governor of Canada. No act of hostility on the part of the British succeeding the capture of these traders, the French proceeded to seize the whole country at the back of the British provinces. They immediately sent several detachments of troops, who posted themselves at different places; and particularly one larger body than the rest, commanded by the sieur de St. Pierre, who encamped

1752 }
 camped
 M. de l
 French,
 ed; but
 enterpr
 of Can
 forts w
 thers w
 of amn
 men. T
 reinfor
 who w
 winter
 fort the
 erected
 on a na
 of the
 which
 been g
 erected
 the Fre
 inga co
 they mi
 from Q
 any lan
 gara, i
 and 15
 lake E
 portag
 or ripl
 and O
 British
 Wh
 was in
 sembl
 Ohio)
 a dou
 curity
 propo
 purpo
 not c
 conti

camped on the south side of lake Erie. In March, 1752, M. de la Jonquiere died, by which the designs of the French, for this year, were in a great measure frustrated; but he was succeeded by the marquis du Quesne, an enterprizing genius, who arrived in May. The troops of Canada were soon afterwards put in motion, the forts which bordered on the British settlements, and others which were in them, were supplied with all sorts of ammunition and stores and an additional number of men. The detachments which Jonquiere had sent out were reinforced, and particularly under sieur de St. Pierre, who was ordered to maintain his post and take up his winter quarters where he was encamped. He built a fort there, and took every precaution in his power. He erected another fort, to which he afterwards removed, on a navigable river, called Beef river, one of the branches of the Ohio, about 15 miles from that on lake Erie, by which two forts, and the fort at Niagara, which had been greatly improved, together with another new fort erected at the conflux of the rivers Ohio and Wabash, the French completed their design of opening and securing a communication between Louisiana and Canada; for they might now travel, and transport goods, by water from Quebec to New-Orleans and back again, without any land carriage, except about 10 or 15 miles at Niagara, in order to avoid the great cataract in that river, and 15 miles from their fort upon the south side of the lake Erie, to their fort upon Beef river, and two or three portages of a few yards only, in order to avoid the falls or ripling streams, in the two great rivers St. Lawrence and Ohio. There now remained but to extirpate the British totally out of the country.

When Mr. Hamilton, Governor of Pennsylvania, was informed of these proceedings, he laid before the assembly a scheme (in order to secure the lands on the Ohio) for erecting truck-houses, which were to serve in a double capacity, both as shops and forts, for the security and conveniency of the British traders. The proposal was approved of, and money granted for that purpose; but as the means proposed for raising them were not complied with, nothing was done, and the French continued to strengthen themselves without interruption.

Mr.

Mr. Dinwiddie, governor of Virginia, next took the alarm. He, on the last day of October, 1753, wrote to the sieur de Pierre, complaining of sundry late hostilities, and desiring to know by what authority an armed force had marched from Canada and invaded a territory indubitably the right of the king of Britain. Major Washington was the bearer of this letter. He returned with answer from the sieur de St. Pierre, dated at the fort on Beef river, 15 December 1753, which is as follows:

“ As I have the honour to command here in chief,
 “ Mr. Washington delivered me the letter, which you
 “ directed to the commandant of the French troops I
 “ should have been pleased if you had given him orders,
 “ or if he himself had been disposed, to visit Canada
 “ and our general; to whom, rather than to me, it pro-
 “ perly appertains to demonstrate the reality of the King
 “ my master's rights to lands situated along the Ohio,
 “ and to dispute the pretensions of the King of Great
 “ Britain in that respect.

“ I shall immediately forward your letter to M^ons^{ie}ur le
 “ marquis du Quesne. His answer will be a law to me:
 “ and if he directs me to communicate it to you, I as-
 “ sure you, Sir, I shall neglect nothing that may be ne-
 “ cessary to convey it to you with expedition.

“ As to the requisition you make (that I retire with
 “ the troops under my command) I cannot believe my-
 “ self under any obligation to submit to it. I am here,
 “ in virtue of my general's orders; and I beg, Sir, you
 “ would not doubt a moment of my fixed resolution to
 “ conform to them, with all the exactitude and steadiness
 “ that might be expected from a better officer.

“ I do not know that, in the course of this campaign,
 “ any thing has passed that can be esteemed an act of
 “ hostility, or contrary to the treaties subsisting be-
 “ tween the two crowns; the continuation of which is
 “ as interesting and pleasing to us, as it can be to the
 “ British. If it had been agreeable to you, Sir, in this
 “ respect, to have made a particular detail of the facts
 “ which occasion your complaint. I should have had the
 “ honour of answering you in the most explicit man-
 “ ner; and I am persuaded you would have had reason
 “ to be satisfied.

“ I

“ I hav
 “ ington,
 “ nity, ar
 “ myself t
 “ me in t
 “ am,

Mr. Di
 swer, made
 and by ala
 ans into a
 the neighb
 the other
 ing a fort
 hela. Tho
 came absol
 in such a p
 danger, an
 ned the po
 was made
 provincial
 nia and N
 title to the
 ed the mos
 burden. N
 aid of Virg
 ing streng
 the ministr
 the provin
 therefore p
 for the pro
 was begun
 du Quesne
 Contreco
 at Beef ri
 marched w
 this purpo
 town, wh
 and truck
 proceeded
 capt. Tere
 he found

“ I have taken particular care to receive Mr. Washington, with all the distinction suitable to your dignity, and to his quality and great merit. I flatter myself that he will do me this justice, and join with me in testifying the profound respect with which I am,

“ Sir, Your, &c.

“ Legardeur de St. Pierre.”

Mr. Dinwiddie, on the receipt of this resolute answer, made instant complaint to the ministry at London; and by alarming speeches laboured to rouse the Virginians into a vigorous resistance. He wrote likewise to the neighbouring governors, importuning the help of the other colonies for repelling the invasion, and building a fort at the confluence of the Ohio and Monongahela. Tho' an immediate junction in such measures became absolutely necessary; yet the colonies were sunk in such a profound lethargy, that being insensible of the danger, and confiding in their numbers, they contemned the power of Canada. So that when application was made to them for succours to Virginia, some of the provincial assemblies, particularly those of Pennsylvania and New York, seemed to question his majesty's title to the lands usurped by the French. Others framed the most trifling excuses, to avoid their share in the burden. New York, however, voted 5000 l. currency in aid of Virginia. The French in the mean time gathering strength, complaints were constantly sent over to the ministry, who, at length, dispatched orders for all the provinces to repel force by force. Mr. Dinwiddie therefore proceeded in his resolution of erecting a fort for the protection of the frontiers. The construction was begun on the place he intended; but the marquis du Quesne being informed of the design, ordered M. Contrecoeur, who had succeeded the sieur de St. Pierre at Beef river, to frustrate it directly. That officer marched with 1000 men and 18 pieces of cannon for this purpose; he pushed on to the town called Logg's town, which he destroyed, together with all the block and truck houses, &c. to the value of 20,000 l. then he proceeded to the river Monongahela, where he dislodged capt. Trent, who had only 33 men; and a little farther, he found the construction and traces of the fort, which had

had

had been abandoned by the workmen on his approach. Here he encamped, and finding the situation so advantageous for commanding all the country on the Ohio, he finished the fort, and gave it the name of *fort du Quesne*, in honour of the governor of Canada.

Meanwhile orders came from England to the governors of the British settlements in America, to form a kind of political confederacy; to which every province was to contribute a quota; and the governor of New York was directed to hold an interview with the chiefs of the Six nations, and to endeavour to bring them off from the French interest, his majesty having ordered a considerable sum of money to be laid out in presents for that purpose. This political union had not the effect that was expected from it. The congress between the governor of New York and the Indian chiefs of the Six nations, held at Albany, was but thin of Indians; and tho' all the British settlements had commissioners there, yet the meeting made but little impression on the savages; the force of presents persuaded them to renew their treaties with the British; but the remembrance of these promises was soon effaced by the arts of French missionaries: however the Virginians resolved to exert themselves in procuring the means of defence. They raised 300 men, and gave the command of them to col. Washington, who, in the month of May, began his march for the great meadows on the Ohio. On his march he was attacked by a French detachment commanded by M. de Jumonville, whom he totally defeated; soon after, he was joined by capt. Trent. When he came to the great meadows he began to erect a fort which he called *fort Necessity*, with a propriety adapted as well to its situation, as the great need there was of it in the present circumstances; but before it was finished, Contracœur having received many reinforcements, detached M. de Villiers, brother to Jumonville who was slain, with 900 regulars and 200 Indians to dislodge col. Washington before he should be joined with the forces from New York, for which he was then waiting, and which ought to have been with him when he began his march. De Villiers attacked fort Necessity on the 3d day of July, and after a smart fire, which lasted three hours, he, by

his

1754 †
his great
render; l
for himsel
men; the
observed
ber of Inc
ance. Th
tish intere
had engag
prevent th
yet the la
British in

Thus th
confirmed
thro' the
enemy on
advantage
quiet posse
blest oppon
and for bu
commodio
would hav
frontier c
their India
to be know
of Albema
formal bre
was obtain
verse to wa
ments and
by negotia
the French
that war v

While t
Albany, g
the eastern
of the Indi
pon the ri
from the m
were erecte
quarter, w
ec and Ca

1754

1754

HISTORY of the WAR.

19

his great superiority, obliged col. Washington to surrender; but the colonel obtained honourable conditions for himself and the troops. The British lost about 40 men; the loss of the French was never known. It was observed that they were assisted by a considerable number of Indians, who had long been in the British alliance. This action had a very bad effect upon the British interest in America. Tho' the French commander had engaged by the capitulation to do all he could to prevent the British from being insulted by the savages, yet the latter plundered the baggage and attacked the British in their retreat, killing some and scalping others.

Thus the French remained victors; the Indians were confirmed in their defection, and the frontiers exposed thro' the ill-timed parsimony of the provinces. The enemy on the other hand, wisely improved the present advantage, and erected forts to secure to themselves the quiet possession of that fertile country. Thus the noblest opportunity was lost of keeping our Indians steady, and for building a fort at a small expence, in a pass so commodiously situated between the mountains, that it would have effectually covered and defended two of our frontier counties, from the inroads of the French and their Indians. When the true state of the affair came to be known at London, his majesty instructed the earl of Albemarle to represent it at the court of France as a formal breach of the peace; but no satisfactory answer was obtained. The English ministry however were averse to war; and notwithstanding the French encroachments and hostilities, they hoped to settle all disputes by negotiation; yet the people saw, from the nature of the French encroachments and hostilities in America, that war was unavoidable.

While the congress, formerly mentioned, was held at Albany, governor Shirley proceeded with 1000 men to the eastern parts of the province, and with the consent of the Indians, built fort Western and fort Halifax upon the river Kenebeck, the former about 37 miles from the mouth of it, and the other about 54. These were erected to stop the progress of the French on that quarter, which was in great danger from those at Quebec and Crown Point; and to effect a solid friendship

with the eastern Indians. The remainder of this year was chiefly spent in repeated representations to the ministry, of the dangerous situation of the British provinces; with the absolute necessity of a powerful assistance from Britain to baffle the designs of the French.

C H A P. II.

Naval transactions. Defeat of general Braddock, with other American affairs. Transactions in Europe till the year 1756.

IN the beginning of the 1755 both nations were vigorously employed in naval preparations. And indeed the British were more forward by sea than by land, that being their natural element; and, if that nation would more confine its military views by land, and extend them more by sea, they would soon convince their neighbours how impolitic it would be to break with them. The French laid a general embargo on all the ports of France, to man with the utmost expedition, a strong squadron, and a number of transports to carry troops to America; this they did, as well to support the encroachments they had made, as to make larger and more considerable ones. Notwithstanding these preparations were actually making, and the sequel discovered that this was the view; yet did the French ministry, with the most unparalleled effrontery, at this time positively assert, that no preparations were making, and that no hostility was intended by them against Great Britain or her dependencies. The preparations, however, became so notorious, that they could be no longer concealed: Mirepoix, the French ambassador, was upbraided at St. James's with being insincere, and the proofs of his court's double dealing was laid before him. He appeared to be struck with them, and complained bitterly of his being imposed upon; he went in person over to France, and reproached the ministry for having made him their tool. They referred him to their king, who ordered him to return to England with fresh assurances of friendship; but he had scarcely delivered them, when

when unde
from Brest
number of

By this
and in all
for sea-me
cruizers at
coast, elev
about 600
miral Bos
North. An
the French
of the lin
vast numb
four thous
ready to fa
pon this in
reinforce
frigate, an
to commisi
mara sailed
ships, and
mand of M

When
Brest was
trememely
Boscawen
ing to the
that one c

While
the Britis
a vigorou
great spi
French co
of tende
would de
act with
with the
admirals
pon the
them.
in the na

{ 1755

1755 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

21

of this year
ions to the
the British
powerful as
the French.

addock, with
urope till the

ons were vi-
s. And in-
han by land,
that nation
nd, and ex-
nvince their
break with
on all the
pedition, a
rts to carry
support the
larger and
these prepa-
l discovered
h ministry,
s time posi-
aking, and
ainst Great
ions, how-
e no longer
fador, was
e, and the
before him.
complained
t in person
for having
their king,
fresh assur-
ered them,
when

when undoubted intelligence came, that a French fleet from Brest and Rochefort was ready to sail, with a great number of land forces on board.

By this time a very hot press was begun on the river, and in all the out-ports of England, and continued both for sea-men and land-men, till, besides the ordinary cruisers and guardships for the defence of the British coast, eleven ships of the line, and one frigate, with about 6000 men on board, were fitted out under admiral Boscawen, and sailed on the 23d of April for North America. It was by this time known, that the French fleet, which consisted of twenty-five ships of the line, besides frigates and transports, with a vast number of warlike stores, and between three and four thousand land forces under baron Dieskau, were ready to sail from Brest under admiral Macnamara, Upon this intelligence, admiral Holbourn was ordered to reinforce Boscawen with six ships of the line, and one frigate, and a great number of capital ships were put into commission. It was the 6th of May before Macnamara sailed; but he soon returned with 9 of his capital ships, and suffered the rest to proceed under the command of M. Blois de la Mothe.

When the news of so strong a squadron sailing from Brest was confirmed, the people of England grew extremely uneasy for the fate of the squadrons under Boscawen and Holbourne; and it was undoubtedly owing to the unaccountable bad management of the French, that one or both of these squadrons were not destroyed.

While all Europe was in suspence about the fate of the British and French squadrons, the preparations for a vigorous sea war were going forward in Britain with great spirit and success. Notwithstanding this, the French court still flattered itself, that Great Britain, out of tenderness for his majesty's German dominions, would desist from hostilities. Mirepoix continued to act with great sincerity, and had frequent conferences with the British ministry, who made no secret that their admirals, Boscawen in particular, had orders to fall upon the French ships wherever they could meet with them. Upon this Mirepoix made a formal declaration, in the name of his master, that the first gun that was

fired in hostility should kindle all Europe into a war. This evidently shews the designs of the French; how early and how deeply they were laid. Yet however tender the affairs of Germany might be to his majesty, he on this occasion gave a noble proof that they were but secondary objects in his consideration; for now that the interests of England and Hanover were to be separated; when a war that was in a great measure absolutely begun, in which Hanover had nothing to do, yet must suffer much, without any hope of advantage; he did not even hesitate a moment in exposing his German dominions, rather than make the smallest abatement from the immensity of the English rights in America. Admiral Boscawen was ordered to commit hostilities. The encroachments of the French had rendered reprisals both just and necessary.

His majesty having formed a design of visiting his German dominions this year, set out accordingly from St. James's on the 28th of April; he embarked at Harwich, and landed safe at Helvoetsluys in his way to Hanover. Before his majesty departed, he appointed a regency, who were as follows; his royal highness the duke of Cumberland; Thomas lord archbishop of Canterbury; Philip earl Hardwicke, lord chancellor; John earl of Granville, president of the council; Charles duke of Marlborough, lord privy seal; John duke of Rutland, steward of the household; Charles duke of Grafton, lord chamberlain; Archibald duke of Argyle; duke of Newcastle, first commissioner of the treasury; duke of Dorset, master of the horse; earl of Holderness, one of the secretaries of state; earl of Rochfort, groom of the stole; marquis of Hartington, lord lieutenant of Ireland; lord Anson, first commissioner of the admiralty; sir Thomas Robinson, secretary of state; Henry Fox, esq; secretary of war. The only act of importance they did was the ordering the duke de Mirepoix to depart the kingdom in 24 hours; which he did, and set out for France on the 24th of July at 4 o'clock in the morning, for fear of being insulted by the mobb.

During his majesty's absence, his subjects at home were full of fears lest the French should interrupt him in his journey, or prevent his return; and they were the

more

more unea
good agree
Admiral
banks of
and in a
Mothe, ca
prevented
As soon as
the English
skau and t
their way
part escap
a passage v
of war.
separated
English fle
were the A
quart, and
and a thir
Howe, in
siance, ha
hailed the
Admiral B
quart, I k
which lord
Hocquart,
ceremony
first fired;
arm, both
panies of l
payment c
At the l
sent to Ar
commodo
of all the
tack fort c
on the. Oh
Cumberla
to fort du
Mr. Brad
10th of J
of colonel

into a war.
rench; how
et: however
his majesty,
at they were
for now that
e to be sepa-
ure absolute-
g to do, yet
vantage; he
his German
t abatement
in America,
t hostilities.
ered reprisals

visiting his
dingly from
rked at Har-
way to Ha-
appointed a
highness the
hop of Can-
cellor; John
Charles duke
uke of Rut-
of Grafton,
le; duke of
ry; duke of
ness, one of
room of the
t of Ireland;
ty; sir Tho-
ox, esq; se-
ce they did
o depart the
set out for
ne morning,

ets at home
rupt him in
ey were the
more

more uneasy, as they apprehended there would be no good agreement amongst the regency, whilst he staid.

Admiral Boscawen made a prosperous voyage to the banks of Newfoundland, where his rendezvous was; and in a few days the French fleet, under M. de la Mothe, came to the same station; but the thick fogs prevented the two squadrons from seeing each other. As soon as the French were informed of the vicinity of the English, a part of their squadron, with baron Die-skau and the major part of the troops, made the best of their way up the river St. Lawrence; while another part escaped thro' the dangerous freights of Belleisle; a passage which was never before attempted by any ships of war. A third part of their fleet, which had been separated from the others by the fogs, fell in with the English fleet on the 10th of June off cape Race. They were the Alcide of 64 guns, commanded by M. de Hocquart, and the Lys bored for 64, but mounting only 22, and a third, which escaped. Capt. Howe, now lord Howe, in the Dunkirk, and capt. Andrews in the Desiance, happened to be their antagonists. The Alcide hailed the Dunkirk with *What is the name of the admiral?* *Admiral Boscawen*, replies the Englishman. Says Hocquart, *I know him well, he is a friend of mine.* Upon which lord Howe called, *You, sir, what is your name?* *Hocquart*, answered the Frenchman. Without further ceremony the engagement instantly began; the Dunkirk first fired; and after a smart action, yard arm and yard arm, both the French ships were taken, with eight companies of land forces on board, and about 8000 l. for the payment of the troops.

At the beginning of the year general Braddock was sent to America, with some troops, under convoy of commodore Keppel, and appointed commander in chief of all the land forces in America. He had orders to attack fort du Quesne, and drive the French from the lands on the Ohio. For this purpose he assembled at fort Cumberland about 2200 men. From fort Cumberland to fort du Quesne, the distance is not less than 130 miles. Mr. Braddock began his march from the former on the 10th of June leaving the garrison under the command of colonel Innes. Innumerable were the difficulties he

had to surmount, in a country rugged, pathless, and unknown, across the Allegheny mountains, through unfrequented woods and dangerous defiles. From the little meadows the army proceeded in two divisions. At the head of the first, consisting of 1400 men, was the general himself, with the greatest part of the ammunition and artillery. The second, with the provisions, stores, and heavy baggage, was led by colonel Dunbar. Never was man more confident of success than this unfortunate officer. Being advised at the great meadows, that the enemy expected a reinforcement of 500 regular troops, he pushed on by forced marches with so much dispatch, that he fatigued the soldiers, weakened his horses, and left his second division near 40 miles in the rear. The enemy being not more than 200 strong at their fort on the Ohio, gave no obstruction to the march of our forces, till the 9th of July; when about noon our troops passed the Monangahela, and were then within seven miles of fort du Quesne. Unapprehensive of the approach of an enemy, at once was the alarm given, by a quick and heavy fire upon the vanguard, under lieutenant colonel Gage. Immediately the main body, in good order and high spirits, advanced to sustain them. Orders were then given to halt, and form into battalia. At this juncture the van falling back upon them, in great confusion, a general panic seized the whole body of the soldiers; and all attempts to rally them proved utterly ineffectual. The general and all the officers exerted their utmost activity to recover them from the universal surprize and disorder: but equally deaf were they to intreaties and commands. During this scene of confusion they expended their ammunition in the wildest and most unmeaning fire. Some discharging their pieces on our own parties, who were advanced from the main body for the recovery of the cannon. After three hours spent in this melancholy situation, enduring a terrible slaughter, from (it may be said) an *invisible* foe, orders were given to sound a retreat, that the men might be brought to cover the waggons. These they surrounded but a short space of time; for the enemy's fire being again warmly renewed from the front and left flank, the whole army took to immediate flight; leaving behind them

them all the military retaining his So great was impossible most precise where only retreat. certainly exceeded were slain being covered was the sacrificed ly unfortunate having five his lungs four days Shirley, a through Halket, several other whole lost Dunbar, of the place ed his memory. In command regarded wasted all vision, forced obliged to reached for with the Beside Quesne, America on whom the death direction duction country

them all the artillery, provisions, ammunition, baggage, military chest, together with the general's cabinet, containing his instructions and other papers of consequence. So great was the consternation of the soldiers, that it was impossible to stop their career, flying with the utmost precipitation three miles from the field of action; where only one hundred began to make a more orderly retreat. What was the strength of the enemy was never certainly learned. According to Indian accounts, they exceeded not 400, chiefly Indians: and whether any were slain is doubted, for few were seen by our men, being covered by stumps and fallen trees. Great indeed was the destruction on our side. Numbers of officers sacrificed their lives through singular bravery. Extremely unfortunate was the whole staff. The general, after having five horses shot under him, received a wound in his lungs through his right arm, of which he died in four days. His secretary, eldest son of major general Shirley, a gentleman of great accomplishments, by a shot through the head, was killed on the spot. Sir Peter Halket, colonel of the 44th regiment, was slain, and several other gallant officers perished in the field. Our whole loss was about 700 killed and wounded. Col. Dunbar, commanded the rear party, several miles short of the place of action, and when the routed troops joined his men, the terror diffused itself thro' the whole army. In this scene of dreadful confusion, neither the commander nor any of his officers were listen'd to nor regarded; the men, fearful of an unpursuing enemy, had wasted all their ammunition, and so much of their provision, for accelerating their flight, that Mr. Dunbar was obliged to send for 30 horse loads of the latter before he reached fort Cumberland, where he arrived in a few days with the shatter'd remains of the army.

Besides the expedition of general Braddock to fort du Quesne, there were three other principal objects of the American campaign, all concerted by general Shirley, on whom the command of the troops had devolved by the death of general Braddock. The first was under the direction of himself, and was nothing less than the reduction of fort Niagara, which commands the great country of the Six nations; but he met with so many

difficulties and unseen obstructions, and the season was advanced so far when he arrived at Oswego, in his way to Niagara, that it was judged impossible to be able to do any thing; therefore he turned back again.

The second was the driving the French from their illegal settlements in Nova Scotia, which was happily accomplished. The assembly of Massachusetts Bay in New England, who were never remiss in their duty, raised early in the spring a body of troops, which was transported to Nova Scotia, to assist lieutenant governor Lawrence. Accordingly, towards the end of May, the governor sent a large detachment of troops, under the command of lieutenant-colonel Monckton, upon this service; and some frigates were dispatched up the bay of Fundy, under the command of capt. Rous, to give their assistance by sea. The troops, upon their advancing to the river Massaguash, found their passage stopt by a large number of regular troops, French rebels, and Indians, 450 of whom were posted in a block-house with cannon mounted on their side of that river, and the rest were posted in a strong breast-work of timber, by way of outwork to the block-house. But our troops attacked the breast-work with such spirit, that in an hour's time the enemy were obliged to fly, and leave them in possession of the breast-work; whereupon the garrison in the block-house deserted it, and left the passage of the river free. From hence our little army marched and attacked the French fort, called Beausejour, on the 12th of June; which they bombarded with such fury and effect, that the garrison thought fit to capitulate on the 16th; they had 26 pieces of cannon mounted, and plenty of ammunition in the fort. The terms they obtained were, for the regulars to be carried to Louisbourg, but not to bear arms in America for six months, and the French inhabitants to be pardoned, as they had been forced into the service. To this fort colonel Monckton gave the name of Cumberland; and next day he attacked and reduced the other French fort upon the river Gaspeau, which runs into bay Verte, where he likewise found a large quantity of provisions and stores of all kinds, being the chief magazine for supplying the Indians and rebel French inhabitants with arms, ammunition, and every thing

thing they
to have go
the river St
ble, by aba
as they had
In this who
and as ma
given to M
had been o
the country

The thir
entrusted t
am Johnso
ed by the
on his ent
arrived at
sooner pitc
who had be
ing advice
and Indian
between the
part of La
Point; bu
secured thi
Point thro
adviseable.
on the 1st
was impat
proceed w
pafs. Th
lay, and c
Of the tro
mounting
on board
ed at Lou
with Mor
and baro
French co
of Osweg
the baro
Montreal
up the r

season was
in his way
to be able to
n.
om their il-
happily ac-
Bay in New
duty, raised
was transf-
t governor
of May, the
s, under the
, upon this
up the bay
ous, to give
their advan-
assage stopt
rebels, and
house with
and the rest
er, by way
ops attack-
hour's time
n in posses-
rison in the
of the river
nd attacked
th of June;
ect, that the
; they had
of ammuni-
d were, for
not to bear
rench inha-
ed into the
ve the name
nd reduced
eran, which
nd a large
, being the
and rebel
and every
thing

thing they had occasion for. The colonel intended next to have gone to reduce the French fort at the mouth of the river St. John; but the French saved him the trouble, by abandoning the place, after demolishing, as far as they had time, all the works they had raised there. In this whole expedition we had but about 20 men killed and as many wounded. Thus was a solid tranquility given to Nova Scotia; the dispute concerning which had been one of the first points of difference; and was the country where hostilities had been first committed.

The third object was an expedition to Crown Point, entrusted to the care of general Johnson, now Sir William Johnson. A considerable body of troops were raised by the northern provinces, and with them he set out on his enterprize. About the latter end of August he arrived at the south end of the lake George. He had no sooner pitched his camp here, than some of his Indians, who had been sent out as scouts, brought him the following advices: that they had discovered a party of French and Indians at Ticonderoga, situate on the isthmus between the north end of Lake George and the southern part of Lake Champlain, 15 miles on this side of Crown Point; but that no works were thrown up. To have secured this pass, which commanded the route to Crown Point through the lake, had been a measure extremely adviseable. Mr. Johnson, informed of its importance, on the 1st of September wrote to general Shirley, that he was impatient to get up his battoes; proposing then to proceed with part of the troops; and seize upon that pass. The French, however, took advantage of the delay, and cut out work enough for him at his own camp. Of the troops which sailed from Brest in the spring, amounting to about 3000, eight companies were taken on board the Alcide and Lys; one thousand were landed at Louisbourg; and the residue arrived at Quebec, with Monsr. de Vandrevil, governor-general of Canada, and baron Dieskau, commander of the forces. The French court, well apprised of the singular consequence of Oswego, had determined to reduce it. Such being the baron's instructions, he immediately proceeded to Montreal; from whence he detached 700 of his troops up the river, intending himself speedily to join them with

with the remainder. Just before he had made the necessary preparation, Montreal was alarmed with the news of our forming a numerous army near Lake George, for the reduction of Crown Point; whereupon the baron was ordered to proceed through Lake Champlain, for the defence of that fortress. Dieskau having in vain waited the coming up of our army, at length resolved himself to advance towards them; and if he proved victorious, to desolate our northern settlements, lay the towns of Albany and Schenectady in ashes, and cut off all communication with Oswego. For the execution of this design, he embarked at Crown Point, with 2000 men in battoes, and landed at the South Bay, about 16 miles from the British camp. By a British prisoner the baron was told, that general Johnson's camp, near fort Edward, at the Lake, when he left it a few days before, was without lines, and destitute of cannon. Having approached within two miles of fort Edward, he opened his design to his troops, consisting of 600 militia, as many Indians, and 200 regulars. To animate his irregulars, who seemed disinclin'd to the attack proposed, he assured them, that inevitable must be their success—"that on reducing this fort, the British camp must necessarily be abandoned, and their army disperse in great disorder—that this would enable them to subdue Albany; and by starving the garrison of Oswego, superadd to their conquest the absolute dominion of Ontario." With whatever intrepidity this harangue inspired his European troops, the Canadians and savages, fearful of our cannon, were utterly averse to the scheme; but declared their willingness to surprize our camp, where they expected nothing beyond musquetry. Thus disappointed in his principal design, he changed his route, and began to move against the main body at the Lake. General Johnson, on the information of his scouts, had dispatched separate messengers to fort Edward, with advice of the enemy's approach towards that garrison; of which one was unfortunately intercepted: the rest who got back reported, that they had descried the enemy about four miles to the northward of the fort. Next morning it was resolved to detach 1000 men, with some Indians, to fall upon the enemy in their retreat. On

this

his service
er, who m
about an h
y fire was
al Johnson
reating: fo
mounting to
forcement to
conducted,
nant colone
Johnson in
about hal
fight, and
der, direc
halt, abou
regular t
while the
ed on our
error: for,
closely foll
their lines,
continuing
gution at th
As soon as
reglars fou
and savages
trees, and
for some tir
Having no
cept his ha
to retire; v
from the ca
the remain
wounded i
terly aband
his watch,
in search o
Upon his r
parties: a
pursuit, th
at the very
morning.

the ne-
 the news
 George, for
 the baron
 complain, for
 ing in vain
 th resolved
 proved vic-
 ts, lay the
 and cut off
 execution of
 th 2000 men
 out 16 miles
 ner the bar-
 ap, near fort
 days before,
 Having ap-
 , he opened
 militia, as ma-
 e his irregu-
 proposed, he
 ceeds—"that
 must necessa-
 rse in great
 subdue Alba-
 go, superadd
 of Ontario."
 inspired his
 es, fearful of
 me; but de-
 , where they
 s disappoint-
 ute, and be-
 Lake. Ge-
 scouts, had
 rd, with ad-
 garrison; of
 the rest who
 he enemy a-
 fort. Next
 n, with some
 retreat. On
 this

his service commanded colonel Williams, a brave offi-
 er, who met the baron within four miles of our camp.
 About an hour after colonel Williams's departure, a hea-
 y fire was heard; which evidently approaching, gene-
 al Johnson judged rightly, that our detachment was re-
 reating: for the French were superior in number, a-
 ounting to about 1800. Upon this he sent out a rein-
 orcement to support them; which was very judiciously
 onducted, on the death of colonel Williams, by lieute-
 nant colonel Whiting, a Connecticut officer. General
 Johnson informs the governors of the provinces, "that
 ' about half an hour after eleven the enemy appeared in
 ' sight, and marched along the road in very regular or-
 ' der, directly upon our center: that they made a small
 ' halt, about 150 yards from the breast-work, when the
 ' regular troops made the grand and center attack;
 ' while the Canadians and Indians squatted and disper-
 ' ed on our flanks." This halt was the baron's capital
 error: for, amidst the consternation at the camp, had he
 closely followed up the detachment, he had easily forced
 their lines, and gained a complete victory. But by
 continuing for some time a platoon fire, with little exe-
 cution at that distance, our men recovered their spirits.
 As soon as the artillery began to play, Dieskau and his
 regulars found themselves totally deserted by the militia
 and savages, who all skulked into the swamps, took to
 trees, and maintained a scattered fire upon our flanks,
 for some time, with variable and intermitting briskness:
 Having now no command of any part of his army, ex-
 cept his handful of regulars, the baron thought proper
 to retire; which he did in very great disorder. A party
 from the camp followed him, fell upon his rear, dispersed
 the remaining soldiers about him, and being himself
 wounded in the leg, was found resting on a stump, ut-
 terly abandoned and destitute of succour. Feeling for
 his watch, to surrender it, one of our men, suspecting him
 in search of a pistol, poured a charge thro' his hips.
 Upon his retreat, the militia and Indians retired in small
 parties: and as the British neglected to continue the
 pursuit, they halted about four miles from the camp,
 at the very place where the engagement happened in the
 morning. Opening their packs for refreshment, they
 here

here entered into consultation, respecting a second attack. Why the enemy was not pursued, when their retreat became general, no tolerable reason has ever yet been assigned; and Mr. Johnson, in his letter, seems to evade it. Nothing however could be more fortunate than the gallant behaviour of a party consisting of about 200 led by captain M'Ginnes, who had been detached from fort Edward, to the assistance of the main body. They fell upon the French in the evening, put an end to their consultations, and gave them a total overthrow. M'Ginnes died of the wounds he received in this rencounter, having signalized himself by a spirit and conduct that would have done honour to a more experienced officer. The Indians, during the whole of the engagement, some of the Mohawks only excepted, retired from the camp, waiting the event of the conflict at a convenient distance. Nor indeed was their assistance expected, by those who knew that they had declared before their march, they intended not to engage, but to be witnesses of the gallantry of our troops. And had Dieskau won the day, equally ready had they been, to scalp their brethren the British, as they afterwards appeared to exercise their brutal dexterity on the French. As to the numbers, the British were at least double the number of the French under baron Dieskau, for he declared that he had that morning but 200 grenadiers, 800 Canadians, and 700 Indians of different nations under his command from whence we are apt to think, that if colonel Williams, with the detachment under his command, in the morning, had briskly attacked the enemy, instead of flying from them, and had taken care to make his attack when they were in some spot where they could not outflank or surround him, he might have obtained a victory; but his detachment was presently almost quite surrounded, being attacked both in front and upon both flanks, and being thus overpowered by numbers, they were obliged to retreat in great disorder, or rather to fly towards the camp, with great loss; and their loss would have been much greater, had not a detachment of 300 men been sent out from the camp, under lieutenant-colonel Cole, who not only put a stop to the enemy's pursuit, but covered the retreat of his friends. Nevertheless, their

their loss was
major Ash
great many
reckoned t
old Hendr
This was a
ained, for
either kille
out colonel
major Nich
ny's loss n
stinately co
Dieskau rec
not reckon
300 killed,
Although
eated in th
ear to att
een necess
he camp th
ion with A
they could
of ammuni
ngagement
irst erecte
George, in
rey for th
een, as thi
isperse an
they actual
Thus ende
ble for M
is comma
ory had n
he people,
eat.

Upon th
out a mel
victory o
uences; b
expectatio
ret. Suc

a second at
 , when their
 n has ever ye
 etter, seems to
 ore fortunate
 sting of about
 been detached
 e main body,
 , put an end
 al overthrow,
 d in this ren-
 spirit and con-
 more experi-
 whole of the
 ly excepted,
 of the confid-
 as their assist-
 y had declared
 ngage, but to
 os. And had
 they been, to
 afterwards ap-
 n the French,
 st double the
 u, for he de-
 enadiers, 800
 ations under
 think, that if
 der his com-
 d the enemy,
 care to make
 re they could
 ve obtained a
 y almost quite
 nd upon both
 umbers, they
 rather to fly
 ir loss would
 ment of 300
 tenant-colo-
 my's pursuit,
 Nevertheless,
 their

their loss was very considerable; for colonel Williams, major Ashley, six captains, several subalterns, and a great many private men, were killed; and the Indians reckoned that they lost near 40 men, besides the brave old Hendrick, the Mohawk sachem, or chief captain. This was almost the only loss our people that day sustained, for in the attack upon their camp, they had few either killed or wounded, and not any of distinction, but colonel Titcomb, killed, and the general himself and major Nichols wounded. On the other hand, the enemy's loss must have been very considerable, as they obstinately continued their attack upon the camp: baron Dieskau reckoned it at 1000 men, but our men could not reckon by the dead bodies they found above 5 or 600 killed, and about 30 made prisoners.

Although the enemy had been thus repulsed and defeated in their designs, yet it was judged too late in the year to attack Crown Point, as in that case it would have been necessary to build a strong fort, at the place where the camp then was, in order to secure their communication with Albany, which was the only place from whence they could expect any reinforcement, or any fresh supply of ammunition or provisions; therefore, soon after this engagement, the army set out upon its return, having first erected a little stockaded fort, at the end of Lake George, in which they left a small garrison, as a future prey for the enemy, which might easily have been foreseen, as this whole army, being country militia, was to disperse and return to their respective homes, which they actually did, presently after their return to Albany. Thus ended this expedition, which tho' very honourable for Mr. Johnson and the provincial troops under his command; yet as it was late in the season, the victory had no consequences except reviving the spirits of the people, who had begun to despair on Braddock's defeat.

Upon the whole the operations in the field afforded but a melancholy prospect. Mr. Johnson indeed gained a victory over the enemy, which had very good consequences; but as to Gen. Braddock's and Mr. Shirley's expectations, they cannot be reflected upon without regret. Such weak efforts made by the British nation to recover

recover its just rights, which were so scandalously trampled upon by the French, will be a lasting disgrace to the politics of a people who make so considerable a figure in Europe and who were so able to protect their fellow subjects in America. Hereby our enemies gathered much spirit and alacrity; the Indians were encouraged in their defection; those of them still in our interest, despised us, and not able even to protect ourselves, and much less them, tho' we were more numerous than our enemies in those parts. All the British could boast of having done, to the south of Nova Scotia, was the building two paltry forts at Oswego, and those not finished. So that the French had still the advantage, and the frontiers of all the British provinces lay exposed to their incursions.

We will now turn to the affairs of Europe, where the British ministry issued orders to seize all the French ships, whether outward or homeward bound; and so successful were the British cruizers, that before the end of the year about 300 French merchantmen and 8000 of their sailors were brought into British ports.

In the mean time the French resolved upon drawing the British into Germany, hoping thereby to divert their attention from America. They secured some of the princes of the empire in their interest, particularly the elector of Cologne, who consented to their erecting magazines in his country. From this step king George instantly perceived that the French intended to attack Hanover; upon which he began to provide for the security of that electorate. In June he entered into a subsidiary treaty with the landgrave of Hesse Cassel, whereby that Prince engaged to furnish 12000 men for four years, which were to be employed in case Hanover or Britain should be attack'd; but the defence of the former was more immediately its object. He also required from the court of Vienna the auxiliaries stipulated to him by treaty; but they were refused upon the pretence that the dispute between Britain and France concerned America only, and therefore it was not a case of the alliance.

Before his Majesty left Germany he laid the foundation of a subsidiary treaty with Russia, but it was not signed

all the last da
n prince's ap
y gallies, in
Majesty's dor
count of th
deration of
ears. The
ords, which
ing of Prussi
to the flame a
Considerin
diversion in
cility her t
diately in a
lone, durin
ment of th
venth artic
ave all the p
f Prussia, by
y of this tre
which set it
ould oppos
ign troops
me preparin
his declarat
e duke de
o retract fr
his ambassa
ote an inte
o body kn
ot forming
in now re
alously at
t this time
m; she wa
o march th
o find emp
ould be in
oth of whi
te before t
e only r
anover, f

1755 }
 all the last day of September, at Kensington. The Russian princesses agreed to furnish 55,000 men, and forty or fifty galleys, in case, as the fifty article said, his Britannic Majesty's dominions in Germany, should be attacked on account of the disputes concerning his kingdoms, in consideration of his paying her 500,000*l.* per annum for four years. The seventh article contained these remarkable words, which were directly levelled as a menace against the king of Prussia, and added a considerable quantity of fuel to the flame already begun to be kindled up in the empire; Considering the proximity of the countries, wherein the diversion in question will probably be made, and the facility her troops will probably have of subsisting immediately in an enemy's country. She takes upon herself alone, during such a diversion, the subsistence and treatment of the said troops by sea and land." And by the seventh article it was stipulated, the Russian troops should have all the plunder they took from the enemy. The king of Prussia, by some means, in a short time procured a copy of this treaty, and in a moment guessing at the motives which set it on foot, he solemnly and boldly declared, he would oppose with his utmost force the march of all foreign troops into the empire. France, who was at this time preparing to invade the electorate of Hanover, heard his declaration with astonishment. She sent to Berlin the duke de Nivernois, to persuade the king of Prussia to retract from his declaration: the manner in which his ambassador was received at Berlin, seemed to denote an intention in the king to agree to his proposals; nobody knew whether the French and Prussians were not forming a design to enter Hanover together; Britain now resolved to defend it. She was roused with jealousy at the king of Prussia's conduct; especially as at this time she did not stand on very good terms with him; she was now convinced that the Russians, who were to march through Poland, and make a diversion in order to find employment for the king of Prussia at home, would be ineffectual; for the French and Prussian armies, both of which were ready, might over-run the electorate before the Russians could come to its relief. Thus the only resource which Great-Britain had to defend Hanover, failed, and confirmed all Europe in the opinion that

that Britain is not able to defend that distant country. She had now nothing to do but renounce her treaty with Russia, and buy off an evil which she could not repel. This produced the treaty with Prussia.

When the treaties which had been concluded with Russia and Hesse-Cassel were made public in Britain they were received in a very disagreeable manner. The new continental system was inveighed against by the people, and strong opposition was preparing to be made to it in parliament; even some of the ministers who were at the head of the finances, refused to answer the first draught for money, which came over from Russia, till the treaty had been approved by parliament, because it could not be called value received, the Russian troops having not yet done any sort of service; neither did they apprehend it was consistent with the act of settlement.

The parliament met in November, when it appeared that there were a strange jumble of parties in both houses, as well as in the ministry. The king ordered the two late treaties to be laid before them; Mr. Pitt and his adherents, declared against the continental system; Mr. Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, declared upon the same cause, and was therefore succeeded in his employments by Sir George Littleton. The honourable Charles Townshend, and many others of superior rank appeared on the same side of the question; Sir Thomas Robifon, who had been secretary of state some time, a well meaning man, and a particular favourite with the king, was opposed by the whole weight and interest of Mr. Pitt, paymaster-general, and Mr. Fox, secretary at war. It was generally believed that the public business could not go on, if another secretary was not appointed; because Mr. Pitt. and Mr. Fox, tho' they agreed in nothing else, they united in opposing his measures; their abilities, tho' of opposite kinds, were universally acknowledged to be great, and by their being superior influence in the house of commons, they had several times opposed Sir Thomas with success. It is a thing extremely uncommon in Britain, especially in these modern days, to see two gentlemen, who hold considerable places under the government, opposing upon every occasion,

caution,

caution, a second and speak the being sensible prudently ruling afterwards and lord Baring war. The being thus a confusion which alterations from meeting houses, tho' priority. The ensuing the empress Hesse; and several sharp visit from a new reign, ragoons; were voted, expences and lies to the

Preparation
vading Expedition
Philip's
of Prussia
Affairs in

THE
ping
Minorca.
too miles
broad. It is
largest fleet
the entrance
and forts
Spain, but

stant country
ce her treat
e could not
ia.
cluded with
ic in Britain
manner. The
d against b
pparing to b
the ministry
sed to answer
ver from Rus
arliament, be
, the Russian
rvice; neither
the act of se

n it appeared
rties in both
king ordered
m; Mr. Pitt
ontinental sy
quer, declared
ceeded in his
e honourable
superior rank
Sir Thomas
some time, a
write with the
ad interest of
ox, secretary
e public busi-
y was not ap-
x, tho' they
opposing his
nds, were uni-
y their being
, they had se
s. It is a thing
in these mo-
d considerable
oon every oc-
casion,

ation, a secretary of state, who was supposed to know and speak the sentiments of his master. Sir Thomas, being sensible of their superior interest in parliament, prudently resigned on the 10th of November, and the king afterwards gave the seals of his office to Mr. Fox, and lord Barrington succeeded Mr. Fox as secretary at war. The popular party, which we call the opposition being thus excluded, it laid the foundation of that confusion which marked the following year. Tho' these alterations were made, yet the treaties were very far from meeting with the unanimous approbation of both houses, tho' at length they were approved by the majority. The house next provided for the service of the ensuing year; they voted 100,000l. as a subsidy to the empress of Russia; 54,140l. to the landgrave of Hesse; and 10,000l. to the elector of Bavaria, after several sharp debates. As the ministry were afraid of a visit from the French, the army was augmented with ten new regiments of foot, and eleven troops of light dragoons; 50,000 seamen, including 9000 marines, were voted, besides 34,000 soldiers, which, with other expences and deficiencies the last year, swelled the supplies to the sum of 7,229,117l.

C H A P. III.

Preparations at Toulon to reduce Minorca. Noise of invading Britain, with its effects. Admiral Bying's expedition. Declaration of war. Siege of Fort St. Philip's. Messrs. Fowke's and Bying's trials. King of Prussia takes the field. Battle of Lowoschutz, &c. Affairs in Asia, from 1749 to the end of 1756.

THE French were at this time very busy in equipping a large fleet at Toulon, for the conquest of Minorca. This is an island in the Mediterranean, about 100 miles south of Spain, and is 30 miles long, and 12 broad. It is valuable for its harbour of Mahon, where the largest fleets may ride secure from tempests or enemies, the entrance being defended with platforms of guns, and forts strongly fortified. It formerly belonged to Spain, but the English made a conquest of it in 1708;

and the late emperor and king of Spain, Charles, as well Philip the last king, ceded and confirmed it to Great Britain, at the treaty of Utrecht: the harbour has been of vast service to the British of late, for here they repair their ships, and here the merchantmen lie in safety till they can meet with convoy. While the French were making these preparations, the British agents, residents, consuls, ambassadors, &c. at different places bordering on the Mediterranean, sent time after time repeated advices to the ministry, from August 1755 to April 1756, that there was a grand armament equipping at Toulon, consisting of 12 or 15 ships of the line, with a great number of transports to carry a very considerable body of troops, who were encamped in the neighbourhood; and the squadron being victualled only for a short time, could be destined for no other place than Minorca. Notwithstanding one information on the back of another, notwithstanding the importance of the British commerce in the Mediterranean, and notwithstanding the remonstrances of gen. Blakeney, deputy governor of Minorca, representing the weakness of the garrison in St. Philip's castle; yet did the ministry leave the whole Mediterranean unprotected, except by two or three inconsiderable ships and frigates, which could be of no service till the month of May 1756. In a word, they were marked by all Europe for their supineness, and the subjects of these realms did not fail to brand them with the most odious and bitter appellations.

The only thing that can be said on their behalf, is, that they were confounded by the stratagems of the French, who, at the latter end of the year 1755, and early in the year 1756, marched a body of troops along their sea coast, and gave out that they intended to invade Great Britain. As this bug-bear of invasion was raised to divert the attention of our ministry from their designs on Minorca, it had its effect; for hereby they were obliged to keep a squadron of men of war in the Downs; commodore Keppel was dispatch'd on the 7th of April to cruize of Cherbourg with 5 ships, to burn the flat-bottom'd boats; others of our fleets were stationed off the French Ports to keep their ships in harbour; and both our sea and land forces were augmented

ed to put
likewise o
Hague, to
lated by t
tain shall b
perplexed
complied,
pose them
dreaded;
fore they c
which king
dent to acc
he would r
Dutch cam
By this we
lood affect
time of nee
ment about
a body of
who were t
of these kin
urn'd their
y encourag
n address,
attalions
efence of
resented,
their requ
month, the
amped in
It is diffi
with such a
l ranks of
country wil
not be re
n, that she
nd Hollan
er; especia
w British
West Indies
ave been t
e natives

{ 1756

1756 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

37

ed to put the kingdom in a posture of defence. They likewise ordered col. York, the British resident at the Hague, to demand of the Dutch the 6000 men as stipulated by treaty, which they were to furnish when Britain shall be threatned with an invasion: the Dutch were perplexed by this demand; they foresaw that if they complied, it would involve them in the war, and expose them to a land attack from France, which they dreaded; they therefore contrived several delays, before they could give an answer to the British memorial, which king George at last perceiving, ordered the resident to acquaint the princels regent his daughter, that he would not insist on his demand. Upon which the Dutch came to a resolution to adhere to a neutrality. By this we may perceive how these phlegmatic friends stood affected to us, and what noble allies they are in time of need. The king likewise acquainted the parliament about the latter end of March, that he had required a body of Hessian troops, pursuant to the late treaty, who were to be forthwith brought over for the defence of these kingdoms. To this message the parliament returned their thanks in a warm address. This unanimity encouraged Mr. Fox, the new minister, to move for an address, beseeching the king that he would order 12 battalions of his electoral troops, for a more effectual defence of this island. The address being voted and presented, the king told them he would comply with their request; and before the end of the following month, the Hessians and Hanoverians were actually camped in England.

It is difficult to say, what could possess the nation with such an universal dread of an invasion as ran thro' all ranks of people at this time. Every lover of his country will look back upon it with detestation. Will it not be recorded to the dishonour of the British nation, that she was forced to ask the assistance of Hanover and Holland to defend herself against an imaginary danger; especially when we consider, that at this time very few British troops were absent, either in the East or West Indies, or the American colonies! Would it not have been more honourable to have raised an army of the natives to defend their own country, than to call in

the assistance of foreigners; and after all the noise and bustle that was made in trumpeting out the danger the nation was in, when it was pretended that a concatenation of events foretold this danger, that it should turn out a mere stratagem of the French court, to deceive the British ministry. "All persons of judgment (says an intelligent correspondent with lord Holderness's office, dated Jan. 21, 1756) agreed, that it was attended with insuperable difficulties, and was only intended to alarm and distress us." At this time there was neither the power nor the means, nor indeed the appearance of an embarkation sufficient to alarm England with an invasion. Another letter in lord Holderness's office, dated Dec. 10, 1755, says, "that France had no other view in all this than to gain time; that there were no dispositions on the coast of the British channel for an embarkation."

After reading a number of letters all concurring in the same advices, it will puzzle the clearest head to find any foundation for the ministerial panic, which put the nation into such confusion and expence, and was so subservient to the designs of the French upon Minorca.

At length when the destination of the enemy's armament was universally known, they seemed to rouse from their bed of lethargy; yet even then, instead of sending a squadron superior to that of the enemy, under the direction of an officer of approved conduct and courage, together with a proper reinforcement for gen. Blakeney, they sent on the 7th day of April ten ships of the line, without either hospital or fire-ship, in very indifferent order, but poorly manned, and commanded by admiral Byng, an officer who had never been distinguished for his courage, nor was he at all popular in the navy, having on board, as part of his complement, a regiment of soldiers, to be landed at Gibraltar; and between forty and fifty officers, and near one hundred recruits, as a reinforcement for general Blakeney. The instructions which admiral Byng received were really amazing; he was, when he arrived at Gibraltar, to enquire whether any French squadron had passed the streights, and if they had, and as it was probable they would be gone to America, he was to detach rear admiral West, the

cond in co
doubtless v
joined at G
Mediterranea
could he c
ing to the
ships of th
Mediterran
the 2d of M
cumbe wit
that the F
the island o
of thirteen
Galiffionni
been oblig
agreeable
general Fo
detachmen
upon which
liberate on
from lord
appeared to
were of o
board the
iciency in
who had l
to assist in
finding th
tended wi
time to co
the lords
in the foll
proved his

SIR,
This co
Madrid, r
minister at
dition.
I arriv
2d instant

the noise and danger the a concatenation should turn to deceive the ent. (says an derness's of was attended only intended ne there was indeed the ap arm England Holderness's t France had n time; that of the British ccurring in the ad to find any ch put the na l was so sub Minorca. enemy's arma to rouse from stead of send my, under the t and courage en. Blakeney s of the line ery indifferent ded by admira stinguished fo the navy, hav a regiment o between fort recruits, as he instruction y amazing; b nquire whethe reights, and ould be gone t l West, the f com

cond in command, after them. Now the reader will doubtless wonder, that supposing Mr. Byng should be joined at Gibraltar by the two or three ships in the Mediterranean, which was but a mere chance, what force could he detach after the enemy's fleet, which, according to the best information, consisted of at least twelve ships of the line, and have left for the service of the Mediterranean? Admiral Byng reached Gibraltar on the 2d of May, where he was joined by captain Edgecumbe with one ship and a sloop, who informed him, that the French troops had actually made a descent on the island of Minorca; that there was a French squadron of thirteen ships of the line, commanded by M. de la Galiffionniere, cruising off the island; and that he had been obliged to retire on their approach. The admiral, agreeable to his instructions, demanded of lieutenant general Fowke, the lieutenant governor of Gibraltar, a detachment from his garrison, equal to a battalion; upon which the governor called a council of war to deliberate on two successive orders, which he had received from lord Barrington, the secretary at war, which appeared to him inconsistent and equivocal; the majority were of opinion, that no troops ought to be put on board the fleet, except a detachment to supply the deficiency in the little squadron of captain Edgecumbe, who had left a number of his men with captain Scroope to assist in the defence of fort St. Philip. Mr. Byng finding that watering and cleaning here would be attended with delay and difficulty, resolved in the meantime to communicate all these pieces of intelligence to the lords of the admiralty, which accordingly he did in the following letter; but, unfortunately for him, it proved his ruin.

Ramillies, in Gibraltar-Bay, May 4, 1756.

SIR,

This comes to you by express from hence by the way of Madrid, recommended to Sir Benjamin Keene, his majesty's minister at that place, to be forwarded with the utmost expedition.

I arrived here with the squadron under my command, the 2d instant in the afternoon, after a tedious passage of twenty-seven

ty-seven days, occasioned by contrary winds and calms, and was extremely concerned to hear from capt. Edgcumbe (who I found here with the Princess Louisa and Fortune ship) that he was obliged to retire from Minorca, the French having landed on that island by all accounts, from thirteen to fifteen thousand men.

They sailed from Toulon the 10th of last month, with about one hundred and sixty, or two hundred sail of transports, escorted by thirteen sail of men of war; how many of the line I have not been able to learn with any certainty.

If I had been so happy to have arrived at Mahon, before the French had landed, I flatter myself, I should have been able to have prevented their getting a footing on that island; but as it has so unfortunately turned out, I am firmly of opinion, from the great force they have landed, and the quantity of provisions, stores and ammunition, of all kinds they brought with them, that the throwing men into the castle, will only enable it to hold out a little longer, and add to the numbers that must fall into the enemies hands; for the garrison in time will be obliged to surrender, unless a sufficient number of men could be landed to dislodge the French, or raise the siege: however, I am determined to sail up to Minorca with the squadron, where I shall be a better judge of the situation of affairs there, and will give general Blakeney all the assistance he shall require; though I am afraid all communication will be cut off between us, as is the opinion of the chief engineers of this garrison (who have served in the island) and that of the other officers of the artillery, who are acquainted with the situation of the harbour; for if the enemy have erected batteries on the two shores near the entrance of the harbour (an advantage scarce to be supposed they have neglected) it will render it impossible for our boats to have a passage to the Salle port of the garrison.

If I should fail in the relief of Portmahon, I shall look upon the security of Gibraltar as my next object, and shall repair down here with the squadron.

The Chesterfield, Portland and Dolphin are on their passage from Mahon for this place. The Phoenix is gone to Leghorn by order of capt. Edgcumbe for letters and intelligence; and the Experiment is cruising off Cape Pallars, whom I expect in every hour.

We are e
water, wi
slip of saili
Herewin
been delive
ships inspec

Hon. J—

This let
venient th
found his
ships were
neglected an
certain int
dice, and a

On the
Majorca h
he arrived
colours sti
bomb batt
where the
capt. Herv
general Bl
to his assif
the French
he recalle
had been
of battle.

to the nur
peared to
seven tack
Mr. Byng
as to mak
lowed the
Cape Mol

At day
cried; b
the Briti
by signal
was found

We are employed in taking in Wine and compleating our water, with the utmost dispatch, and shall let no opportunity slip of sailing from hence.

Herewith I send you inclosed a copy of such papers as have been delivered me, which I thought necessary for their lordships inspection. I am S I R,

Your most humble Servant,

J. B.

Hon. J—n C———d, Esq;

This letter was carefully suppressed, it being not convenient that the people should know that he already found his arrival too late and his force too weak, that his ships were foul, or his stores short, or the works of Gibraltar neglected and ruinous. However he was punished for this uncertain intelligence by an oraculous anticipation of cowardice, and a report diligently spread that *he would not fight.*

On the 8th of May admiral Byng left Gibraltar; off Majorca he was joined by captain Hervey. On the 19th he arrived within sight of Mahon, and seeing British colours still flying on St. Philip's castle, and several bomb batteries playing upon it from different quarters where the French banners were displayed, he detached capt. Hervey to the harbour's mouth to land a letter for general Blakeney, informing him that the fleet was come to his assistance: but before this attempt could be made the French fleet appeared to the south east; upon which he recalled captain Hervey, and some frigates which had been sent out to reconnoitre, and formed the line of battle. About six o'clock in the evening the enemy, to the number of seventeen ships, thirteen of which appeared to be very large, advanced in order; but about seven tacked, with a view to gain the weather-gage. Mr. Byng, in order to preserve that advantage, as well as to make sure of the land-wind in the morning, followed their example, being then about five leagues from Cape Mola.

At day-light, (May 20) the enemy could not be descried; but two tartanes appearing close to the rear of the British Squadron, they were immediately chased by signal. One escaped: and the other being taken, was found to have on board two French captains, two

lieutenants, and about one hundred private soldiers, part of six hundred who had been sent out in tartanes the preceding day, to reinforce the enemy's squadron. This soon re-appearing, the line of battle was formed on each side; and about two o'clock admiral Byng threw out a signal to bear away two points from the wind and engage. At this time his distance from the enemy was so great, that rear-admiral West, perceiving it impossible to comply with both orders, bore away with his division seven points from the wind, and, closing down upon the enemy, attacked them with such impetuosity, that the ships which opposed him were in a little time driven out of the line. Had he been properly sustained by the van, in all probability the British fleet would have obtained a complete victory: but the other division did not bear down, and the enemy's centre keeping their station, rear-admiral West could not pursue his advantage without running the risque of seeing his communication with the rest of the line entirely cut off. In the beginning of the action the Intrepid, in Mr. Byng's division, was so disabled in her rigging, that she could not be managed, and drove on the ship that was next in position: a circumstance which obliged several others to throw all a-back, in order to avoid confusion, and for some time retarded the action. Certain it is, that Mr. Byng, though accommodated with a noble ship of ninety guns, made little or no use of his artillery; but kept aloof, either from an overstrained observance of discipline, or timidity. When his captain exhorted him to bear down upon the enemy, he very coolly replied, that he would avoid the error of admiral Matthews, who, in his engagement with the French and Spanish squadrons off Toulon, during the preceding war, had broke the line by his own precipitation, and exposed himself singly to a fire that he could not sustain. Mr. Byng, on the contrary, was determined against acting, except with the line intire; and, on pretence of rectifying the disorder which had happened among some of the ships, hesitated so long, and kept at such a wary distance, that he was never properly engaged, though he received some few shots in his hull. Mr. de la Galiffoniere seemed equally averse to

the

the contin
had been f
was rather
and weigh
sequence o
val operat
Byng's hel
to join hi
British adm
ing clean,
so they ret
dron on t
the enemy
of sight.
the distanc
cruisers to
him accor
on of the
to forty-ty
and about
ed. Thr
in their m
ny regard
were ill,
verted in
this situat
he permit
sented to
in weigh
the adva
from wh
reinforce
practical
they oug
tar, whi
council
course a
fare wo
the enga
he ough
and reg
His ret

the continuance of the battle: part of his Squadron had been fairly obliged to quit the line; and tho' he was rather superior to the British in number of men and weight of metal, he did not chuse to abide the consequence of a closer fight with an enemy so expert in naval operations: he therefore took advantage of Mr. Byng's hesitation, and edged away with an easy sail to join his van, which had been discomfited. The British admiral gave chase; but, the French ships being clean, he could not come up and close them again, so they retired at their leisure. Then he put his Squadron on the other tack, in order to keep the wind of the enemy; and next morning they were altogether out of sight. While, with the rest of his fleet, he lay to, at the distance of ten leagues from Mahon, he detached cruisers to look for some missing ships, which joined him accordingly, and made an inquiry into the condition of the Squadron. The number of killed amounted to forty-two, including captain Andrews of the *Defiance*, and about one hundred and sixty-eight were wounded. Three of the capital ships were so much damaged in their masts, that they could not keep the sea, with any regard to their safety: a great number of the seamen were ill, and there was no vessel which could be converted into an hospital for the sick and wounded. In this situation Mr. Byng called a council of war, at which he permitted the land-officers to be present. He represented to them, that he was much inferior to the enemy in weight of metal and numbers of men; that they had the advantage of sending their wounded to Minorca, from whence at the same time they were refreshed and reinforced occasionally; that, in his opinion, it was impracticable to relieve St. Philip's fort, and therefore they ought to make the best of their way back to Gibraltar, which might require immediate protection. The council concurring in these sentiments, he directed his course accordingly. Had he been defeated, this measure would certainly have been a prudent one; but, as the engagement was little more than a sort of a skirmish, he ought to have fought the enemy's fleet a second time, and regulated his conduct on the issue of that event. His returning to Gibraltar can be no way justified; for
though

though it is true that fortress was extremely weak, yet it cannot be supposed that Galissonniere would desert his station off Minorca, covering the siege of Mahon, to act on the offensive against Gibraltar whilst there was a British Squadron in the Mediterranean: and though we may very well affirm Mr. Byng had not sufficient force for the relief of Minorca, yet it is certain he might have landed what little force he had; and he ought to have fought the French fleet with resolution and courage. Candour and impartiality will allow, that his conduct, during the engagement, was scandalous, and his retreat to Gibraltar had all the appearance of cowardice.

When advice was brought to England of the French army being landed on Minorca, it was resolved to declare war, which was accordingly done as follows.

His Majesty's Declaration of War against the French King.

GEORGE REX.

The unwarrantable proceedings of the French in the West Indies and North America, since the conclusion of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and the usurpations and encroachments made by them upon our territories, and the settlements of our subjects in those parts, particularly in our province of Nova Scotia, have been so notorious and frequent, that they cannot but be looked upon as a sufficient evidence of a formed design and resolution in that court to pursue invariably such measures as should most effectually promote their ambitious views, without any regard to the most solemn treaties and engagements. We have not been wanting on our part to make, from time to time, the most serious representations to the French king upon these repeated acts of violence, and to endeavour to obtain redress and satisfaction for the injuries done to our subjects, and to prevent the like causes of complaint for the future; but tho' frequent assurances have been given, that every thing should be settled agreeably to the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, and particularly that the evacuation of the four neutral islands in the West Indies should be effected, (which was expressly promised to our ambassador at France) the execution of these,

assurances

ly weak, yet
ould deser
f Mahon, to
t there was
and though
ot sufficient
ain he might
he ought to
on and cou-
w, that his
alous, and
nce of cow-

f the French
lved to de-
llows.

French King.

rench in the
e conclusion
usurpations
territories,
parts, parti-
e been so no-
be looked u-
and resolu-
measures as
ious views,
treaties and
ing on our
erious re-
e repeated
ain redress
ur subjects,
for the fu-
een given,
the treaties
cularly that
n the West
sly promif-
n of these,
assurances

Assurances, and of the treaties on which they were founded, has been evaded under the most frivolous pretences: and the unjustifiable practices of the French Governors, and of the officers acting under their authority, were still carried on, till, at length, in the month of April 1754, they broke out into open acts of hostility, when in time of profound peace, without any declaration of war, and without any previous notice given, or application made, a body of French forces, under the command of an officer bearing the French king's commission, attacked in a hostile manner, and possessed themselves of the British fort on the Ohio in North America.

But notwithstanding this act of hostility, which could not but be looked upon as a commencement of war; yet, from our earnest desire of peace, and in hopes that the court of France would disavow this violence and injustice, we contented ourselves with sending such force to America, as was indispensably necessary for the immediate defence and protection of our subjects against fresh attacks and insults.

In the mean time great naval armaments were preparing in the ports of France, and a considerable body of French troops embarked for North America; and tho' the French ambassador was sent back to Britain with specious professions of a desire to accommodate these differences, yet it appeared, that their real design was only to gain time for the passage of those troops to America, which they hoped would secure the superiority of the French forces in those parts, and enable them to carry their ambitious and oppressive projects into execution.

In these circumstances we could not but think it incumbent upon us to endeavour to prevent the success of so dangerous a design, and to oppose the landing of the French troops in America; and in consequence of the just and necessary measures we had taken for that purpose, the French ambassador was immediately recalled from our court; the fortifications at Dunkirk, which had been repairing for some time, were enlarged; great bodies of troops marched down to the coast, and our kingdoms were threatened with an invasion.

In

In order to prevent the execution of these designs, and to provide for the security of our kingdoms, which were thus threatened, we could no longer forbear giving orders for the seizing at sea the ships of the French king, and his subjects: notwithstanding which, as we were still unwilling to give up all hopes that an accommodation might be effected, we have contented ourselves hitherto with detaining the said ships, and preserving them, and (as far as possible) their cargoes entire, without proceeding to the confiscation of them: but it being now evident, by the hostile invasion actually made by the French king of our island of Minorca, that it is the determined resolution of that court to hearken to no terms of peace, but to carry on the war, which has begun on their part, with the utmost violence, we can no longer remain, consistently with what we owe to our own honour, and to the welfare of our subjects, within those bounds, which, from a desire of peace, we had hitherto observed.

We have therefore thought proper to declare war, and we do hereby declare war, against the French king, who hath so unjustly begun it, relying on the help of almighty God in our just undertaking, and being assured of the hearty concurrence and assistance of our subjects in support of so good a cause; hereby willing and requiring our captain-general of our forces, our commissioners for executing the office of our high admiral of Great Britain, our lieutenants of our several counties, governors of our forts and garrisons, and all other officers and soldiers under them, by sea and land, to do and execute all acts of hostility, in the prosecution of this war, against the French king, his vassals, and subjects, and to oppose their attempts; willing and requiring all our subjects to take notice of the same, whom we henceforth strictly forbid to hold any correspondence or communication with the said French king, or his subjects: and we do hereby command our own subjects, and advertise all other persons, of what nation soever, not to transport or carry any soldiers, arms, powder, ammunition, or other contraband goods, to any of the territories, lands, plantations, or countries of the said French king; declaring, that whatso-

er ship or v
rying any
y other co
nds, plantat
e same bein
wful prize.
And when
vers of t
ereby decla
he French
ally toward
ects.

Given at
May 1756,

*The French
Britain,
claimed a*

All Euro
1754, the a
n North
ast year,
nations, a
most violen
against th
The king
insult offe
months, t
ed to the
of exposi
T was wi
opposed t
most mo
glish nav
ous violen
French sh
tection o
England
navy, an

er ship or vessel shall be met withal, transporting or carrying any soldiers, arms, powder, ammunition, or any other contraband goods, to any of the territories, lands, plantations or countries of the said French king, the same being taken, shall be condemned as good and lawful prize.

And whereas there are remaining in our kingdom divers of the subjects of the French king, we do hereby declare our royal intention to be, that all the French subjects, who shall demean themselves dutifully towards us, shall be safe in their persons and effects.

Given at our court at Kensington, the 17th day of May 1756, in the 29th year of our reign.

GOD save the KING.

The French King's Declaration of War against the King of Britain, dated at Versailles, June 9, 1756, and proclaimed at Paris the 16th.

By the KING.

All Europe knows, that the king England was, in 1754, the aggressor against the possessions of the king in North America; and that in the month of June, last year, the English navy, in contempt of the law of nations, and the faith of treaties, began to exercise the most violent hostilities against his majesty's ships, and against the navigation and commerce of his subjects. The king, justly offended with this treachery, and the insult offered to his flag, suspended, during eight months, the effects of his resentment, and what he owed to the dignity of his crown, only through the fear of exposing Europe to the calamities of a new war, 'Twas with this salutary view that France at first only opposed the injurious proceedings of England by the most moderate behaviour. At the time that the English navy was taking, by the means of the most odious violences, and sometimes by the basest artifices, the French ships that sailed with confidence under the protection of the public faith, his majesty sent back to England a frigate which had been taken by the French navy, and the English ships continued their trade unmolested

molested in the ports of France. At the time that the French soldiers and sailors were treated with the greatest severity in the British islands, and that the behaviour with respect to them, was carried beyond the bounds prescribed by the law of nature and humanity, to the most rigorous rights of war, the English travelled and inhabited freely in France, under the protection of that regard which civilized people reciprocally owe to each other. At the time that the English ministers, under the appearance of good faith, imposed upon the king's ambassador by false protestations, at that very time they were putting in execution, in all parts of North America, orders that were contrary to the deceitful assurances that they gave of an approaching accommodation. At the time that the court of London was draining the arts of intrigue, and the subsidies of England, in order to stir up other powers against the court of France, the king did not even acquire of them those succour which, by guaranties and defensive treaties, he was authorised to demand; and only advised them to such measures as were necessary for their own peace and security.

Such has been the conduct of the two nations. The striking contrast of their proceedings ought to convince all Europe of the views of jealousy, ambition, and avarice, which incite the one, and of the principles of honour, justice, and moderation, upon which the other behaves. The king was in hopes that the king of England, purely from a consideration of the rules of equity and his own honour, would have disavowed the scandalous excesses which his sea officers continually committed. His majesty had even furnished him of an opportunity of so doing, in a just and becoming manner, by demanding the speedy and intire restitution of the French ships taken by the English navy, and had offered him, upon that preliminary condition, to enter into a negotiation with regard to the other satisfactions which he had a right to expect, and to listen to an amicable reconciliation of the differences concerning America.

The king of England having rejected this proposition, the king could not but look upon his refusal as the most

ost authent
clared he f
The Briti
th a forma
ential mo
the judgn
hich the ki
e declarati
London.
The vague
reality no
e set forth
ess, if thei
onstrated is
delivered at
cts with t
esent war,
There is
ot mention
le to fore
as done,
impose up
e works e
ng caused
Who wou
aration of
rder he ga
ng and h
at the wo
ter taking
stacked in
en Englis
y every be
on French
e end of
ng sent t
If the k
ery of th
ese occas
him to
t even be
What th

most authentic declaration of war, as his majesty had declared he should do in his requisition.

The British court might therefore have dispensed with a formality which was become unnecessary; a more essential motive should have engaged it not to submit the judgment of Europe the pretended grievances which the king of England alledged against France, in the declaration of war which he caused to be published in London.

The vague imputations contained in that work, have reality no foundation, and the manner in which they are set forth would be sufficient to prove their weakness, if their falsity had not already been strongly demonstrated in the memorial which the king caused to be delivered at all courts, containing the substance of the facts with the proofs thereof, as far as relates to the present war, and the negotiations which preceded it.

There is nevertheless one important fact, which is not mentioned in that memorial, because it was impossible to foresee that England would carry, as far as she has done, her want of delicacy in finding out ways to impose upon the public. The affair in question is the works erected at Dunkirk, and the troops which the king caused to be assembled upon the sea coasts.

Who would not think by the king of England's declaration of war, that these two motives occasioned the order he gave to seize at sea the ships belonging to the king and his subjects? And yet nobody is ignorant that the works at Dunkirk were not begun upon till after taking of two of his majesty's ships, which were attacked in a time of full peace by a squadron of thirten English men of war. It is likewise equally known by every body, that the English marine had seized upon French ships for above six months, when towards the end of February last, the first battalions that the king sent to the sea coasts began their march.

If the king of England ever reflects upon the treachery of the reports that were made to him upon both these occasions, how can he forgive those who engaged him to advance facts, the supposition of which cannot even be coloured by the least specious appearances?

What the King owes to himself, and what he owes

to his subjects, has at length obliged him to repel force by force; but being faithfully attached to his natural sentiments of justice and moderation, his majesty has only directed his military operations against the king of England, his aggressor; and all his political negotiations have been carried on with no other view but to justify the confidence which the other nations of Europe place in his friendship, and in the uprightness of his intentions.

It would be needless to enter into a more ample detail of the motives which forced the king to send a body of his troops into the island of Minorca, and which at present oblige his majesty to declare war against the king of Britain, as he does hereby declare it both by sea and land.

By acting upon principles so worthy of determining his resolutions, he is secure of finding, from the justice of his cause, the valour of his troops, and the love of his subjects, those resources which he has always experienced on their part; and he relies principally upon the protection of the God of armies.

His majesty orders and enjoins all his subjects, vassals and servants, to fall upon the subjects of the king of Britain, and expressly prohibits all communication of commerce, and intelligence with them, upon pain of death: in consequence of which his majesty revokes all permissions, passports, safe-conducts, &c. contrary to these presents, whether granted by his majesty, or any of his officers, further commanding the admirals and marshals of France, and all sea and land officers, to see that the contents of this declaration be duely executed within their several jurisdictions, for such is his majesty's will, as it is, that these presents be published, and fixed up, in all the towns and sea-ports of this kingdom, that none may plead ignorance thereof. Done at Versailles the 9th of June, 1756.

Sign'd

LOUIS

And underneath,

Rouille

But to r
of April,
confisting
grates, com
out 11,00
the duke d
Ciudadell
they appear
refs in the
letter to
reasons for
was come t
the losses w
sustained in
the 12th of
first the duk
called cape
to do any e
ire of the g
plan of att
own; here
incessant fi
quadron a
garrison, th
many of t
of the stor
ars to go
ies witho
harge of r
was got i
to be at a
essels pur
urn to the
eived the
utes Mr.
pen a ce
ne Frenc
mouth of
pirits of
ormed by
ad been
confirmed

But to return to the siege of Minorca. On the 12th of April, the French Squadron sailed from Toulon, consisting of thirteen ships of the line, and seven frigates, commanded by M. de la Galissonniere, with about 11,000 men on board transports, commanded by the duke de Richlieu. On the 18th, they landed at Ciudadella, on the island of Minorca, and on the 25th they appeared before the castle of St. Philip, the chief fortress in the island: upon which governor Blakeney sent a letter to the French general, desiring to know his reasons for coming there; the answer implied, that he was come to reduce the island by way of retaliation for the losses which the French king and his subjects had sustained in the taking of their ships by the British. On the 12th of May the operations of the siege began; at first the duke de Richlieu erected his batteries on a point called cape Mola, where he was at too great a distance to do any execution, and he was so exposed to the severe fire of the garrison, that he thought proper to alter his plan of attack, by advancing on the side of St. Philip's town; here he opened several batteries which kept an incessant fire on the castle. On the 17th the British Squadron appeared, which so elevated the spirits of the garrison, that, by their redoubled efforts, they destroyed many of the enemy's works. Mr. Boyd, commissary of the stores, ventured to embark in a little boat of six oars to go to the admiral; he passed the enemy's batteries without harm, notwithstanding they made a discharge of musquetry and cannon at him; but when he was got into the open sea, he perceived the Squadron to be at a great distance, and two of the enemy's light vessels pursuing him; whereupon he determined to return to the castle, and was landed without having received the least damage. This transaction entirely confirms Mr. Byng's notion, that it was impracticable to open a communication with the garrison. Next day the French Squadron returned to their station at the mouth of the harbour, which threw a damp on the spirits of the besieged. In the evening they were informed by a French deserter, that the British Squadron had been defeated in an engagement, and this was soon confirmed by a feu de joye in the French camp. The

brave garrison, notwithstanding this mortification, resolved to acquit themselves with honour and intrepidity, hoping that the British Squadron would be reinforced, and return to their relief. They remounted cannon, the carriages of which had been disabled: they removed them occasionally to places from whence it was judged they could do the greatest execution: they repaired breaches, restored merlons, and laboured with surprising alacrity, even when they were surrounded by the numerous batteries of the foe; when their embrasures, and even the parapets, were demolished, and they stood exposed not only to the cannon and mortars, but also to the musquetry, which fired upon them, without ceasing, from the windows of the houses in the town of St. Philip. By this time they were invested with an army of twenty thousand men, and plyed incessantly from sixty-two battering cannon, twenty one mortars, and four howitzers, besides the small arms: nevertheless, the loss of men within the fortress was very inconsiderable, the garrison being mostly secured in the subterranean works, which were impenetrable to shells or shot. By the twenty-seventh day of June the enemy had made a practicable breach in one of the ravelins, and damaged the other outworks to such a degree, that they determined this night to give a general assault. Accordingly, between the hours of ten and eleven they advanced to the attack from all quarters on the land-side. At the same time a strong detachment, in armed boats, attempted to force the harbour, and penetrate into the creek, called St. Stephen's cove, to storm fort Charles, and second the attack upon fort Marlborough on the farther side of the creek, the most detached of all the outworks. The enemy advanced with great intrepidity, and their commander, the duke de Richlieu, is said to have led them up to the works in person.

Such an assault could not but be attended with great slaughter: they were mowed down, as they approached with grape shot and musquetry; and several mines were sprung with great effect, so that the glacis was almost covered with the dying and the dead. Nevertheless they persevered with uncommon resolution; and, tho

repulsed

repulsed
ment in t
damaged b
his quart
or to the t
enemy were
ficers of t
the second
since the l
kill, and
suddenly su
nadiers, at
lodgmen
im, met
vity: he w
net, and t
hattered t
he was ma
retired beh
quarters.
two princip
disabled.

The ent
truthers a
ieu ordere
mission to
This requ
discretion,
vity to th
places wh
penetrated
nunicated
During
moned a
f the for
or a cap
ained; t
tins wer
emolishe
on exha
nd the e
nunicatio

fication, re-
intrepidity,
reinforced,
ted cannon,
they removed
was judged
they repaired
th surprising
y the numer-
rafsures, and
they stood ex-
, but also to
without ceaf-
the town of
fted with an
ed incefsantly
one mortars,
s : neverthe-
s very incon-
ed in the sub-
able to shells
une the ene-
of the rave-
fuch a degree,
general affault.
and eleven
quarters on the
achment, in
our, and pene-
rove, to ftorm
fort Marlbo-
e moft detach-
dvanced with
, the duke de
the works in
ded with great
ey approached
ral mines were
cis was almoft
Nevertheless
on; and, thro'
repulfed

repulfed on every other fide, at length made a lodg-
ment in the Queen's redoubt, which had been greatly
damaged by their cannon. Whether their fuccefs in
this quarter was owing to the weaknefs of the place,
or to the timidity of the defenders, certain it is, the e-
nemy were in poffeffion before it was known to the of-
ficers of the garrifon: for lieutenant-colonel Jeffries,
the fecond in command, who had acquitted himfelf
fince the beginning of the fiege with equal courage,
kill, and activity, in his vifitation of this poft, was
fuddenly furrounded and taken by a file of French gre-
nadiers, at a time when he never dreamed they had made
a lodgment. Major Cunningham, who accompanied
him, met with a feverer fate, though he efaped capti-
vity: he was run through the right arm with a bayo-
net, and the piece being difcharged at the fame time,
fhattered the bones of his hand in fuch a manner, that
he was maimed for life. In this fhocking condition he
retired behind a traverse, and was carried home to his
quarters. Thus the governor was deprived of his
two principal affiftants, one being taken, and the other
disabled.

The enemy having made themfelves mafters of An-
truther's and the Queen's redoubts, the duke de Rich-
lieu ordered a parley to be beat, in order to obtain per-
miffion to bury the dead, and remove the wounded.
This request was granted with more humanity than
difcretion, inafmuch as the enemy took this opportu-
nity to throw a reinforcement of men privately into the
places where the lodgments had been made, and thefe
penetrated into the gallery of the mines, which com-
municated with all the other outworks.

During this fhort ceffation, general Blakeney fum-
moned a council of war, to deliberate upon the ftate
of the fort and garrifon; when the majority declared
for a capitulation. The works were in many places
ruined; the body of the caftle was fhattered; many
guns were difmounted; the embrafures and parapets
remolifhed, the palifadoes broke in pieces; the garrifon
exhaulted with hard duty and inceffant watching,
and the enemy in poffeffion of the fubterranean com-
munications; Befides, the governor had received in-
formation

formation from prisoners, that the duke de Richlieu was alarmed by a report that the marshal duke de Belleisle would be sent to supersede him in the command, and for that reason would hazard another desperate assault, which it was the opinion of the majority the garrison could not sustain. These considerations, added to the despair of being relieved, induced him to demand a capitulation. But this measure was not taken with the unanimous consent of the council. Some officers observed, that the garrison was very little diminished, and still in good spirits: that no breach was made in the body of the castle, nor a single cannon erected to batter in breach: that the loss of an outwork was never deemed a sufficient reason for surrendering such a fortress: that the counterscarp was not yet taken, nor on account of the rocky soil could be taken, except by assault, which would cost the enemy a greater number than they had lost in their late attempt: that they could not attack the ditch, or batter in breach, before the counterscarp should be taken, and even then they must have recourse to galleries before they could pass the fosse, which was furnished with mines and countermines: finally, they suggested that in all probability the British Squadron would be reinforced, and sail back to their relief; or if it should not return, it was the duty of the governor to defend the place to the last extremity, without having any regard to the consequences. These remarks being over-ruled, the chamade was beat, a conference ensued, and very honourable conditions were granted to the garrison, in consideration of the gallant defence they had made. The siege was vigorous while it lasted: the French are said to have lost five thousand men; but the loss of the garrison, which at first fell short of three thousand men, did not exceed one hundred. The capitulation imported that the garrison should march out with all the honours of war, and be conveyed by sea to Gibraltar.

That misconduct which sent out admiral Byng too late, dispatched admiral Hawke to take the command of the fleet, and relieve Mahon. Had this admiral been sent at first, the island had doubtless been preserved, but the sending him now, when the fleet could be no

longer

longer of
an idle
appease t
perceive t
Hawke w
goat; and
was order
his gover
Hawke an
taken; he
posed to v
French fle

When a
under a ft
was confi
Mediterra
court mar
don, he m
by the k
Party liste
ration, an
The same
and conte
few who
were view
At this ti
this kingd
riages, p
brought t
the minist
cours.

The f
of the p
conduct
racter, h
guished
accused
at war,

longer of any service to Minorca, was looked upon as an idle errand; however, this measure was taken to appease the discontents of the people, who began to perceive the negligence of those at the helm. Admiral Hawke was ordered to send home the devoted scape-goat; and lord Tyrawley, who went with the admiral, was ordered to supersede lieutenant-general Fowke in his government of Gibraltar. When Sir Edward Hawke arrived off Minorca, he found the island was taken; however, he cruized about for some time, exposed to violent tempests and other hardships, while the French fleet lay safe in the harbour of Toulon.

When admiral Byng arrived in England, he was sent under a strong guard to Greenwich hospital, where he was confined a close prisoner, till the officers from the Mediterranean could be spared to attend his trial by a court martial. When general Blakeney arrived in London, he met with a gracious reception at court, and was by the king promoted to the rank of an Irish baron. Party lifted him up as an object worthy of public veneration, and the people idolized him in his infirmities. The same party trampled upon Byng with abhorrence and contempt. Such were prejudice and passion. The few who were of a medium cast, saw that these officers were viewed at the different ends of a false perspective. At this time addresses were brought from all parts of this kingdom to the throne, lamenting the late miscarriages, praying, that the authors of them might be brought to justice, and hinting at the misconduct of the ministry, in not sending timely and effectual succours.

The first victim offered to quiet the discontents of the people was lieutenant general Fowke, whose conduct and integrity, as well as his amiable private character, had always, till this unfortunate period, distinguished himself as a man of worth and honour. He was accused of having disobeyed the orders of the secretary at war, contained in the following letters:

To lieut. gen. F——ke, or, in his absence, to the commander in chief in his majesty's garrison at Gibraltar.

War-Office, March 21, 1756.

SIR,

I am commanded to acquaint you, that it is his majesty's pleasure that you receive into your garrison lord Robert Bertie's regiment, to do duty there; and in case you shall apprehend, that the French intend to make any attempt upon his majesty's island of Minorca, it is his majesty's pleasure, that you make a detachment out of the troops in your garrison equal to a battalion, to be commanded by a lieutenant colonel and major, to be the eldest in your garrison, and to be put on board the fleet for the relief of Minorca, as the admiral shall think convenient, who is to carry them to the said island.

I am,

Your humble servant,

B.

To lieut. gen. F——ke, or, in his absence, to the commander in chief in his majesty's garrison in Gibraltar.

War-Office, April 1, 1756.

SIR,

It is his majesty's pleasure, that you receive into your garrison the women and children belonging to lord Robert Bertie's regiment.

To lieut. gen. F——ke, or the commander in chief at Gibraltar.

War-Office, May 12, 1756.

SIR,

I wrote to you by general Stewart, if that order is not complied with, then you are now to make a detachment of 700 men out of your own regiment and Guises; and also another detachment out of Pulteney's and Panmures regiments, and send them on board the fleet for the relief of Mahon. But if that order has been complied with, then you are to make only one detachment of 700 men, to be commanded by another lieutenant-

tenant-colonel
and you are
come into
for any fa
his royal l
to desire t
possible, du
istance as r
ca; taking
your own

These l
the same h
it superce
if at the be
it, seemed
nary. Up
both toget
war at Gi
obey them,
first letter
called the
second he
dren, who
[this lette
clude from
and it was
but is no
or is it c
too clearl
was supp
that Mr.
with the
a detach
at Gibralt
Edgecum
ordinary
nough fo
the plac
governm
the conc
council

1756

1756

the comman-
baltar.

21, 1756.

is his ma-
rison lord
and in case
to make any
a, it is his
ment out of
lion, to be
major, to be
n board the
shall think
d island.

ant,
B.
the comman-
Gibraltar.

April 1, 1756.

receive into
ging to lord

in chief at

May 12, 1756.

at order is
ke a detach-
and Guises;
eney's and
ard the fleet
er has been
one detach-
another lieu-
terant-

tenant-colonel and major, and to send it to Mahon ;
and you are also to detain all such empty vessels as shall
come into your harbour, and keep them in readiness
for any farther transportation of troops. I have also
his royal highness the duke of Cumberland's commands
to desire that you will keep your garrison as alert as
possible, during this *critical time*, and give such *other as-*
istance as may be in your power for the relief of Minor-
ca; taking care, however, not to fatigue or *endanger*
your own garrison.

These letters Mr. Fowke received at one time from
the same hand. The third letter not mentioned that
it superceded the first left it in full force. The word
if at the beginning of this last letter, and other parts of
it, seemed to imply that the other order was discretio-
nary. Upon the whole, Mr. Fowke thought they were
both together unintelligible, and he called a council of
war at Gibraltar, not to deliberate whether he *should*
obey them, but *how* he should *understand* them. By the
first letter lord Robert Bertie's regiment, commonly
called the fuziliers, was ordered into garrison ; by the
second he was ordered to receive the wives and chil-
dren, who must have disembarked with the regiment
[this letter was meant, that the governor should con-
clude from it the regiment was to be sent to Minorca,
and it was to prevent any useless mouths going thither:
but is not this drawing conclusions without premises ?
or is it customary in military orders, which cannot be
too clearly expressed ?] and by the third, the regiment
was supposed to be on board. Now does, it appear,
that Mr. Fowke was to send a detachment, together
with the fuziliers to Minorca ? or that he was to send
a detachment from the garrison, detaining the fuziliers
at Gibraltar ? After 275 men had been spared to captain
Edgecumbe, the whole garrison was but 2531, and the
ordinary duty required 839, therefore there was not e-
nough for three reliefs. and this too, at a time when
the place was supposed to be in danger, nay, when the
government themselves thought so, as is evident from
the conclusion of the last letter. This determined the
council of war not to send any troops to Minorca.

But supposing the orders had been positive, and he had obeyed them, as they ought to have arrived, viz. sent 700 men according to the first letter, and 700 men according to the third, would he have had enough left for the defence and preservation of the fortrefs? And to crown the whole, what could be the meaning of that order to detain all empty vessels for a farther transportation of troops,—was he to embark the whole garrison and abandon the place?

Mr. Fowke alleged that the orders were confused, contradictory, and implied a discretionary power. The court was equally divided, whether they should acquit him or suspend him for a year; but the president, who in these cases has the casting vote, gave it against the prisoner; and the king soon after dismissed him from his service; but his present majesty has restored him to his rank in the army.

The trial of admiral Byng was held the 27th of December on board the St. George man of war in Portsmouth; when, after a long sitting, the court unanimously agreed, he had been negligent in the performance of his duty at the time he ought to have engaged the French admiral; but that this negligence partly arose from an error in his judgment; and from many favourable symptoms they thought him an object worthy of mercy, and therefore recommended him, because the 12th article (under which he fell) prescribes death without mitigation in cases of negligence. Many of the officers, who composed this tribunal, manifested signs of grief at his condemnation, and it was generally believed that the admiral thought he had fully discharged his duty; but he relied too much on conscientious innocence. Great interest was made in his behalf, and perhaps his preservation would have been effected, had it not been judged necessary to sacrifice him, to appease the fury of the people.

The unfortunate admiral prepared himself for death with resignation and tranquillity. He maintained a surprising chearfulness to the last; nor did he, from his condemnation to his execution, exhibit the least sign of impatience or apprehension. During that interval he had remained on board of the Monarque,

bird rate
outh, unc
f the admi
xed for hi
ron at Spi
their capta
ines, atten
was also cr
nd vessels
admiral ha
riends, wh
abin to th
were ready
firm, del
enance, a
until his fr
ly intimi
him proper
at on the
handkerch
as a signal
decisive t
dropped d
his trage
bin to his
three min
The se
eternity,
mulation
diately be
the admi
“ A f
virulent
of my c
ject to
done me
be done
cause of
prejudic
consider
to diver
and del
thir

and he had
ed, viz. sent
700 men ac-
ough left for
efs? And to
aning of the
ber transpor-
whole garr-
ere confused,
power. The
should acquit
resident, who
it against the
ffed him from
stored him to
27th of De-
war in Port-
court unani-
n the perfor-
have engaged
ence partly a-
from many fa-
object worthy
him, because
rescribes death
ce. Many of
al, manifest
was generally
had fully dis-
n on consciou
his behalf, and
n effected, had
him, to appea-
self for death
maintained a
did he, from
hibit the lea-
uring that in-
e Monarque;
thir

third rate ship of war, anchored in the harbour of Port-
smouth, under a strong guard, in custody of the marshal
of the admiralty. On the fourteenth of March, the day
fixed for his execution, the boats belonging to the squa-
dron at Spithead being manned and armed, containing
their captains and officers, with a detachment of ma-
rines, attended this solemnity in the harbour, which
was also crowded with an infinite number of other boats
and vessels filled with spectators. About noon, the
admiral having taken leave of a clergy-man and two
friends, who accompanied him, walked out of the great
cabin to the quarter-deck, where two files of marines
were ready to execute the sentence. He advanced with
a firm, deliberate step, a composed and resolute coun-
tenance, and resolved to suffer with his face uncovered,
until his friends representing that his looks would possi-
bly intimidate the soldiers, and prevent their taking
him properly he submitted to their request, threw his
hat on the deck, kneeled on a cushion, tied one white
handkerchief over his eyes, and dropped the other
as a signal for his executioners, who fired a volley so
decisive that five balls passed through his body, and he
dropped down dead in an instant. The time in which
this tragedy was acted, from his walking out of the ca-
bin to his being deposited in the coffin, did not exceed
three minutes.

The sentiments of his fate he avowed on the verge of
eternity, when there was no longer any cause of dissi-
mulation, in the following declaration, which, imme-
diately before his death, he delivered to the marshal of
the admiralty.

“ A few moments will now deliver me from the
virulent persecution, and frustrate the further malice
of my enemies. Nor need I envy them a life sub-
ject to the sensations my injuries, and the injustice
done me, must create; persuaded I am that justice will
be done to my reputation hereafter: the manner and
cause of raising and keeping up the popular clamour and
prejudice against me, will be seen through. I shall be
considered (as I now perceive myself) a victim destined
to divert the indignation and resentment of an injured
and deluded people from the proper objects. My ene-
mies

mies themselves must now think me innocent. Happy for me, at this my last moment, that I know my own innocence, and am conscious that no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing to me. I heartily wish the shedding my blood may contribute to the happiness and service of my country; but cannot resign my just claim to a faithful discharge of my duty according to the best of my judgment, and the utmost exertion of my ability for his majesty's honour, and my country's service. I am sorry that my endeavours were not attended with more success; and that the armament, under my command, proved too weak to succeed in an expedition of such moment. Truth has prevailed over calumny and falshood, and justice has wiped off the ignominious stain of my supposed want of personal courage, and the charge of disaffection. My heart acquits me of these crimes: but who can be presumptuously sure of his own judgment? If my crime is an error of judgment, or differing in opinion from my judges, and if yet the error in judgment should be on their side, God forgive them, as I do; and may the distress of their minds, and uneasiness of their consciences, which in justice to me they have represented, be relieved and subsided as my resentment has done. The supreme Judge sees all hearts and motives, and to him I must submit the justice of my cause."

J. B Y N G.

We shall now leave the gloomy affairs of Britain for a while, and turn our eyes on those of a more resplendent eclat. As the courts of Berlin and Vienna were the principals in this famous contest, it will be necessary (for the information of the reader) to look back as far as the war that preceded the peace of Dresden. The fond hopes that the two courts of Austria and Saxony had conceived, upon the success of the campaign, in 1744, gave occasion to a treaty of eventual partition, which they concluded the 18th of May, 1745, agreeably to which, the court of Vienna was to have the duchy of Silesia, and the county of Glatz; and the king of Poland, elector of Saxony, the duchies of Magdeburg,

756 }
 and Crossen
 together wi
 part of thos
 belts.
 By the pe
 Decembe
 his Pruss
 crowns f
 nowleged
 e emprefs
 latine, in
 r the med
 ft no furth
 ture, as th
 power, wi
 peace; b
 propose t
 ce, in wh
 entual par
 The court
 ace, to gi
 ounding i
 ssia and V
 ude a de
 ay, 1746
 ostentible
 th a view
 owlege o
 gly agai
 found b
 pers, in
 In this
 hemia, f
 iously ob
 tle lowe
 first to
 her ma
 Bohemi
 ven the
 rights o
 and the
 recover

ent. Hap-
I know my
part of my
I heartily
to the hap-
ot resign my
y according
exertion of
y country's
were not at
nament, un-
ed in an ex-
eailed over
d off the ig-
erfonal cou-
heart acquit
ptuously sur-
ror of judg-
dges, and if
eir side, God
tress of their
es, which in
ved and sub-
preme Judge
must submit

J. BYNG.

of Britain for
more resplen-
Vienna were
ill be necessa-
look back at
of Dresden.
tria and Sax-
he campaign,
ual partition,
45, agreeably
ve the duchy
d the king of
f Magdeburg,
and

nd Crossen, the circles of Zullichow, and Schwibus,
together with the Prussian part of Lusatia; or only
part of those provinces, in proportion to their con-
cesses.

By the peace of Dresden, which was signed the 25th
of December, 1745, Silesia was again solemnly yielded
to his Prussian majesty: Saxony gave him one million
of crowns for the expence of the war; his majesty ac-
knowledged the emperor, guaranteed the dominions of
the empress-queen, and included his ally, the elector
of Brandenburg, in the same treaty, which was negotiated un-
der the mediation of his Britannic majesty. This peace
left no further room for a treaty of so extraordinary a
nature, as that of an eventual partition, with regard to
Prussia, with whom the two contracting parties lived
in peace; but yet the court of Vienna made no scruple
to propose to the court of Saxony, a new treaty of alli-
ance, in which they should likewise renew the treaty of
an eventual partition, of the 18th of May, 1745.

The court of Saxony thought it necessary, in the first
place, to give a greater consistency to their plan, by
founding it upon an alliance between the courts of
Prussia and Vienna. These two powers did in fact con-
clude a defensive alliance at Petersburg, the 22d of
May, 1746. But it is easy to perceive, that the body
of the most offensive part of this treaty was drawn up merely
with a view, to conceal the six secret articles from the
knowledge of the public; the fourth of which is levelled
solely against Prussia, according to the counterpart of
it found by his Prussian majesty among the other state
papers, in the cabinet at Dresden.

In this article, the empress queen of Hungary and
Bohemia, sets out with a protestation, that she will re-
ligiously observe the treaty of Dresden; but she says a
little lower, "If the king of Prussia should be the
first to depart from this peace, by attacking either
her majesty, the empress queen of Hungary and
Bohemia, or her majesty the empress of Russia, or e-
ven the republic of Poland, in all which cases, the
rights of her majesty, the empress queen to Silesia,
and the county of Glatz, would again take place, and
recover their full effect; the two contracting parties
shall

“ shall mutually assist each other with a body of 60,000
“ men, to reconquer Silesia, &c.”

The reader will at once perceive the unjust tenderness of this article; and these were the titles, by which the court of Vienna proposed to avail itself of, for the recovery of Silesia. Every war that could arise between the king of Prussia and Russia, or the republic of Poland, is to be looked upon as a manifest infraction of the peace of Dresden, and a revival of the rights of the house of Austria to Silesia; though neither Russia nor the republic of Poland were at all concerned in the treaty of Dresden; and though the latter, with which Prussia otherwise lived in the most intimate friendship, was not then even in alliance with the court of Vienna. From this it seems very manifest, that the 4th secret article of the treaty of Petersburg, is so far from being a defensive alliance, that it contains a plan of an offensive alliance, tending to wrest Silesia from the king of Prussia.

From this article it seems obvious, that the court of Vienna had prepared three pretences for the recovery of Silesia; and by comparing it with her conduct from that time, it is very visible that she thought to attain her end, either by provoking the king of Prussia to commence a war against her, or by kindling one between his majesty and Russia or Poland, by her secret intrigues or machinations; considering which, it is not a matter of any wonder, that this treaty of Petersburg should have been the hinge upon which all the Austrian politics have turned, from the peace of Dresden to this time; and that the negotiations of the court of Vienna have been principally directed to strengthen this alliance by the accession of other powers.

The court of Saxony was the first that was invited to this accession, in the beginning of the year, 1746. They eagerly accepted the invitation, as soon as made; furnished their ministers at Petersburgh, count de Vidom, and the sieur Pezold, with the necessary full powers for that purpose; and ordered them to declare, that their court was not only ready to accede to the treaty itself; but also to the secret article against Prussia: and also, that if, upon any fresh attack from the king of Prussia

Prussia, the empress queen should, by their assistance, happen not only to reconquer Silesia, and the county of Glatz, but also to reduce him within narrower bounds; the king of Poland, as elector of Saxony, would stand to the partition stipulated between his Polish majesty and the empress queen, by the convention signed at Leiplick, the 18th of May, 1745, Count Lofs, the Saxon minister at Vienna, was charged, at the same time, to open a private negotiation, for settling an eventual partition of the conquests, which should be made on Prussia, by laying down, as the basis of it, the partition treaty of Leiplick, of the 18th of May, 1745.

Throughout this negotiation, it was supposed, that the king of Prussia would be the aggressor against the court of Vienna. But what right could the king of Poland draw from thence, to make conquests upon the king of Prussia? Or, if his Polish majesty, in the quality of an auxiliary, would also become a belligerent party; it could not be taken amiss, that his Prussian majesty should treat him accordingly, and regulate his conduct by that of the court of Saxony. This is a truth that was acknowledged, even by the king of Poland's own privy council; for being consulted upon their master's accession to the treaty of Petersburg, they were of opinion, that the 4th secret article went beyond common rules; and that his Prussian majesty might look upon the accession to it as a violation of the peace of Dresden.

Count Bruhl, prime minister to the king of Poland, being, without doubt, thoroughly convinced himself of this truth, did all in his power to conceal the existence of the secret articles of the treaty of Petersburg, For, at the time that he was eagerly negotiating in Russia, upon his court's accession to it, and to its secret articles, he caused a solemn declaration to be made at Paris, That the treaty of Petersburg, to which his Polish majesty had been invited to accede, did not contain any thing more than what was in the German copy," as appears from the count de Bruhl's letter to Count Lofs of the 18th of June, 1747; and by a memorial, which count Lofs delivered in consequence of it.

It is true, that the court of Saxony did yet defer, from one time to another, their acceding in form to the treaty of Petersburg; but they did not fail to let their allies know, again, and again, that they were ready to accede to it, without restriction, as soon as it could be done without too evident risk, and their share of the advantages to be gained should be secured to them. This principal is clearly expressed, in the instructions given the 19th of February, 1750, to general d'Arnim, when he was going to Petersburg, as minister from Saxony. This court being invited afresh, in the year 1751, to accede to the treaty of Petersburg, declared its readiness to do it, in a memorial delivered to the Russian minister at Dresden, and even sent full powers, and other necessary papers for that purpose, to the sieur Fonck, their minister at Petersburg; but required at the same time, that the king of Britain, as elector of Hanover, should previously accede to the secret articles of the treaty of Petersburg;—And as his Britannic majesty would never be concerned in this mystery of iniquity, count Brühl found himself obliged to wait the issue of the project, which had been formed, to make another alliance, of so innocent a nature as to be producible; the courts of Vienna and Saxony thought it necessary to put on these outward appearances of moderation, that they might not wound the delicacy of such of their allies, as were staggered at the secret views of the alliance of Petersburg; but for their part, they never lost sight of their darling plan, to divide the spoils of the king of Prussia beforehand, in keeping constantly to the fourth article of that treaty as their basis.

The reader will clearly perceive, from all the proofs that have now been produced, that the court of Saxony, without having acceded to the treaty of Petersburg, in form, was not less an accomplice in the dangerous designs, which the court of Vienna had grounded upon this treaty; and that, having been dispenced with by their allies, from a formal concurrence, they had only waited for the moment when they might, without running too great a risk, concur in effect, and share the spoils of their neighbour.

In expectation of this period, the Austrian and Saxon ministers

ministers laboured more ardour, the secret treaty it was whatever be, authorise the as nothing ar. In order to be properly concileably, and to prove, ions, imp laying to ens against, and then up The instr 750, to ge rg, as th press arti ously the Prussia, a taken a ese order inister at e whole ty escape as formi d the cit russia, and a vacan her falsit ty has nduct, v nd, and mself in nd, not him. By the res, the ess of R ng her at by

t defer, from
 n to the treat
 let their al
 ere ready to
 as it could be
 share of the
 red to them
 e instructions
 eral d'Arnim
 minister from
 , in the year
 burg, declare
 delivered to the
 t full powers
 e, to the sieur
 t required at
 , as elector of
 secret articles
 his Britannic
 his mystery of
 liged to wait
 en formed, to
 nature as to be
 axony thought
 arances of mo
 ne delicacy of
 ne secret view
 heir part, they
 vide the spoils
 ing constantly
 basis.
 all the proofs
 urt of Saxony,
 Petersburg, in
 dangerous de
 grounded upon
 enced with by
 they had only
 , without run
 and share the
 ian and Saxon
 ministers

nisters laboured in concert, and underhand, with the
 ore ardour to prepare the means of bringing the case
 the secret alliance of Petersburg to exist. In this
 eaty it was laid down as a principle, that any, war
 atever between the king of Prussia and Russia, would
 thorise the empress queen to retake Silesia. There
 as nothing more, then, to be done, but to raise such a
 ar. In order to bring this about, no means were found
 ore proper, than to embroil the king of Prussia irre-
 ncileably with her majesty, the empress of Russia,
 d to provoke that princess, by all sorts of false insinu-
 ons, impostures, and the most atrocious calumnies,
 laying to the king of Prussia's charge, all sorts of de-
 ens against Russia, and even the empress's own person;
 d then upon Poland with regard to Sweden.
 The instructions which the court of Saxony gave in
 50, to general d'Arnim, when he was going to Peters-
 rg, as their minister plenipotentiary, contains one
 ppress article, by which he is charged to keep up dex-
 ously the distrust and jealousy of Russia with regard
 Prussia, and to applaud every arrangement that might
 e taken against the latter. But no body executed
 ese orders better than the sieur de Funck, the Saxon
 inister at Petersburg, who was the life and soul of
 e whole party. This minister never let an opportu-
 ty escape him, of insinuating, that the king of Prussia
 as forming designs upon Courland, Polish Prussia,
 d the city of Dantzick; that the courts of France,
 russia, and Sweden, were hatching vast projects, in case
 a vacancy of the throne of Poland; and numberless
 her falsties of the same kind; which his Prussian ma-
 ty has sufficiently contradicted by his subsequent
 onduct, which he has followed to the republic of Po-
 nd, and by the caution he has used never to intrude
 mself into the domestic affairs of Poland and Cour-
 nd, notwithstanding the example other powers had
 e him.
 By the concurrence of so many calumnies and impos-
 res, they at length succeeded, in ensnaring the em-
 ess of Russia's good faith and equity, and in prejudi-
 ng her against the king of Prussia, to such a degree,
 at by the result of the assemblies of the senate of Rus-
 sia,

ria, held on the 14th and 15th of May, 1753, it was laid down for a fundamental maxim of the empire, to oppose every further aggrandisement of that monarch, and to crush him by a superior force as soon as a favourable opportunity should occur, of reducing the house of Brandenburg to its primitive state of mediocrity. This resolution was renewed in a great council, held in the month of October, 1755, and was extended so far, that it was resolved, "Without any farther discussion, whether that prince should happen to attack any of the allies of the court of Russia, or one of the allies of that court should begin with him."

In order to form an idea of the joy, which count Bruhl conceived upon this resolution of the court of Russia, and how well he was disposed to bring his own to concur to it; I shall produce the following passage. In the dispatch of the 11th of November, 1755. He answers the sieur Funck; that, "The deliberations of the grand council are so much the more glorious to Russia, in that there can be nothing more beneficial to the common cause, than previously to settle the effectual means of destroying the overgrown power of Prussia, and the unbounded ambition of that court."

The court of Vienna having perfectly succeeded in this respect; and imagining, after the new connections they entered into this year, that they had caught the opportunity of recovering Silesia without obstruction, they lost no time in taking their measures accordingly. All Europe saw with surprise, the armaments the court of Russia made in the spring, both by sea and land, without any apparent object; they gave out that these preparations were made in consequence of the treaty concluded with the court of England in, 1755; but it was very plain, that this declaration was a mere pretence, since Britain had made no requisition for succour. Soon after this, Bohemia and Moravia were crowded with troops; magazines formed; and all the preparations made for an immediate war. The designs of the king of Prussia's enemies were vast and unbounded. The dispatches of count Fleming, which his Prussian majesty afterwards published, with other important

3, it was laid
 ire, to oppos
 march, and t
 favourable op
 ouse of Bran
 y This re
 held in the
 ed so far, th
 cussion, wh
 ck any of the
 of the allies

 which coun
 f the court
 bring his ow
 owing passage
 er, 1755. H
 deliberations
 ore glorious
 more beneficia
 y to settle the
 ergrown pow
 bition of the

 y succeeded
 ew connectio
 caught the op
 at obstruction
 res according
 ents the coun
 sea and land
 e out that the
 e of the treat
 in, 1755; b
 was a mere pre
 on for succour
 were crowd
 all the prepar
 e designs of the
 and unbound
 ich his Prussia
 er important p
 pen

es of the same nature, are filled with a great number
 curious passages. Amongst others, he relates, that
 ant Kayserling had received orders to spare neither
 ns nor money, in order to get an exact knowlege
 the state of the revenues of the court of Vienna ;
 d he assures, that this court had remitted a million of
 rins to Petersburgh. He very often expresses his
 n persuasion of an established concert between the
 o courts of Vienna and Russia;—that the latter, in
 er the better to disguise the true reasons of their ar-
 ments, made them under the apparent pretence of
 ng thereby in a condition to fulfil the engagements
 y had contracted with Britain;—And that, when all
 preparations should be finished, they were to fall
 expectedly on the king of Prussia. This persuasion
 s through all his dispatches, and it is reasonable to
 e credit to a minister so intelligent, so well inform-
 and so much in the way of being so.

From the combination of all these circumstances,
 re results a strong presumption of a secret concert be-
 entered into against his Prussian majesty.

However, It is necessary here to inform the reader,
 t most of the facts mentioned in this account of
 t series of projects and conspiracies of the courts
 Vienna and Dresden, are selected from what the
 g of Prussia published after he seized the papers at
 rden. The partizans on the other side, would ne-
 admit the authenticity of these papers, or at least the
 structions put upon them by his prussian majesty;
 it is probable he made the most of them he could,
 order to justify his conduct; but of this let the rea-
 judge as he thinks proper.

On January 16th 1756, a convention of neutrality
 wween the kings of Britain and Prussia was concluded,
 porting, " That being apprehensive the differen-
 ces lately broke out in America may extend to Eu-
 rope, they, for the defence of their common country,
 Germany, and in order to preserve its peace and
 tranquillity, have concluded this convention of neu-
 trality, whereby they reciprocally bind themselves
 not to suffer any foreign troops to enter the empire,
 during the troubles already mentioned, but to oppose

“ with their utmost force, the march of all such troops
 “ that Germany may not feel the calamities of war, and
 “ its fundamental laws become injured.” And it was
 likewise stipulated, that Great Britain should pay 20,000
 as an indemnification for taking some Prussian vessels
 during the late war, in return for which the Prussian
 monarch promised to pay the Silesia loan, which he had
 stopt on that account. The fountain from whence
 this treaty flowed, was the care which the British monarch
 had at heart for the safety of his German dominions;
 and the jealousy and aversion which the king of
 Prussia had conceived to the court of Petersburg: the
 former from his fear of the French, who he fore-
 saw would attack Hanover; and the latter, who had formed
 a design of striking some bold stroke, from a fear of
 restriction and controulment, by the near situation of
 the Russians. Their views and interests thus chiming
 together, produced the above treaty; and king George
 had the further satisfaction of removing his suspicions
 of this troublesome and warlike prince, who hovered
 on the skirts of his electorate, at the head of 150,000
 men, that could in a week over-run it; whom he had
 reason to dread, and whose conduct was but at best
 precarious. The king of Prussia had an offer of the
 alliance of France, but he exchanged his connexions
 with that power for one with Great-Britain, which he
 thought would be of more advantage to his designs. When
 the convention with Prussia was laid before the parliament
 they granted the king 20,000*l.* to make good his engagements,
 and a million to be employed as exigencies
 should require.

The house of Austria was always suspicious of
 his conduct, for during the preceding war he had given
 distinguished proofs of his inconstancy; he had an active
 and penetrating genius, possessed great martial abilities
 with an unbounded ambition, and had always a large
 number of troops ready for action, which he had lately
 augmented beyond the proportion of his revenue.
 As soon as the empress-queen heard of this alliance
 she immediately threw herself into the arms of France,
 and now she obtained the friendship of that power,
 the expence of the barrier against it in the Netherlands

also co
 Versailles
 was invit
 wards did
 as soon a
 Vienna,
 sollicite
 in; but
 . As to
 Saxony,
 judge of
 le, it is
 draw him
 bted, but
 towards
 war, ent
 capital,
 a million
 ce of thi
 Poland ga
 to know
 ap became
 ny, and
 fall upo
 unes ma
 fures, an
 he treaty
 anded of
 s, the an
 allies;
 but the
 at too
 of Pru
 agreed w
 advocat
 in the m
 r and
 e certa
 scand
 ch betw
 a: but
 procee

such troops
of war, and
And it was
pay 20,000
ussian vessels
the Prussian
which he had
from where
the British
erman dominions
ch the king
Petersburg:
who he fore
who had form
om a fear of
situation of
thus chiming
nd king Geor
ng his suspic
e, who howe
head of 150,
; whom he h
s but at best
offer of the
connexions w
, which he kn
igne. When
e the parliam
good his eng
as exigenc

suspicious of
ar he had gi
he had an act
: martial abilit
ad always a la
hich he had b
of his reven
of this allia
arms of Fran
of that power,
the Netherland

also concluded a treaty of alliance with the court
Versailles on the 1st of May, and the empress of Rus-
was invited to accede to this treaty, which she after-
wards did.
As soon as the treaty of alliance between the courts
Vienna, Versailles and Petersburg was concluded,
solicited the concurrence of those of Madrid and
rin; but these wisely resolved to adhere to a neutra-
. As to the conduct of the king of Poland, elector
Saxony, we stand too near the time to be a pro-
judge of it. When the treaty of Petersburg was
e, it is certain the empress-queen endeavoured
draw him into the confederacy, and it is not to be
doubted, but that he was willing to contribute his
towards humbling a prince, who had, during the
war, entered his dominions, took possession of
capital, routed his troops, and obliged him to
a million of crowns to indemnify him for the ex-
pense of this expedition. Whatever answer the king
Poland gave to the empress-queen we do not pre-
tend to know: it is true, he did not sign the treaty,
perhaps because he was situated in the very jaws of the
storm, and conscious, that the first part of the storm
would fall upon himself. The remembrance of past mis-
fortunes made him cautious how he entered into new
engagements, and yet she considered him as having acceded
to the treaty; for when the king of Prussia afterwards
demanded of her the cause in making warlike prepara-
tions, she answered, they were for the defence of herself
and her allies; this latter expression could mean no body
but the elector of Saxony, as her other allies were
at too considerable a distance to be attacked by the
king of Prussia. She even apprehended that he perfect-
ly agreed with the sentiments of the two empresses, but
her advocates say this belief was falsely grounded; they
say she mistook the sentiments of count Bruhl, his mi-
nister and favourite, for those of the elector himself.
It is certain this minister did all in his power, by the
means of scandalous and artful intrigues, to make an open
breach between the king of Prussia and the empress of
Russia: but whether the king of Poland countenanced
the proceedings, or whether the empress-queen took
his

the world in
 made a pla
 nich he fou
 perhaps for
 world belie
 e confeder
 im abundan
 ough into
 of alliance
 f France, th
 eing guaran
 aries of Fra
 f Sweden, w
 ey were infor
 the contr
 onsiderable
 ery of their
 did not fail
 n happening
 intrigue, that
 remainder of
 enate of Swe
 een; he was
 od to the king
 arary opinion
 y; they narro
 the course of
 d a plot for al
 at, by augment
 sons of rank
 s conspiracy w
 ole it did not
 this affair, yet
 y the diet, that
 retire to his
 ect intelligence
 ay ready to ma
 o poison the mi
 detestation of
 ously circulat
 e treaty of V
 fail

les, the contracting powers viz. France, Austria, and Prussia, had bound themselves to destroy the protestant religion, and overturn the freedom of the empire, by a forced election of the king of the Romans. The cry of religion served as a handle for both sides. The partizans of the house of Austria declared, that the principal object of the treaty of alliance between the kings of Great Britain and Prussia, was the ruin of the catholic faith in Germany. During this war on paper, which found way into the diet of the empire, and into the most respectable courts in Europe, the grand operation was preparing on a more solid and durable foundation: two considerable armies, with several large magazines, were assembling in Bohemia and Moravia. The king of Prussia, alarmed at these preparations, ordered his minister at Vienna to demand categorically, whether those preparations for war were not designed against him, or what were the intentions of the Imperial court? but he received only an equivocal answer, That the empress-queen, in the present situation of affairs, found it necessary to make those preparations for the defence of herself and allies; and afterwards she declared, That those preparations were not resolved on till after the king of Prussia had been some time employed in making armaments. Thus it is evident, that each side had resolved on making war from motives purely its own. The king of Prussia was ready, and had been long waiting for an opportunity to strike some coup d'eclat; his character and conduct verify this assertion. The empress-queen, even during the last war, determined on retaking Silesia the first favourable moment. Her alliances were made with this view, and her preparations for war were to give spirit to her negotiations. This latter circumstance obliged the king of Prussia to resolve not to suspend his operations any longer. He determined to enter Bohemia, in order to destroy the Austrian armies and magazines in that kingdom; but the storm first fell upon Saxony, which he resolved to keep possession of as a frontier, because he had reason to believe the elector was in some measure connected with the two empresses. The king of Poland, who had headed this visitation, had drawn the troops of his e-

lectorate together at Pirna, to the number of 30,000 men, where they encamped, surrounded by entrenched camps, and a numerous artillery.

His Prussian majesty ordered M. de Malzahn, his minister at the court of Dresden, to demand a passage thro' Saxony, who accordingly on the 29th of August, obtained a private audience of the king of Poland, and made the the following verbal declaration to his majesty on the part of the king his master :

“ His majesty the king of Prussia finds himself obliged, by the behaviour of the empress-queen, to attack her, and to march thro' the territories of Saxony into Bohemia: he accordingly demands a passage thro' the electoral dominions of his Polish majesty, declaring that he will cause his troops to observe the strictest discipline, and take all the care of the country that the circumstances will permit. His Polish majesty and his royal family, may at the same time depend upon being in perfect safety, and of having the greatest respect paid them, on the part of his Prussian majesty. As to the rest, after reflecting upon the events of the year 1740, there is no reason to be surpris'd, that the king of Prussia should take such measures, as may prevent a return of what then happened. Moreover, he desires nothing so much as a speedy re-establishment of peace, in order to give him the happy opportunity, of restoring the king of Poland to the quiet possession of his dominions, against which he has not, in other respects, formed any dangerous deligns.”

M. de Malzahn added, “ That the necessity which the king his master was under of acting in this manner could only be imputed to the calamity of the times, and the behaviour of the court of Vienna.”

The king of Poland, in the surpris'e which this declaration threw him into, answered M. de Malzahn “ That he should not have expected a requisition in the form that it had just been made to him; that being at peace with all the world, and under no engagement relative to the present object with any of the powers actually at war, or those about to enter into it, he could not conceive the end of making such a declaration; but that he should give answer upon this subject in writing

and hoped h
quick passa
sovereign
anic body
Soon after
be delive
me effect,
ormont, t
ont, one o
His Pr
ard their p
f wished t
land's sen
at the neu
ous to obs
t that in o
d less liab
lish majest
had assem
step of this
t to be do
pleasure, i
position t
lish maje
ght be pr
affairs.”
But tho'
ny a pass
no mean
pon whic
stilities b
e chief co
er of the
esia, on
ussian se
no taugh
ar; rele
tended t
The kir
August
ree colu
e dutch

and hoped his Prussian majesty, contenting himself with quick passage, would neither forget the respect due to the sovereign, nor that which all the members of the Germanic body reciprocally owe to each other."

Soon after this verbal answer, the king caused another to be delivered in writing to M. de Malzahn, to the same effect, but more explicit. He likewise sent lord Stormont, the British minister, and the count de Salmont, one of his ministers, to wait on the king of Prussia.

His Prussian majesty received them very politely, and their proposals, and told them, "That he himself wished for nothing more than to find the king of Poland's sentiments acquiesce with his declarations: that the neutrality which his polish majesty seemed desirous to observe, was exactly what he required of him; and that in order to render this neutrality more secure, and less liable to variation, it would be proper for his polish majesty to separate his army; and send the troops which had assembled at Pirna back into their quarters; that the step of this nature would be a full proof of a neutrality that could not be doubted of; and that after this he should take pleasure, in shewing by an equal condescension, his disposition to give real marks of his friendship for his polish majesty, and concert with him what measures might be proper to be taken, according to the situation of the affairs."

But tho' his Polish majesty agreed to give the Prussian army a passage thro' his electoral dominions, he would by no means condescend to disperse his camp at Pirna. Upon which his Prussian majesty resolved to commence hostilities by attacking Saxony, having first conferred the chief command in Prussia on marshal Lehwald, an officer of the greatest courage and abilities; and that in Poland, on marshal Schwerin, a soldier grown old in the Prussian service, and a particular favourite of the king's, who taught his majesty the first rudiments of the art of war; reserving to himself that of the principal army, which intended to act in Saxony and Bohemia.

The king of Prussia, entering Saxony on the 29th of August, and marched with his troops, divided into three columns, towards Pirna. The first set out from the dutchy of Magdeburg. under the command of prince

Ferdinand of Brunswick, directing their route to Leipzig, Borna, Kemnitz, Freyberg, Dippoldswalde, Cotta. And so impenetrable are the councils of Prussian majesty, that even prince Ferdinand, when set out upon his march, did not know what course was to take further than Gros-Kugel, where, upon opening his instructions, he found the king's orders to advance to Leipzig, and take possession of it, which he did. The second column commanded by the king, and under him field marshal Keith, marched thro' Petsch, Torgau, Lonmatsch, Wilsdruff, Dresden, and Zehist. The third commanded by the prince of Brunswick Bevern, crossed Lusatia, took its route thro' Elsterwerde, Bautzen, Stolpe, to Lohm. These three columns arrived the same day at the camp at Pirna, which they invested.

The king of Poland, on the news of the irruption of the Prussians, left his capital, the city of Dresden, attended by his two sons, prince Xavier, and prince Charles, on the 3d of September, and put himself at the head of his troops encamped at Pirna, resolving to defend himself to the last. The queen, and the rest of the royal family, remained in Dresden, and were treated in the most polite manner by the king of Prussia, who took possession of it, with his division, on the 8th, and cut off all communication between that city and the Saxons' camp. In the mean time, the prussian troops took possession of all the magazines and granaries they could find in the electorate, and the revenues were ordered to be seized, and paid to the prussian officers.

When his Prussian majesty took possession of Dresden, he sent an officer to the queen to demand the keys of the cabinets, the archives, and treasures of her late husband: her majesty unwillingly complied; and when the prussian officer received the keys, he requested further, that her majesty would also put him in possession of a certain casket, containing some particular papers, and described it to her: the queen denied having any knowledge of such a casket, and told the officer she knew not what he meant. Madam replied, (pointing to a cabinet) the casket I am ordered by your majesty to demand, is in the cabinet.—The queen, on some confusion assured him, he was mistaken, for the

cabin

cabinet con
cer inflite
e most pe
ith, by he
her pres
demanded,
entions, a
of Saxony,
His Prul
valuable
urope mi
or his begi
As soon
els was co
ouncil, an
condemned
im that he
djudged fa
e held un
are were o
nd money
Two Au
ohemia un
which he j
e Saxons
I. Schwer
latz, and
isfnia; b
er not ent
mitted the
ote, and
of his army
vanced t
Early in
e Prussia
ere cover
on of the
onsiderab
nd made
ell as d
em in fla
e king t

route to Leipzig, cabinet contained no such papers. But the Prussian officer insisted upon having it opened, and finding that the most peremptory demands would not be complied with, by her Polish Majesty, he broke it open himself in her presence, and took out the very casket he had demanded, and which contained all the original conventions, and letters which passed between the courts of Saxony, Vienna, and Petersburg.

His Prussian Majesty finding himself possessed of so valuable a treasure, instantly published them, that all Europe might be convinced of the necessity there was for his beginning hostilities in his own defence.

As soon as the king of Prussia entered Saxony, protests were commenced against him in the emperor's aulic council, and in the diet of the empire, where he was condemned for contumacy; and the fiscal acquainted him that he was put under the ban of the empire, and adjudged fallen from the dignities and possessions which he held under it: at the same time the circles of the empire were ordered to furnish their contingents in men and money to put this sentence in execution.

Two Austrian armies were at this time forming in Bohemia under M. Brown and M. Piccolomini, one of which he judged would speedily march to the relief of the Saxons; therefore to keep them in awe, he ordered M. Schwerin to enter Bohemia from the county of Glatz, and M. Keith to penetrate into it on the side of Silesia; but apprehending that they were not sufficient, he was not entirely confiding in their dispositions, he com-

mitted the blockade of Pirna to an officer of inferior note, and entered Bohemia himself with the main body of his army: he joined his troops under M. Keith, and advanced to attack the Austrians at Lowoschutz.

Early in the morning, on the first day of October, the Prussian cavalry advanced to attack the enemy, who were covered by a numerous artillery; the good direction of their fire obliged them to recoil and retreat with considerable loss; however, they returned to the charge, and made an impression on the Austrian cavalry, as well as drove away some irregulars, who had galled them in flank; still they suffered greatly, insomuch that the king thought proper to order them to retreat to the

rea-

rear of the army, from which they never afterwards advanced. The cannon, during this time, maintained prodigious fire, and did great execution. M. Keith attacked the village of Lowoschutz at the head of the infantry. After their powder and shot were expended, the enemy were forced out of it by the soldiers bayonets, and the Prussians afterwards set its suburbs on fire. However, the Austrian army was not broke, nor did it quit the field of battle: the Prussians advanced not an inch further than Lowoschutz, where the king fixed his head quarters. The firing ceased on both sides, without any apparent cause, as one had not gained so great an advantage, nor the other suffered so material a loss as to stagnate the action. At present the battle had all the appearances of being a drawn one, without being likely to produce any benefit to either, yet both armies sung *Te Deum*, both generals claimed the victory, and the gazettes of Vienna and Berlin teemed with falsehoods on this occasion. The only way to reconcile them, is to acknowledge, which was really the fact, that both made a few prisoners, took a few cannon, and, for their trophies, gained a few colours. As to the loss, that of the Prussians doubtless amounted to 2500 men, though they never owned it; but that of the Austrians is generally believed to be more, and yet not much. Both armies encamped on the field, and remained there during the following night: next day the Austrians decamped, crossed the Egra in the face of their enemy, and retired to Budin for want of water. The Prussians returned to Saxony, and joined the troops, who had been left to blockade Pirna. Thus, if the king of Prussia, when he entered Bohemia, intended to have wintered in that kingdom, he lost the battle; but if his plan for this year's operations extended no further than to reduce the Saxons, he certainly gained it. M. Browne made divers motions to relieve the Saxons, who were now reduced to great hardships by famine, but he found it impossible, the Prussians, had taken possession of all the defiles, avenues, mountains, &c. for a considerable distance round about Pirna. The king of Poland, while the king of Prussia was in Bohemia, quitted his German dominions; and now he sent a letter to count

utowilki
er with f
res, as h
on of t
unger, a
ver the
er to eff
eak, as
air post
erefore
ng of Pr
to his ser
role to g
ectorate c
recruits
s, in cas
in to the
ok up hi
e poor S
ainst the
an who t
stantism,
ligion ow
I shall c
eith, so c
Scotland
ost ancie
e rebellio
15, and
the battle
bellion,
ematics
to made
ometry.
ly, Spain
that cit
ris, invi
with then
my at th
19, whe
ris he w
est of th

afterwards ad-
 maintained
 M. Keith at
 head of the
 ere expended,
 soldiers bayo-
 ts suburbs on
 ot broke, nor
 ans advanced
 here the king
 eased on both
 e had not gain-
 suffered so ma-
 resent the battle
 one, without
 ither, yet both
 imed the victo-
 n teemed with
 ay to reconcile
 y the fact, that
 annon, and, for
 As to the loss
 d to 2500 men
 f the Austrians
 yet not much
 remained there
 e Austrians de-
 heir enemy, and
 e Prussians re-
 s, who had been
 ing of Prussia
 o have wintered
 t if his plan for
 her than to re-
 it. M. Brown
 ons, who were
 e, but he found
 n possession of
 for a considera-
 king of Poland
 mia, quitted his
 a letter to coun-
 Rutowski

utowiski, who commanded at Pirna, vesting that offi-
 er with full power to surrender, or to take such mea-
 res, as he thought most conducive to the preserva-
 on of the troops. The Saxons were spent with
 ungér, and greatly fatigued by throwing bridges
 ver the Elbe, and making several motions in or-
 er to effect their own delivery; their horses were so
 eak, as not to be able to draw their artillery, and
 air post as difficult to leave as it was to force;
 herefore they resolved to surrender themselves to the
 ng of Prussia. He compelled many of them to enter
 to his service, but the officers were permitted on their
 role to go to their places of residence; he obliged the
 ectorate of Saxony to furnish him with a great number
 recruits; he levied the most exorbitant contributi-
 ns, in case of non-payment of which, he threatened
 in to the inhabitants by military execution, and he
 ok up his winter quarters amongst them. Thus were
 e poor Saxons obliged to bear the burthen of a war
 ainst themselves, and to have for their enemy the
 an who took upon himself the title of defender of pro-
 stantism, tho' this country is the state to which that
 lligion owes its establishment and preservation.
 I shall conclude with some account of field marshal
 eith, so often mentioned. This great man was born
 Scotland, in 1696; and is descended from one of its
 ost ancient and noble families. He was drawn into
 e rebellion against his majesty king George the Ist, in
 15, and behaved with great resolution and bravery,
 the battle of Sheriffmuir. At the suppression of the
 ebellion, he went into France, where he studied ma-
 ematics under the celebrated M. de Maupertius; he
 o made himself perfect master of the military part of
 ometry. From Paris he set out on his travels into
 ily, Spain, Portugal, and Switserland. On his return
 that city, the Czar of Muscovy, who was then at
 ris, invited him to enter into his service, which Mr.
 ith then refused. He was a volunteer in the French
 ny at the storming the harbour of Vigo, in the year
 19, when he received a dangerous wound. From
 ris he went to the court of Madrid, where, by the in-
 est of the duke of Liria, he obtained a commission
 in

in the Irish brigade, then commanded by the duke of Ormond. He accompanied the duke of Liria, in his embassy from the court of Spain, to Muscovy, which introduced him into the service of the Czarina, who gave him a commission of brigadier-general, and soon after, that of lieutenant-general, and was invested with the order of the black eagle. In this quality he served under count Munich against the Turks, commanding a body of 8000 men, at the siege of Oczakow, with great reputation, and receiving a wound in the thigh, for the cure of which he made a journey from Petersburg to Paris; as soon as he recovered he came over to London, and was very well received by his Britannic majesty. On his return into Russia, peace reigned for some time through that empire; but a war breaking out between the Russians and Swedes, they came to the battle of Wilmanstrand, wherein the former got the victory, owing to the good conduct of marshal Lacy and general Keith. He afterwards commanded an army of 30,000 men near Petersburg, when the amazing revolution in the Russian empire was brought about, which placed the empress Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great, on the throne of Russia. He also commanded an army against the Swedes, in the war which took place soon after the revolution. On the conclusion of the peace with Sweden, the empress sent him ambassador to Stockholm; and soon after created him field marshal in the Russian armies. But taking some disgust to the Russian service, he entered into the service of his prussian majesty, who received him in the most gracious manner, made him governor of Berlin, and a field marshal in the prussian armies. The first occasion for a display of his abilities, in the service of his new master, was the invasion of Saxony by that monarch: of which we have been treating. His genius in the art of war, will appear more fully in the subsequent transactions.

We will now turn to the war in Asia, and take a retrospect of the transactions there, from 1749 to the end of 1756.

Hostilities were first committed on the coast of Co-

romand

romandel;
ad 14 deg
ngdom of
y the prin
ad by the
was for
properly be
s wars w
et been a
y. The
obtained h
his dom
nd on the l
nce these
ceroy, or
ern the sev
tory, whic
ad doing
most shoo
nently ma
g the Mo
It is to a
at quarte
s rise; f
with each
are settle
In the
appear am
sified to t
logul, wh
ut this n
ome of h
nd they ha
governor
rize; wh
yelur, wi
illages, f
uelt; an
ated and
s capital
ernment
After t

} 1756
 by the duke of
 of Liria, in his
 pscovy, which
 Czarina, who
 eral, and soon
 e invested with
 ality he served
 commanding
 ow, with great
 thigh, for the
 Petersburg
 e over to Louis
 Britannic ma
 ce reigned for
 war breaking
 ey came to the
 former got the
 arshal Lacy and
 ded an army of
 amazing reve
 t about, which
 r of Peter the
 also commande
 ar which took
 e conclusion of
 at him ambassa
 eated him first
 ing some dispu
 o the service of
 im in the mo
 of Berlin, and
 The first occa
 e service of his
 ny by that mo
 ng. His genius
 ally in the sub
 , and take a r
 om 1749 to the
 the coast of Co
 romandel

Comandel; an extensive territory, situated between the 10
 and 14 deg. of north lat. bounded on the north, by the
 Kingdom of Golconda; on the east, by the bay of Bengal;
 by the principalities Marawia and Madura, on the south;
 and by the kingdom of Bisnagar Proper, on the west.
 was formerly subject to the Great Mogul, and still
 properly belongs to him; but he was so weakened during
 his wars with the famous Kouli Khan, that he has not
 yet been able to assert his sovereignty over this coun-
 try. The European nations that trade to India have
 obtained his consent to make settlements on this part
 of his dominions, as well as on the coast of Malabar,
 and on the banks of the Ganges. Because of the great dis-
 tance these countries are from his capital, he appointed
 viceroys, or as they are called in the east, nabobs, to go-
 vern the several parts of this extensive and remote ter-
 ritory, which they hold under vassalage, paying tribute,
 and doing homage, for the same; but now they have
 almost shook off that yoke of dependency, and fre-
 quently make war against one another, without consult-
 ing the Mogul about the matter.

It is to a dispute of this sort that the present war in
 that quarter in which the British were concerned; owes
 its rise; for the nabobs, whenever they go to war
 with each other, request the assistance of such Europeans
 who are settled nearest their dominion.

In the year 1749, animosity and jealousy began to
 appear among them. The nabob of Arcot had been
 raised to that dignity by the peculiar direction of the
 Mogul, who deposed Sundah Saheb, the former nabob;
 but this man in revenge formed a conspiracy with
 some of his allies to cut off the new nabob of Arcot,
 and they had recourse to Monsieur Duplierux, the French
 governor of Pondicherry, to assist them in this enter-
 prise; who, on their making cession of the town of
 Melur, with its dependencies, consisting of forty-five
 villages, situated near Pondicherry, granted their re-
 quest; and Anawedi Khan, nabob of Arcot, was de-
 feated and slain in the month of July, in the plains of
 his capital; and Sundah Saheb was reinstated in the go-
 vernment of Arcot.

After the battle, Mahommed Ali Khan, son of the
 late

late nabob, fled to Tiruchinapalli, a place of great strength, to the southward, where he supplicated the assistance of the British; who, in commiseration of his distress, and partly in return for the affection his father had shewn them, sent him a reinforcement of men, arms, ammunition, and money, under the direction of major Lawrence, an officer of known experience and valour. In consequence of this supply, some advantages were gained over the enemy: they were forced to retreat, but nothing of importance was done. Soon after, Mahommed Ali Khan went in person to Fort St. David, to solicit more powerful succours: he alledged that his interest and that of the British were the same, insomuch, that if the enemies were suffered to proceed in their conquests, they should be obliged to quit the whole coast. By this representation the seeds of jealousy were sown among the British who looked upon the French as meditating a plan to extirpate them. Therefore they sent a strong reinforcement, under the command of captain Cope. Nothing material, however, was attempted, and the British thought proper to recal their auxiliaries; which was no sooner made known to the French, than they, in conjunction with Sundah Saheb, determined to attack Anawerdi Khan at the head of his slender force. On the 6th day of April 1750, they obtained a complete victory over him, and once more obliged him to quit his dominions.

Finding himself unable to withstand the force of the French and their allies, he again retired to Tiruchinapalli, and solicited, in the most pressing terms, the assistance of the British, ceding to them some commercial points which had been long in dispute; they, in return, entered into a treaty of alliance with him, promising to assist him to the utmost of their power; whereupon, captain Gingen, a brave Swiss gentleman, in the service of the company, was detached on the 5th day of April 1751, with four hundred Europeans and a large train of artillery, to watch the motions of the enemy; at the same time captain Cope was sent to put Tiruchinapalli in a posture of defence.

At Volconda, about seventy miles west from Fort St. David, the two armies came in sight of each other

and

d contin
eks; dur
bring th
und it im
ned, whi
e British
r of Vol
oke up t
d encamp
my follow
ge to tha
ent, or t
ions wit
It was at
e stage, a
d former
e of purv
's, that i
ovince of
der to div
e as av
ops desti
e twenty-
h one h
ager, an
ned by e
a his ma
; which
e opposit
be plund
y, but h
flowed
e time
rting, th
ve no in
ir effect
ch he p
this pru
ions, an
ttle to
uch wa
erprize

ace of great
 icated the af
 ration of his
 on his father
 of men, am
 ion of major
 ce and valour,
 vantages were
 d to retreat;
 Soon after
 Fort St. Da
 he alledged
 were the same
 ed to proceed
 d to quit the
 seeds of jea
 looked upon
 rtirpate them
 ent, under the
 material, how
 ight proper to
 sooner made
 njunction with
 uwerdi Khan at
 th day of April
 ver him, and
 inions.
 he force of the
 Tiruchinapal
 rms, the affe
 ue commercial
 hey, in return,
 him, promising
 r; whereupon,
 n, in the ser
 the 5th day of
 ns and a large
 of the enemy;
 t to put Tira
 west from Fort
 of each other
 and

and continued in that situation for the space of three weeks; during which time Gingen did all in his power to bring the enemy to a general engagement, but he found it impossible; however, frequent skirmishes happened, which commonly ended to the advantage of the British and their ally. At length the Indian governor of Volconda declaring for the French, the British broke up their camp, and marched to Tiruchinapalli, and encamped under the walls of that place. The enemy followed as fast as possible, and immediately laid siege to that capital; but either their force was insufficient, or they wanted spirit to prosecute their operations with vigour.

It was at this time that colonel Clive entered upon the stage, and began to turn the fortune of war; he had formerly laid aside the sword and accepted the office of purveyor to the army, but hearing, at St. David's, that it was resolved to make a diversion in the province of Arcot, by sending a fresh detachment, in order to divide the enemies forces, he offered his service as a volunteer, without pay, to command the troops destined for this expedition. Accordingly, on the twenty-second day of August 1751, he embarked with one hundred and thirty Europeans on board the *ager*, an east-India ship, for Madras, where he was joined by eighty more. With this slender force he began his march across the country for the city of Arcot; which on his arrival he took possession of, without opposition: the principal inhabitants, expecting to be plundered, offered him a large sum to spare their city, but he generously refused their ransom; and safe-flowed from his benevolence and amity; at the same time he caused a proclamation to be made, importing, that such as were willing to stay should receive no injury, and the rest have leave to depart with their effects of all kinds, excepting provisions, for which he promised they should be paid the full value. By this prudent behaviour, he entirely gained their affections, and in return, they afterwards contributed not a little to his safety.

Such was the secrecy and dispatch with which this surprize was executed, that the first information the enemy

enemy received, was Mr. Clive's having taken possession of Arcot. Sundah Saheb immediately detached his son with a considerable force from his army, at this time beleaguering Tiruchinapalli, to lay siege to Arcot. The people, who had left that city, hearing of his motions immediately returned, and gave Mr. Clive the most exact intelligence of the enemy's designs; so that he had time to put himself in a posture of defence, and prepare for a vigorous resistance. About the middle of September 1751, the enemy appeared, and by the 24th, the town was completely invested and besieged; the operations were under the directions of European engineers; however, they expended a fortnight before they could effect a breach. At length, by the thirtieth day of October they had made two, which were deemed practicable; but such was the indolence of the enemy, that before they were prepared to storm the breaches, Mr. Clive, with his usual alacrity, had them filled and repaired so well, that they were as strong as any part of the walls.

About three o'clock next morning, the besiegers resolved to attack both breaches, and one of the gates which they attempted to force open with elephants. But Mr. Clive having received intelligence of the time when the assault was to be given, had so well prepared for it with masked batteries, that he repulsed the besiegers in every quarter with great slaughter, especially at the breaches, from which scarce twenty men returned alive: upon which Mr. Clive made a well concerted and successful sally, which did the enemy considerable mischief. Next day captain Kirkpatrick arrived to his relief, with a party of Europeans, and two thousand Moharattas. On the first moment of his appearance, the enemy began to raise the siege, and retired with the greatest precipitation, leaving behind all their cannon, and the best part of their baggage.

Captain Kirkpatrick, with his Europeans, were left in garrison at Tiruchinapalli, while Mr. Clive, reinforced by the Moharattas, marched in pursuit of the enemy, who had taken their rout northward, and when he overtook them, reached the plains of Arani, distant at least one hundred and fifty miles from Tiruchinapalli.

Tiruchinapalli
51, about
ge; Mr.
th such i
t able to
ntage of
ntinued
urs; at 1
. Clive,
ctors obta
their w
enty men
any not
ndered, a
ch were
ror into
her to th
ns. Th
, Mr. C
But he rel
my, as soc
ces they
e Mount
fs, whe
untry fe
y receiv
e very
a stop t
ate retro
eux had
enty me
less ther
ced with
etrated
ir heels
n and e
verypau
nt of
to give
y foun
dred
Clive

aken posses-
detached his
y, at this time
o Arcot. The
his motions
the most exact
at he had time
nd prepare for
of September
4th, the town
the operations
engineers; how
they could do
eth day of Oct
deemed practi-
he enemy, that
e breaches, Ma
n filled and re
as any part of

the besiegers re-
ae of the gates
with elephants
nce of the time
so well prepar-
repulsed the be-
ughter, especial-
twenty men re-
made a well con-
the enemy con-
Kirkpatrick and
uropeans, and the
oment of his ap-
e siege, and re-
leaving behind
their baggage-
uropeans, were led
Mr. Clive, re-
in pursuit of the
thward, and had
e plains of Ar-
fifty miles from
Tiruchinapalla

Tiruchinapalla. It was on the third day of December
51, about noon, when both armies prepared to en-
age; Mr. Clive, at the head of his British attacked
with such impetuosity, that Sundah Saheb's troops were
not able to withstand the shock; however, by the ad-
vantage of their superiority in numbers, the dispute
continued with great obstinacy for the space of five
hours; at the end of which time victory declared for
Mr. Clive, and the nabob was totally defeated. The
British obtained this advantage at a very small expence,
for their whole loss, in Europeans, did not consist of
twenty men; and as for the rest, they are seldom tak-
any notice of. Next day the city of Arani sur-
rendered, and a few days following, that of Kajevaran.
Such were the effects of a battle, which struck such a
terror into the enemy, that the country surrendered
rather to the conqueror's name than to the force of his
arms. The enemy being now, to all appearance, disper-
sed, Mr. Clive returned in triumph to Fort St. David.
But he resided not there above two months; for the e-
nemy, as soon as they heard he was retired, assembled what
forces they were able, and advanced to a place called
the Mount, about nine miles from the town of Ma-
rass, where the gentlemen of that town have their
country seats, which they had begun to plunder, when
they received intelligence of Mr. Clive's approach.
The very name of this young hero was sufficient to
put a stop to their depredations. They made a preci-
pitate retreat towards Arcot, which Monsieur Du-
Roi had informed them, was only garrisoned with
twenty men and a serjeant, therefore they designed to
possess themselves of it; but Mr. Clive, who was rein-
forced with one hundred and sixty men from Bengal,
penetrated into the scheme, and followed so close at
their heels, that they were fain to abandon their de-
tachment and encamp in the most advantageous manner at
Tiruverypauk; when, hearing that M. Dupliex's ac-
count of the strength of Arcot was false, they resolv-
ed to give Mr. Clive battle. Assembling their force,
they found it amounted to almost three thousand four
hundred men, with eight pieces of cannon: whereas
Mr. Clive's forces did not reach one third of that num-
ber.

ber. With this view they quitted their intrenchments on the first day of March, 1752, and advanced in order of battle, taking possession of a rising ground on the right, on which they placed fifty Europeans; the front consisted of fifteen hundred Sipoy, and a hundred and twenty or thirty French; while the rear was composed of seventeen hundred horse. Such were the numbers and situation of the enemy, whom Mr. Clive advanced to attack, till he came within pistol bayonet, ordering his men to reserve their fire till the time; when the work was so extremely hot, that the enemy, in a short time, were obliged to retire to their intrenchments; which Mr. Clive attacked with the greatest intrepidity, but without success. At length, when it was almost dark, and victory still remaining doubtful, his troops being raw and undisciplined, and not accustomed to attacking intrenchments, he happily thought of a step which answered his expectation, and gave him the victory. He sent a detachment round, to fall on the rear of the enemy's battery; the design happily succeeded, it was executed with courage, and planned with prudence. The British entered with their bayonets fixed and firing a platoon, so disconcerted the enemy, that the right wing, to a man, threw down their arms, and became rendered prisoners of war; while the left wing made their escape under cover of the night.

The battery had been defended by forty eight Europeans, fourteen Topasses or Portuguese of the country and a body of natives; all of whom were made prisoners; a greater number was killed. The victors took eight pieces of cannon, nine tumbrils of powder, a hundred and eighty stands of arms, with the loss of only twenty-seven men killed and wounded. The victory would have been more brilliant, had it not been for the intervention of the night; however, it proved such a severe blow to the enemy, that in the province of Andhra they were not able to make head again.

The brave and fortunate captain Clive, having fulfilled his orders, now prepared to return to fort St. David, whither he arrived on the 11th day of March. Here he found major Lawrence, just arrived from England, ready to take upon him the command of the forces

superior
they set o
boys, well
belief of c
locked up
Sh Sahab'
on till th
pod-addi)
strong de
em in the
her, but
e major,
my made
t his vigi
rived bef
andoned
d having
th all po
th four
rse, and
ldged a str
en post
the river
nself into
ousand m
lderon.
acquaint
nt D'Ar
ance of t
far as U
n. Befo
of Sun
nch bat
to retire
and th
of the
t of his
others,
e killed
y-six E
n he p
the fir

their intreac
 , and advanc
 a rising gro
 ty European
 Sipoys, and
 while the
 rse. Such w
 ny, whom
 e within push
 their fire till
 hot, that the
 etire to their
 d with the gre
 t length, wh
 emaining dow
 ned, and not
 e happily thou
 n, and gave
 d, to fall on
 appily succeed
 planned with
 r bayonets fix
 e enemy, that
 ir arms, and
 left wing m

 forty eight Eur
 e of the count
 vere made pris
 The victors to
 of powder, o
 th the loss of
 ed. The vict
 t not been for
 it proved such
 province of An
 a.
 llive, having
 rn to fort St.
 y of March. H
 ed from Engla
 d of the forec
 super

perior officer. On the 17th of the same month,
 they set out at the head of 400 Europeans and 1000 Si-
 poy, well provided with provision of all kinds, for the
 relief of capt. Gingen, who had been since last year
 locked up in Tiruchinapalla, by a strong party of Sun-
 dah Saheb's forces. They proceeded without molesta-
 on till the 23d; when coming near Koyl-addi (or
 pod-addi) they found an intrenchment thrown up by
 a strong detachment of French, with a view to intercept
 them in their march. The two parties cannonaded each
 other, but without doing any considerable execution;
 the major, however, continued his march, and the e-
 nemy made some attempts to attack him in ambuscade;
 but his vigilance rendered them abortive. At length he
 arrived before Tiruchinapalla, which the enemy had a-
 bandoned on receiving intelligence of his approach;
 and having heard they were retreating to Pondicherry
 with all possible dispatch, he detached captain Clive,
 with four hundred Europeans, a party of Maharatta
 rse, and Sipoys, to cut off their retreat. Clive dis-
 lodged a strong body of the nabob's troops, who had
 taken post at Sameavarem, a fort and temple situated
 on the river Kalderon, upon which Sundah Saheb threw
 himself into the island of Syrinham with an army of thirty
 thousand men, formed by another part of the river
 Kalderon. The French at Pondicherry were no soon-
 acquainted with these transactions, than they sent
 lieutenant D'Anteuil, with a strong detachment, to the as-
 sistance of the nabob. He had by this time advanced
 as far as Utatur, about twenty miles north from Syrin-
 ham. Before Mr. Clive invested the ecclesiastical fort-
 of Sundah Saheb, he went to Utatur to give the
 French battle, whose officer, on his approach, thought
 to retire; upon which the English gentleman return-
 ed, and though much fatigued, immediately invested
 the temples into which the nabob had thrown
 the rest of his forces. The commanding officer and seven-
 ty others, attempting to force their way out at a gate,
 were killed, and the rest surrendered, to the amount of
 six Europeans, and a great number of Sipoys.
 When he proceeded to another temple, much stronger
 than the first.

Against this he was obliged to carry on his operations by regular approaches, which soon reduced the enemy to hang out a white flag of capitulation, just when Mr. Clive was beginning to advance in order to storm the breach he had made. The Sipoy, ignorant of the meaning of the flag, and mounting the breach, pushed on the attack, which so terrified the garrison, that twenty-four French threw themselves into the river, and all perished there but four; an accident which Mr. Clive would have prevented, had he been able. The remainder, in all seventy-two, and three officers, were made prisoners. These officers made loud complaints that no regard had been shewn to the flag of capitulation, yet, certain it is, that the clemency of Mr. Clive alone saved them from being cut to pieces, during the heat of action. To this imputation monsieur Duplieux added another, of the contempt with which Mr. Clive had treated the French in general; this may be very justly attributed to the effects of mortified ambition, since it was disproved by the very prisoners themselves.

After the reduction of this place, Mr. Clive began his march for Golconda, whither he was told D'Anteuil had retreated. He arrived there about noon, on the thirty-first day of May, 1752, after a march of a day and a half. D'Anteuil, with great precaution, had chosen an advantageous situation, and intrenched himself for the greater security. Some Maharatta troops immediately attacked the town of Golconda, and drove the French out in confusion, obliging them to abandon their cannon: Mr. Clive, in the mean time attacked the intrenchments, and made a terrible slaughter; being unwilling to destroy them all, sent a flag of truce out, on which a capitulation was agreed upon, and D'Anteuil, with three other officers, were made prisoners, on parole, for one year; the troops also were made prisoners till exchanged, and the money and stores were delivered to the nabob, whom the British supported.

During these transactions, major Lawrence marched at the head of the forces at Tiruchinapalla, assisted by a good body of men from the nabob of Tanjore

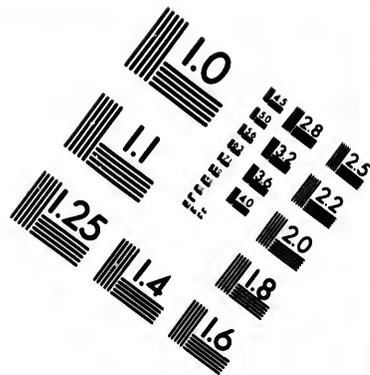
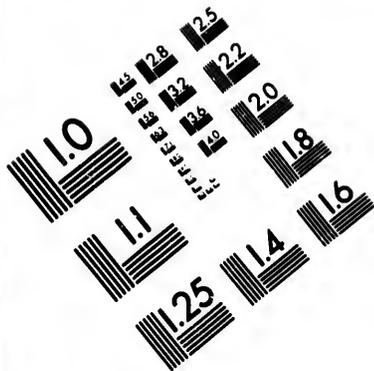
who had
to Syrinb
d, that in
ere exha
nity for a
to corrup
onnive a
tona Ji's
which the
ruck off,
n the fan
ne third
d the fo
roops, a
ound for
nd other
Such a
han in b
eur Dup
rmy, and
ets had a
to which t
rovided
lies. Pe
tion of a
tions ha
at kingo
at, in
ommissar
ritish an
was st
procally
nce 174
tained
abobs a
knowle
ould in
ong th
Major
roops,
nd, fo
the c

who had espoused the cause of Mahommed Ali Khan, reduced the place to Syrinham. The place was so effectually blockaded, that in a very short time Sundah Saheb's provisions were exhausted, and his troops reduced to the last extremity for a supply. In this emergency, he found means to corrupt Mona Ji, general of the Tanjourines, to connive at his escape; however, he was no sooner in Mona Ji's power than that officer secured him; on which the nabob of Tanjour ordered his head to be struck off, and exposed in the camp. This happened on the same day that Mr. Clive took Golconda. On the third day of June monsieur Law, who commanded the forces in Syrinham, surrendered himself, his troops, and allies, prisoners of war. In the place were found forty pieces of battering cannon, ten mortars, and other warlike stores.

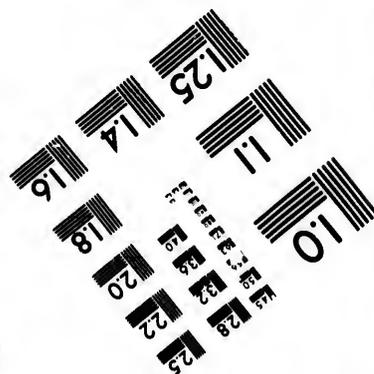
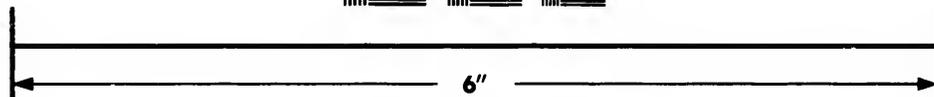
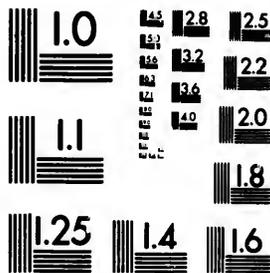
Such a chain of successes established Mahommed Ali Khan in his government of Arcot, and obliged monsieur Duplieux to recal his regulars from the Indian army, and stand upon the defensive. Since his projects had all been baffled, he resolved to sue for peace, to which the nabob of Arcot shewed himself inclinable, provided it was to the satisfaction of the British, his allies. Peace, however, did not take place, but a cessation of arms ensued. When advice of all these transactions had been remitted to France, the company in that kingdom were so discouraged by so many disasters, that, in 1753, they sent monsieur Duvelar as their commissary to the East Indies, to restore peace. The British and French concluded a convention, whereby it was stipulated, that the two companies should reciprocally restore the territories taken by their troops since 1748; except certain districts, which the British retained for the conveniency of their traffic; that the nabobs advanced by the influence of either, should be acknowledged by both; and that for the future neither should interfere in any disputes which might arise among the princes of the country.

Major Lawrence having the sole command of the troops, Mr. Clive was at liberty to return to England, for which he made preparations. The natives of the country could scarce endure the thoughts of his





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

his parting from them. They considered themselves as indebted to him for the preservation of their territories and effects. They looked upon him as a father, while his heroic actions, skill, and modesty incited them to almost deify him. The great Mogul solicited him to enter into his service, who would have granted him any thing to comply with his request. Not all their intreaties could make him sacrifice the love he bore to his country, for which he set sail in a very short time, and arrived on the 10th day of November, 1753, at Plymouth. Thence he proceeded to London, and having waited on the directors of the East-India company, with an account of his transactions, was presented, by the gentleman in the chair, with a very rich sword set with diamonds; for which he politely returned his thanks, and assured the company of his future service whenever they required it. Six months after the departure of Mr. Clive, hostilities were recommenced on the coast of Coromandel, between the British and French; who from auxiliaries, seem now to have become principals. Major Lawrence, tho' far from being popular in that country, because of his pride and austerity, was an officer of experience, resolution, and conduct. He gained several advantages over the enemy, particularly one in September, 1753, near Tiruchinapalla, where he was encamped when the enemy offered him battle, he accepted, and gave them a total defeat in a short time, with very little loss on his own side; while that of the enemy amounted to at least six hundred men, killed, wounded, and prisoners; together with ten pieces of cannon, which fell into his hands. Soon after this another skirmish happened, which did not end to the advantage of the major. When the news of these transactions reached Britain, the East India company thought proper to request Mr. Clive's service in that distant country; for which, in 1754, he set sail, in quality of governor of Fort St. David.

Major Lawrence, however, repaired the little damage he had suffered, and proceeded to act with the utmost vigour, obtaining divers advantages over the enemy, which, in all probability, would have terminated the

was

war according
on the carpe
ing up of a

This was
speaking, th
Bahir, and O
nity, which
was of a sick
measures of
deltitute of
past or the fu
in his hatred
and the love
his courtiers
tous of being
in his domi
under colour
extort large
fusal, his to
ed by this a
in order to
had not gi
the least dis
aversion to
that they v
ed the lit
Ganges, at
capital. F
was to dep
and with th
along the
the princip
ed to have
was, that
tection to
for conspir
the merits
peared bet
of 70,000
terrified by
one of the

war according to his own wish; for a negociation was on the carpet, when it was interrupted by the starting up of a new enemy to the British.

This was the nabob of Bengal, or more properly speaking, the suba of the three provinces of Bengal, Bahir, and Orixá; he had but lately aspired to this dignity, which he obtained by a fortunate audacity; he was of a fickle and inconstant disposition, both in the measures of his government, and with his favourites; destitute of principle, void of sentiment, either of the past or the future; splenetic without a cause, and cruel in his hatred; but his prevailing passions were avarice, and the love of riches. He was flattered by some of his courtiers, who were either afraid of him, or solicitous of being in his favour, that the British, settled in his dominions, were immensely rich, that he might under colour of granting them favour and protection, extort large sums from them, and that in case of refusal, his force was sufficient to crush them. Animated by this advice, he determined to attack the British, in order to shew them his power, tho' at this time they had not given him the least affront, nor manifested the least dislike to his person or government. His aversion to them proceeded from his information that they were rich. On the 4th of June, he seized the little town of Cassimbuzar, situated on the Ganges, at a small distance from Muxadavad his capital. Here he openly declared that his design was to deprive the British of all their settlements; and with this view he began his march southwards along the banks of the river to Calcutta, which is the principal British settlement there. He pretended to have a cause for marching against Calcutta, which was, that Mr. Drake, the governor, had granted protection to one of his subjects, whom he had outlawed for conspiring against him. We shall not enquire into the merits of this pretence; it is certain that he appeared before Fort William at Calcutta, with an army of 70,000 men in the month of June. The governor, terrified by the numbers of the enemy, or, as being one of the people called Quakers, could not from motives

tives of conscience resist an attack, immediately abandoned the fort, with many of the principal persons in the settlement, who saved themselves with their most valuable effects on board the ships. Notwithstanding this desertion, Mr. Holwell, the second in command, assisted by a few gallant friends, and the remains of a feeble garrison, bravely held out the fort to the last extremity; but a noble defence could not keep an untenable place, or affect an ungenerous enemy. On the 20th of June the fort was taken, and the garrison, consisting of one hundred and forty-six persons being made prisoners, were for that night, in this sultry climate, crammed into a dungeon, called the Black-hole prison. Mr. Holwell, with a few others, came out alive, to paint a scene of the most cruel distress which perhaps human nature ever suffered. His very affecting letter, containing a minute detail of this shocking barbarity, which cannot fail drawing tears from the eyes, and pity from the heart, of the most obdurate and savage breast, we shall present to the reader.

A letter from J. Z. Holwell, Esq; to William Davis, Esq;

Dear Sir,

“The confusion, which the late capture of the East-India company’s settlements in Bengal, must necessarily excite in the city of London, will, I fear, be not a little heightened by the miserable deaths of the greatest part of those gentlemen, who were reduced to the sad necessity of surrendering themselves prisoners at discretion in Fort William (the British fort at Calcutta.)

“By narratives made public, you will only know, that of one hundred and forty-six prisoners, one hundred and twenty-three were smothered in the Black-hole prison, in the night of the twentieth of June, 1756. Few survived, capable of giving any detail of the manner in which it happened; and of these, I believe none have attempted it: for my own part, I have often sat down with this resolution, and as often relinquished the melancholy task, not only from the disturbance and affliction it raised afresh in my remembrance, but

from

From the con-
language capa
tors of the see
nnals of the
t, in any degr
stances attend
and peace of
recovered from
al night, I ca
though still co
ng my retent
initely short
These defects
your own hu
the exercise
where unmeri
“The sea a
my constituti
calm it has be
ed by a clear
an unusual p
the equinocti
with less agit
to describe, a
ege, and dee
could have pr
ceeding suffe
“Before I
necessary you s
tory circumst
of Bengal, B
possession of
in all three in
before seven,
the word of
and indeed I
we should fo
followed, w
in the breast
of the rank
livered, for
the siege. I

from the consideration of the impossibility of finding language capable of raising adequate ideas of the horrors of the scene I essay to draw. But as I believe the annals of the world cannot produce an incident like it, in any degree or proportion, to all the dismal circumstances attending it, and as my own health of body and peace of mind are once again, in a great measure, recovered from the injuries they suffered from that fatal night, I cannot allow it to be buried in oblivion; though still conscious, that however high the colouring my retentive memory may supply, it will fall infinitely short of the horrors accompanying this scene. These defects must, and I doubt not, will be assisted by your own humane and benevolent imagination; in the exercise of which, I never knew you deficient, where unmerited distress was the object.

“The sea air has already had that salutary effect on my constitution I expected; and my mind enjoys a calm it has been many months a stranger to, strengthened by a clear chearful sky and atmosphere, joined to an unusual pleasant gale, with which we are passing the equinoctial. I can now, therefore, look back with less agitation on the dreadful night I am going to describe, and with a grateful heart sincerely acknowledge, and deeply revere that Providence, which alone could have preserved me through that, and all my succeeding sufferings and hazards.

“Before I conduct you into the Black-hole, it is necessary you should be acquainted with a few introductory circumstances. The Suba [Salajud-Dowla, viceory of Bengal, Bahir, and Orixa] and his troops were in possession of the fort before six in the evening. I had in all three interviews: the last in Dunbar [in council] before seven, when he repeated his assurances to me, on the word of a soldier, that no harm should come to us; and indeed I believe his orders were only general, that we should for that night be secured; and that what followed, was the result of revenge and resentment, in the breasts of the lower Jemmantdaars, [an officer of the rank of serjeant] to whose custody we were delivered, for the number of their order killed during the siege. Be this as it may, as soon as it was dark,

we

we were all, without distinction, directed by the guard over us, to collect ourselves into one body, and sit down quietly under the arched veranda or piazza, to the west of the Black-Hole prison, and the barracks to the left of the court of guard; and just over against the windows of the governor's easterly apartments. Besides the guard over us, another was placed at the foot of the stairs to the south end of this veranda, leading up to the south-east bastion, to prevent any of us escaping that way. On the parade (where you will remember the two twenty-four pounders stood) were also drawn up about four or five hundred gunmen with lighted matches.

“ At this time the factory was in flames to the right and left of us; to the right the armory and laboratory; to the left the carpenters yard: tho' at this time we imagined it was the cotta warehouses [the company's cloth warehouses]. Various were our conjectures on this appearance; the fire advanced with rapidity on both sides; and it was the prevailing opinion, that they intended suffocating us between the two fires: and this notion was confirmed by the appearance, about half an hour past seven, of some officers and people with lighted torches in their hands, who went into all the apartments under the easterly curtain to the right of us, to which we apprehended they were setting fire, to expedite their scheme of burning us. On this we presently came to a resolution of rushing on the guard, seizing their scymitars, and attacking the troops upon the parade, rather than be thus tamely roasted to death. But to be satisfied of their intentions, I advanced, at the request of Messrs. Baillie, Jenks, and Revely, to see if they were really setting fire to the apartments and found the contrary; for in fact, as it appeared afterwards, they were only searching for a place to confine us in; the last they examined being the barracks of the court of guard behind us.

“ Here I must detain you a little, to do honour to the memory of a man, to whom I had in many instances been a friend; and who, on this occasion, demonstrated his sensibility of it in a degree worthy of a much higher rank. His name was Lecch, the company's smith,

as well as clerk
escape when the
it as it was c
and would infu
passage few w
pen entered. (I
d, as the guar
f us.) I thar
ut told him it
o take, as I sh
ent the gentle
ad that I was
t would; but
without loss o
hat then he wa
ave me.

“ To myself
excused in em
ould I have co
had scarce tin
erved part of t
o us, with the
They ordered t
he left of the c
remember, hav
rs to sleep on
small parapet
eranda witho
leaving ourselv
ble night on t
al apartment
r all within th
he inner arch
ets presented
outhermost en
Black Hole p
uard, with c
hose of us ne
o unexpected
on us next th
was no resistin
ng another,

the guard
dy, and sit
or piazza,
the barracks
st over a
erly apart-
was placed
of this ve-
to prevent
ade (where
aders stood)
ndred gun-

ne right and
ratory; to
ne we ima-
pany's cloth
s on this ap-
both sides;
ey intended
this notion
half an hour
with lighted
apartments
s, to which
pedite their
y came to a
their scymit-
rade, rather
to be satis-
e request of
f they were
found the
wards, they
in; the last
art of guard

honour to
ny instances
demonstrat-
much high-
any's smith,
as

as well as clerk of the parish: this man had made his escape when the Moors entered the fort, and returned just as it was dark, to tell me he had provided a boat, and would insure my escape, if I would follow him thro' a passage few were acquainted with, and by which he had entered. (This might easily have been accomplished, as the guard put over us took but very slight notice of us.) I thanked him in the best terms I was able; but told him it was a step I could not prevail on myself to take, as I should thereby very ill repay the attachment the gentlemen and the garrison had shewn to me; and that I was resolved to share their fate, be it what it would; but pressed him to secure his own escape without loss of time: to which he gallantly replied, that then he was resolved to share mine, and would not leave me.

“ To myself and the world I should surely have stood excused in embracing the overture abovementioned, could I have conceived what immediately followed; for I had scarce time to make him an answer, before we observed part of the guard drawn up on the parade advance to us, with the officers who had been viewing the rooms. They ordered us all to rise, and go into the barracks to the left of the court of guard. The barracks, you may remember, have a large wooden platform for the soldiers to sleep on, and are open to the west by arches and a small parapet wall, corresponding to the arches of the veranda without. In we went most readily, and were pleasing ourselves with the prospect of passing a comfortable night on the platform, little dreaming of the infernal apartment in reserve for us. For we were no sooner all within the barracks, than the guard advanced to the inner arches and parapet wall; and, with their muskets presented, ordered us to go into the room at the outermost end of the barracks, commonly called the Black Hole prison; whilst others from the court of guard, with clubs and drawn scymitars, pressed upon those of us next to them. This stroke was so sudden, so unexpected, and the throng and pressure so great upon us next the door of the Black Hole prison, there was no resisting it; but, like one agitated wave impelling another, we were obliged to give way and enter; the

the rest followed like a torrent, few amongst us, excepting the soldiers, having the least idea of the dimensions or nature of a place we had never seen: for if we had, we should at all events have rushed upon the guard, and been, as the lesser evil, by our own choice cut to pieces.

“ Amongst the first that entered, were myself, messrs. Baillie, Jenks, Cooke, T. Coles, ensign Scot, Revelly, Law, Buchanan, &c. I got possession of the window nearest the door, and took messrs. Coles and Scot into the window with me, they being both wounded (the first I believe mortally). The rest of the abovementioned gentlemen were close round about me. It was now about eight o'clock.

“ Figure to yourself, my friend, if possible, the situation of 146 wretches, exhausted by continual fatigue and action, thus crammed together in a cube of about 18 feet in a close sultry night, in Bengal, shut up to the eastward and southward (the only quarters from whence air could reach us) by dead walls, and by a wall and door to the north, open only to the westward by two windows, strongly barred with iron, from which we could receive scarce any the least circulation of fresh air.

“ What must ensue, appeared to me in lively and dreadful colours, the instant I cast my eyes round and saw the size and situation of the room. Many unsuccessful attempts were made to force the door; for having nothing but our hands to work with, and the door opening inward, all endeavours were in vain and fruitless. Observing every one giving way to the violence of passions, which I foresaw must be fatal to them; I requested silence might be preserved, whilst I spoke to them, and in the most pathetic and moving terms, which occurred, I begged and intreated, that as they had paid a ready obedience to me in the day, they would now for their own sakes, and the sakes of those, who were dear to them, and were interested in the preservation of their lives, regard the advice I had to give them. I assured them the return of day would give us air and liberty, urged to them, that the only chance we had left for sustaining this misfortune, and surviving the night, was the preserving a calm mind and quiet resignation to our fate; intreating them to curb, as much as possible,

every

every agitation
loose to their
that of hastenin
“ This remon
and gave me
his pause was
groans of the
my two comp
with the most
ceived must pr
his common r
tomed myself
priety to be a
much more fou
“ Amongst
served an old
ry some comm
indeed he was
who discover
him to me, an
ble, urged hi
witness to, an
erated, half in
he should in t
act of tender
and withdrew
me it was imp
ent in my off
a second time
much real pi
cable; that i
der, and tha
“ During
violent, thei
few minutes
ration: so pr
consequently
creased in p
moisture.
“ Various
room and ai
put off their

t us, except
e dimension
r if we had
e guard, and
ut to pieces.
yself, messrs.
cot, Revely,
the window
nd Scot into
ded (the first
ve mentioned
t was now a

ple, the situ-
annual fatigue
be of about
put up to the
from whence
a wall and
ward by two
m which we
of fresh air.
n lively and
es round and
Many unsuc-
or; for hav-
and the door
in and fruit-
the violence
them; I re-
I spoke to
erms, which
ney had paid
would now
e, who were
servation of
them. I al-
s air and li-
we had left
g the night,
signation to
a as possible,
every

very agitation of mind and body, as raving and giving loose to their passions could answer no purpose, but that of hastening their destruction.

“ This remonstrance produced a short interval of peace, and gave me a few minutes for reflection: tho’ even this pause was not a little disturbed by the cries and groans of the many wounded, and more particularly of my two companions in the window. Death, attended with the most cruel train of circumstances, I plainly perceived must prove our inevitable destiny: I had seen this common migration in too many shapes, and accustomed myself to think on the subject with too much propriety to be alarmed at the prospect, and indeed felt much more for my wretched companions than myself.

“ Amongst the guards posted at the windows, I observed an old Jemautdaar near me, who seemed to carry some compassion for us in his countenance; and indeed he was the only one of the many in his station, who discovered the least trace of humanity. I called him to me, and in the most persuasive terms I was capable, urged him to commiserate the sufferings he was a witness to, and pressed him to endeavour to get us separated, half in one place, and half in the other; and that he should in the morning receive 1000 rupees for this act of tenderness. He promised he would attempt it, and withdrew; but in a few minutes returned, and told me it was impossible. I then thought I had been deficient in my offer, and promised him 2000: he withdrew a second time, but returned soon, and (with I believe much real pity and concern) told me it was not practicable; that it could not be done but by the Suba’s order, and that no one dared awake him.

“ During this interval, tho’ their passions were less violent, their uneasiness increased. We had been but few minutes confined before every one fell into a perspiration so profuse, you can form no idea of it. This consequently brought on a raging thirst, which still increased in proportion as the body was drained of its moisture.

“ Various expedients were thought of to give more room and air. To obtain the former, it was moved to put off their clothes: this was approved, as a happy motion,

motion, and in a few minutes I believe every man was stripped (myself, Mr. Court, and the two wounded young gentlemen by me, excepted) for a little time they flattered themselves with having gained a mighty advantage: every hat was put in motion to produce a circulation of air, and Mr. Baillie proposed that every man should sit down on his hams: as they were truly in the situation of drowning wretches, no wonder they caught at every thing that bore a flattering appearance of saving them. This expedient was several times put in practice, and at each time many of the poor creatures, whose strength was less than others, or had been more exhausted, and could not immediately recover their legs, as others did when the word was given to rise, fell, to rise no more! for they were instantly trod to death, or suffocated. When the whole body sat down, they were so closely wedged together, that they were obliged to use many efforts, before they could put themselves in motion to get up again.

“ Before nine o'clock every man's thirst grew intolerable, and respiration difficult. Our situation was much more wretched than that of so many miserable animals in an exhausted receiver; no circulation of fresh air, sufficient to continue life, nor yet enough divested of its vivifying particles to put a speedy period to it.

“ Efforts were again made to force the door, but in vain. Many insults were used to the guard to provoke them to fire in upon us (which as I learned afterwards, were carried to much greater lengths, when I was no more sensible of what was transacted.) For my own part I hitherto felt little pain or uneasiness, but what resulted from my anxiety for the sufferings of those within. By keeping my face between two of the bars, I obtained air enough to give my lungs easy play, though my perspiration was excessive, and thirst commencing. At this period, so strong a urinous volatile effluvia came from the prison, that I was not able to turn my head that way, for more than a few seconds at a time.

“ Now every body, excepting those situated in and near the windows, began to grow outrageous, and many

many dilirious
al cry. And
aking pity on
kins of water,
ffects. This
rove the ruin
ed many times
eing brought
ame impossibl
not paint to
he sight of it
hat some, by
might outlive t
gave me the g
ity of one elf

“ Until the
much from thi
had no means
ats forced th
messrs. Coales
they suffered fr
s possible.

thirst, or are a
his appetite,
ive no mor
ause still sub
within the ba
nd frequent c
d the lips of:
ea-cup full le
ng water on
be flame.

“ Oh! my
on of what
be remoter p
in a probabl
not divest them
ng! And othe
tions of frier
ere really de
hart must ha
strefs, witho

many dilirious: "Water, Water," became the general cry. And the old Jemautdaar, before-mentioned, taking pity on us, ordered the people to bring some skins of water, little dreaming, I believe, of its fatal effects. This was what I dreaded. I foresaw it would prove the ruin of the small chance left us, and essayed many times to speak to him privately to forbid its being brought; but the clamour was so loud, it became impossible. The water appeared. Words cannot paint to you the universal agitation and raving the sight of it threw us into. I had flattered myself that some, by preserving an equal temper of mind, might outlive the night; but now the reflection, which gave me the greatest pain, was, that I saw no possibility of one escaping to tell the dismal tale.

"Until the water came, I had myself not suffered much from thirst, which instantly grew excessive. We had no means of conveying it into the prison, but by hats forced through the bars; and thus myself and Messrs. Coales and Scot (notwithstanding the pains they suffered from their wounds) supplied them as fast as possible. But those, who have experienced intense thirst, or are acquainted with the cause and nature of this appetite, will be sufficiently sensible it could receive no more than a momentary alleviation; the cause still subsisted. Though we brought full hats within the bars, there ensued such violent struggles, and frequent contests to get at it, that before it reached the lips of any one, there would be scarcely a small tea-cup full left in them. These supplies, like sprinkling water on the fire, only served to feed and raise the flame.

"Oh! my dear Sir, how shall I give you a conception of what I felt at the cries and ravings of those in the remoter parts of the prison, who could not entertain a probable hope of obtaining a drop, yet could not divest themselves of expectation, however unavailing! And others calling on me by the tender considerations of friendship and affection, and who knew they were really dear to me. Think, if possible, what my heart must have suffered at seeing and hearing their distress, without having it in my power to relieve them;

for

for the confusion now became general and horrid. Several quitted the other window (the only chance they had for life) to force their way to the water, and the throng and press upon the window was beyond bearing; many forcing their passage from the further part of the room, pressed down those in their way who had less strength, and trampled them to death.

“ Can it gain belief, that this scene of misery proved entertainment to the brutal wretches without? But it was; and they took care to keep us supplied with water, that they might have the satisfaction of seeing us fight for it, as they phrased it, and held up lights to the bars, that they might lose no part of the inhuman diversion.

“ From about nine to near eleven, I sustained this cruel scene and painful situation, still supplying them with water, though my legs were almost broke with the weight against them. By this time I myself was very near pressed to death, and my two companions, with Mr. William Parker (who had forced himself into the window) were really so.

“ For a great while they preserved a respect and regard to me, more than indeed I could well expect, on circumstances considered: but now all distinction was lost. My friend Baillie, Messrs. Jenke, Revely, Law, Buchanan, Simson, and several others, for whom I had a real esteem and affection, had for some time been dead at my feet; and were now trampled upon by every corporal or common soldier, who, by the help of more robust constitutions, had forced their way to the window and held fast by the bars over me, till at last I became so pressed and wedged up, that I was deprived of all motion.

“ Determined now to give every thing up, I called to them, and begged, as the last instance of their regard, they would remove the pressure upon me, and permit me to retire out of the window, to die quiet. They gave way; and with much difficulty I forced a passage into the center of the prison, where the throng was less by the many dead (then I believe amounting to one third), and the numbers who flocked to the window

down; for by the window.

“ In the block was raised between the open underneath the east side of the corresponding

over the dead; a platform built opposite to the platform built in venison; the happy in the same whole time; and lamented it

quitted the window.

“ Here my suffering over the and good-natured fired before I myself down on platform, and the comfort of long duration.

“ My thirst of breathing in this situation, seized with a great heart, to the obliged me to on, thirst, and obtained my so to see death no longer bear the relief, which I gave me. I in now opposite strength I ever it, with one gained the second seven ranks

“ In a few

horrid. So
 chance the
 ter, and the
 beyond bear
 further part
 way who had
 misery proved
 out? But for
 supplied with
 on of seeing
 held up light
 of the inhu-
 sustained this
 applying them
 roke with the
 self was very
 anions, with
 myself into the
 spect and re
 I expect, our
 distinction was
 Revely, Law
 whom I had
 me been dead
 by every cor
 o of more ro
 the window
 last I became
 deprived of a
 up, I called to
 their regard
 e, and permit
 quiet. The
 ced a passag
 rong was le
 anting to o
 to the win
 down

dows; for by this time they had water also at the other window.

“ In the black hole there is a platform [this platform was raised between three and four feet from the floor, open underneath; it extended the whole length of the east side of the prison, and was above six feet wide] corresponding with that in the barracks; I travelled over the dead, and repaired to the further end of it, just opposite the other window, and seated myself on the platform between Mr. Dumbleton and captain Stevenson; the former just then expiring. I was still happy in the same calmness of mind I had preserved the whole time; death I expected as unavoidable, and only lamented its slow approach, though the moment I quitted the window my breathing grew short and painful.

“ Here my poor friend Mr. Edward Eyre came staggering over the dead to me, and with his usual coolness and good-nature asked me how I did? but fell and expired before I had time to make him a reply. I laid myself down on some of the dead behind me, on the platform, and recommending myself to heaven, had the comfort of thinking my sufferings could have no long duration.

“ My thirst grew now insupportable, and difficulty of breathing much increased; and had not remained in this situation, I believe, ten minutes, when I was seized with a pain in my breast, and palpitation of the heart, to the most exquisite degree. These roused and obliged me to get up again; but still the pain, palpitation, thirst, and difficulty of breathing increased. I retained my senses notwithstanding, and had the grief to see death not so near me as I hoped, but could no longer bear the pains I suffered, without attempting a relief, which I knew fresh air would and could only give me. I instantly determined to push for the window opposite to me; and by an effort of double the strength I ever before possessed, gained the third rank to it, with one hand seized a bar, and by that means gained the second, though I think there were at least six or seven ranks between me and the window.

“ In a few moments my pain, palpitation, and difficulty

culty of breathing ceased; but my thirst continued intolerable. I called aloud for "WATER FOR GOD'S SAKE;" had been concluded dead; but as soon as they heard me amongst them, they had still the respect and tenderness for me to cry out, "GIVE HIM WATER, GIVE HIM WATER!" nor would one of them at the window attempt to touch it until I had drank. But from the water I found no relief; my thirst was rather increased by it; so I determined to drink no more, but patiently wait the event, and keep my mouth moist from time to time, by sucking the perspiration out of my shirt sleeves, and catching the drops as they fell, like heavy rain from my head and face: you can hardly imagine how unhappy I was if any of them escaped my mouth.

"I came into the prison without coat or waistcoat; the season was too hot to bear the former, and the latter tempted the avarice of one of the guards, who robbed me of it when we were under the veranda. Whilst I was at this second window, I was observed by one of my miserable companions on the right of me, in the expedient of allaying my thirst by sucking my shirt sleeve. He took the hint, and robbed me from time to time of a considerable part of my store; though after I detected him, I had ever the address to begin on that sleeve first, when I thought my reservoirs were sufficiently replenished, and our mouths and noses often met in the contest. This plunderer I found afterwards was a worthy young gentleman in the service, Mr. Lushington, one of the few who escaped from death, and since paid me the compliment of assuring me, he believed he owed his life to the many comfortable draughts he had from my sleeves. I mention this incident, as I think nothing can give you a more lively idea of the melancholy state and distress we were reduced to. Before I hit upon this happy expedient, I had, in an ungovernable fit of thirst, attempted drinking my urine; but it was so intensely bitter there was no enduring a second taste, whereas no Bristol water could be more soft or pleasant than what arose from perspiration.

By half an hour after eleven the much greater number of those living were in an outrageous delirium, and the

others quite senseless, but the I felt myself, I suffered; but had thinking how object of it.

They all for rather height was the gene ed against the use that the pickchund, a a] could be guard to fire tumultuously of meeting th ven, to hast and left of u these failing, exhausted, la upon their fe and vigor le and several the backs an hold of the them. Man ent pressure arose from t all its circ our heads o hartthorn, v the one be d when I was ders to hold was to the suffocation.

I need no when I tell past eleven, the weight o and the pres Dutch serje

others quite ungovernable, few retaining any calmness, but the ranks next the windows. By what I had felt myself, I was fully sensible what those within suffered; but had only pity to bestow upon them, not then thinking how soon I should myself become a greater object of it.

They all found now that water, instead of relieving rather heightened their uneasinesses; and "AIR, AIR," was the general cry: Every insult that could be devised against the guard, all the opprobrious names and abuse that the Suba, Monickchund, &c. [Rajah Monickchund, appointed by the Suba governor of Calcutta] could be loaded with, were repeated to provoke the guard to fire upon us, every man that could, rushing tumultuously towards the windows, with eager hopes of meeting the first shot: then a gentle prayer to heaven, to hasten the approach of the flames to the right and left of us, and put a period to our misery. But these failing, they whose strength and spirits were quite exhausted, laid themselves down and expired quietly upon their fellows; others, who had yet some strength and vigor left, made a last effort for the windows, and several succeeded, by leaping and scrambling over the backs and heads of those in the first ranks, and got hold of the bars, from which there was no removing them. Many to the right and left sunk with the violent pressure, and were soon suffocated; for now a steam arose from the living and the dead, which affected us in all its circumstances, as if we were forcibly held with our heads over a bowl full of strong volatile spirit of hartshorn, until suffocated; nor could the effluvia of the one be distinguished from the other, and frequently when I was forced by the load upon my head and shoulders to hold my face down, I was obliged, near as I was to the window, instantly to raise it again to escape suffocation.

I need not, my dear friend, ask your commiseration, when I tell you, that in this plight, from half an hour past eleven, till near two in the morning, I sustained the weight of a heavy man, with his knees in my back, and the pressure of his whole body on my head. A Dutch serjeant, who had taken his seat on my left shoulder,

der, and a Topaz [a black christian soldier, usually termed subjects of Portugal] bearing on my right; all which nothing could have enabled me long to support, but the props and pressure equally sustaining me all around. The two latter I frequently dislodged, by shifting my hold on the bars, and driving my knuckles into their ribs; but my friend above stuck fast, and, as he held by two bars, was immovable.

“When I had bore this conflict above an hour, with a train of wretched reflections; and seeing no glimpse of hope, on which to found a prospect of relief, my spirits, resolution, and every sentiment of religion gave way, I found I was unable much longer to support this trial, and could not bear the dreadful thoughts of retiring into the inner part of the prison, where I had before suffered so much. Some infernal spirit taking the advantage of this period, brought to my remembrance my having a small clasp penknife in my pocket, with which I determined instantly to open my arteries, and finish a system no longer to be borne. I had got it out, when heaven interposed, and restored me to fresh spirits and resolution, with an abhorrence of the act of cowardice I was just going to commit; I exerted anew my strength and fortitude; but the repeated trials and efforts I made to dislodge the insufferable incumbrances upon me at last quite exhausted me, and towards two o'clock, finding I must quit the window, or sink where I was, I resolved on the former, having bore, truly for the sake of others, infinitely more for life than the best of it is worth.

“In the rank close behind me was an officer of one of the ships, whose name was Carey and who had behaved with much bravery during the siege, (his wife, a fine woman, though country-born, would not quit him, but accompanied him into the prison, and was one who survived.) This poor wretch had been long raving for water and air; I told him I was determined to give up life, and recommending his gaining my station. On my quitting, he made a fruitless attempt to get my place; but the Dutch serjeant, who sat on my shoulder, supplanted him.

Poor Carey expressed his thankfulness, and said he would

would give we forced o ner ranks a by the thro self down sudden; fo strength wa with me, I my way.

“I was neafiness; I than by re hartthorn. myself down Jarvis Bella nant, hand prison.

“When had reflectio thought, th I myself ha raised myse where I pre sensibility t laying down which I unt

“Of wha resurrection no account some of th number of cession of a excessively a very few of them soon a ver they car

“In my of heaven v follows. found that opened, it c

cretary Co

would give up life too; but it was with the utmost labour we forced our way from the window (several in the inner ranks appearing to me dead standing, unable to fall by the throng and equal pressure round.) He laid himself down to die, and his death, I believe, was very sudden; for he was a short, full, sanguine man; his strength was great, and I imagine, had he not retired with me, I should never have been able to have forced my way.

“ I was at this time sensible of no pain and little uneasiness; I can give you no better idea of my situation than by repeating my simile of the bowl of spirit of hartshorn. I found a stupor coming on apace, and laid myself down by that gallant old man, the reverend Mr. Jarvis Bellamy, who lay dead with his son the lieutenant, hand in hand, near the southermost wall of the prison.

“ When I had lain there some little time, I still had reflection enough to suffer some uneasiness in the thought, that I should be trampled upon when dead, as I myself had done to others. With some difficulty I raised myself, and gained the platform a second time, where I presently lost all sensation; the last trace of sensibility that I have been able to recollect after my laying down, was my sash being uneasy about my waist, which I untied, and threw from me.

“ Of what passed in this interval, to the time of my resurrection from this hole of horrors, I can give you no account; and indeed the particulars mentioned by some of the gentlemen who survived (solely by the number of those dead, by which they gained a freer accession of air, and approach to the windows) were so excessively absurd and contradictory, as to convince me very few of them retained their senses; or at least lost them soon after they came into the open air, by the fever they carried out with them.

“ In my own escape from absolute death, the hand of heaven was manifestly exerted: the manner take as follows. When the day broke, and the gentlemen found that no intreaties could prevail to get the door opened, it occurred to one of them (I think to Mr. secretary Cooke) to make a search for me, in hopes I

might have influence enough to gain a release from this scene of misery. Accordingly messrs. Lushington and Walcot undertook the search, and by my shirt discovered me under the dead under the platform. They took me from thence, and imagining I had some signs of life, brought me towards the window I had first possession of.

But as life was dear to every man (and the stench arising from the dead bodies was grown intolerable) no one would give up his station in or near the window, so they were obliged to carry me back again: but soon after captain Mills. (now captain of company's yacht) who was in possession of a seat in the window, had the humanity to offer to resign it. I was again brought by the same gentleman, and placed in the window.

At this juncture the Suba, who had received an account of the havoc death had made amongst us, sent one of his Jemmautdaars to enquire if the chief survived. They shewed me to him; told him I had the appearance of life remaining, and believed I might recover if the door was opened very soon. This answer being returned to the Suba, an order came immediately for our release, it being then near six in the morning.

“The fresh air at the window soon brought me to life; and a few minutes after the departure of the Jemmautdaar, I was restored to my sight and senses. But oh! Sir, what words shall I adopt to tell you the whole that my soul suffered at reviewing the dreadful destruction round me? I will not attempt it; and indeed, tears a tribute I believe I shall ever pay to the remembrance of this scene, and to the memory of those brave and valuable men) stop my men.

“The little strength remaining amongst the most robust who survived, made it a difficult task to remove the dead piled up against the door; so that I believe it was more than twenty minutes before we obtained a passage out for one at a time.

I had soon reason to be convinced the particular enquiry made after me did not result from any dictate of favour, humanity, or contrition; when I came out, I found myself in a high putrid fever, and not being able to stand, threw myself on the wet grass without the veranda,

veranda, which must immediately of walking, arm, and on a friend, to buried in the from the mo in Indostan cern, for at greatest favo

Being brought the wretched volume, which for me to sit but my tongue me water. A dismal catastrophe stopt me short great treasure I was privy

I urged was no truth thing had been minded himself before; but all I could was ordered the household

Amongst one bore a imagine to to the the edge of the off. This of me, upon some my Muddon's thing shown is above the sieurs Co lived the Carey, w

veranda, when a message was brought me signifying I must immediately attend the Suba. Not being capable of walking, they were obliged to support me under each arm, and on the way one of the Jemmautdaars told me, as a friend, to make a full confession where the treasure was buried in the fort, or that in half an hour I should be shot off from the mouth of a cannon [a sentence of death common in Indostan]. The intimation gave me no manner of concern, for at that juncture I should have esteemed death the greatest favour the tyrant could have bestowed upon me.

Being brought into his presence, he soon observed the wretched plight I was in, and ordered a large folio volume, which lay on a heap of plunder, to be brought for me to sit on. I endeavoured two or three times to speak, but my tongue was dry and without motion. He ordered me water. As soon as I got speech, I began to recount the dismal catastrophe of my miserable companions; but he stopt me short, with telling me he was well informed of great treasure being buried, or secreted, in the fort, and that I was privy to it; and if I expected favour, must discover it.

I urged every thing I could to convince him there was no truth in the information, or that if any such thing had been done, it was without my knowledge. I reminded him of his repeated assurance to me the day before; but he resumed the subject of the treasure, and all I could say seemed to gain no credit with him. I was ordered prisoner under Mhir Muddon, general of the household troops.

Amongst the guard which carried me from the Suba, one bore a large Moratter battle-ax, which gave rise I imagine to Mr. secretary Cooke's belief and report to the the fleet, that he saw me carried out, with the edge of the ax towards me, to have my head struck off. This I believe is the only account you will have of me, until I bring you a better myself. But to resume my subject: I was ordered to the camp to Mhir Muddon's quarters, within the outward ditch, something short of Cmychund's garden (which you know is above three miles from the fort) and with me Messieurs Court, Walcot, and Burdet. The rest who survived the fatal night gained their liberty, except Mrs. Carey, who was too young and handsome. The dead bodies

bodies were promiscuously thrown into the ditch of our unfinished ravelin, and covered with the earth.

“My being treated with this severity, I have sufficient reason to affirm, proceeded from the following causes; the Suba’s resentment for my defending the fort after the governor, &c. had abandoned it; his prepossession towards the treasure; and thirdly, the instigations of Omychund [a great Gentoo merchant of Calcutta] in resentment for my not releasing him out of prison, as soon as I had the command of the fort: a circumstance, which in the heat and hurry of action, never once occurred to me, or I had certainly done it; because I thought his imprisonment unjust. But that the hard treatment I met with may truly be attributed in a great measure to his suggestions and insinuations, I am well assured, from the whole of his subsequent conduct; and this further confirmed to me in the three gentlemen selected to be my companions, against each of whom he had conceived particular resentment; and you know Omychund can never forgive.

“We were conveyed in a Hackery [a coach drawn by oxen] to the camp the twenty-first of June in the morning, and soon loaded with fetters, and stowed all four in a seapoy’s tent, about four feet long, three wide, and about three high, so that we were half in, half out: all night it rained severely. Dismal as this was, it appeared a paradise compared with our lodging the preceding night. Here I became covered from head to foot with large painful boils, the first symptom of my recovery; for until these appeared, my fever did not leave me.

“On the morning of the twenty-second, they marched us to town in our fetters, under the scorching beams of an intense hot sun, and lodged us at the dock-head, in the open small veranda, fronting the river, where we had a strong guard over us, commanded by Bundo Sing Hazary, an officer under Mhir Muddon. Here the other gentlemen broke out likewise in boils; all over their bodies; a happy circumstance, which as I afterwards learned, attended every one who came out of the black hole.”

J. Z. HOLWELL.

In

In this h
rest (twenty t
to Maxadaba
went another
of Bengal bei
treasure at C
in their beha
loss was seve
it was the pr
gal, and the
this valuable
affairs admir
with their fo
they happily
year.

We will r
where they w
partly owing
partly to the
assemblies of
tacking the
ing to assist
Shirley had
considered as
ried to super
him home;
London till
mander was
these dispat
general Abe
20th of Jun
don, the co
fore the 23
imputed to
but it is ce
which were
Niagara, in
in order to
and Louisia
of Canada,
terminated to
the state as

ditch of our
earth.

ve sufficient
ing causes;
e fort after
s prepossession
instigations
f Calcutta
of prison,
a circum-
tion, never
one it; be-
that the hard
d in a great
s, I am well
at conduct;
ree gentle-
st each of
ment; and

oach drawn
June in the
stowed all
long, three
ere half in,
nal as this
our lodging
d from head
symptom of
y fever did

hey march-
hing beams
dock-head,
wer, where
! by Bundo
on. Here
boils; all
which as I
came out

W. E. L. L.
In

In this hole 123 persons were suffocated. The best (twenty three) came out alive, and were conducted to Maxadabad the capital of Bengal, where they underwent another series of miseries: At length the Nabob of Bengal being convinced that there actually was no treasure at Calcutta, and his grand-mother interposing in their behalf, he granted them their liberty. This loss was severely felt by the East-Indian company, as it was the principal settlement which they had in Bengal, and the fort the only security which they had to this valuable part of their trade. To retrieve these affairs admiral Watson and colonel Clive were called with their forces from the coast of Coromandel, which they happily effected in the course of the following year.

We will now turn to the British affair in America, where they wore as bad a complexion this year as last, partly owing to the mischiefs and broils at home, and partly to the different opinions which influenced the assemblies of the several provinces; each was for attacking the enemy on his own frontiers, but not willing to assist his neighbour. The conduct of general Shirley had in England been declared dilatory, and considered as unsatisfactory; therefore it was determined to supersede him, with another officer, and order him home; but even these orders were not dated in London till the last day of march, and then the commander was but just appointed. Colonel Webb carried these dispatches to America, and he was followed by general Abercrombie, who arrived at New-York on the 20th of June, with some troops; but the earl of Loudon, the commander in chief, did not arrive there before the 23d of July. Whether these delays must be imputed to a state of anarchy at home, we know not; but it is certain they ruined the plan of operations, which were this year concerted for attacking fort Niagara, situated between the lakes Ontario and Erie, in order to cut off the communication between Canada and Louisiana. The marquis de Vandrueil, governor of Canada, being informed of this scheme, was determined to frustrate it. He got exact intelligence of the state and condition of fort Oswego, which was situated

tuated on the lake Ontario, and the number of vessels on the lake; this fort had been built by Mr. Shirley, in order to open and secure a passage to go and attack the French forts Niagara and Frontenac, and some vessels which were built on the lake, were designed to transport the troops into the enemies territories; it was also designed for covering the Iroquois, and securing the Indian trade, though in fact they were so corrupted by the French, that there was no longer any dependance on them. Vandrueil dispatched the marquis de Montcalm, a cruel wretch, who delighted in the most horrid butcheries, and every act of wanton barbarity, with about 3000 men, to reduce this fort. As soon as he arrived on the banks of the lake, he received intimation that the British were sending a considerable quantity of stores and provisions to the fort, and he sent off a detachment of Indians to attack the convoy, which was commanded by captain Bradstreet, but that officer received them so well as to render their efforts ineffectual, with loss: from some prisoners, which he made on this occasion, he learned the designs of the enemy, their numbers and position; an account of which he dispatched to general Abercrombie at Albany, and this officer ordered colonel Webb to hold himself in readiness to march to the relief of Oswego. No other information arrived at Albany concerning Oswego till it was taken; Bradstreet having sent the stores and provisions into the fort, proceeded to Schenectady. Montcalm embarked his troops and cannon in boats, and crossed over the lake, and on the 11th of August he appeared before Oswego; the garrison of which consisted of 1600 men, commanded by colonel Mercer, an officer of approved bravery, and provided with one hundred pieces of cannon; but the fortifications of the place were not fit to resist regular approaches, the materials being principally of timber, the defences badly contrived, and even unfinished. Montcalm attacked it with thirty-two pieces of cannon, and some mortars; but on the 13th colonel Mercer being killed, the garrison fell into confusion, the officers were divided in their opinions what to do, and on the 14th having considered that the place was untenable, they demanded a capitulation,

capitulation, created with h
 However, Mo
 ed his Indian
 they stood on
 a Court, thou
 cer; to barb
 and finally, in
 ivered up two
 of that numbe
 might be tortu
 tom of the c
 to the hands o
 urrender of
 with their pri
 has been me
 gence to gen
 on Oswego, a
 himself in re
 at Albany on
 not leave th
 ill the 9th o
 hat the fort
 Albany. TH
 ing to the A
 could be pro
 ed at Albany
 relief of Os
 out he was s
 York and ot
 not so much
 to divert hin
 would fall,
 reason for b
 security of
 command o
 quiesced in
 late. Noth
 at Albany.
 We will
 thing but
 try. The

capitulation, and surrendered on condition of being treated with humanity, and sent prisoners to Montreal. However, Montcalm did not observe this; he permitted his Indians to massacre the defenceless soldiers, as they stood on the parade; to assassinate lieutenant de la Court, though under the protection of a French officer; to barbarously scalp all the sick in the hospital; and finally, in direct violation of the articles, he delivered up twenty of the garrison to the Indians, in lieu of that number they had lost during the siege, that they might be tortured to death, according to the cruel custom of the country. The vessels on the lake fell into the hands of the enemy; who, immediately after the surrender of the fort, demolished it, and embarked with their prisoners and cannon for fort Frontenac. It has been mentioned that capt. Bradstreet sent intelligence to general Abercrombie of the enemy's designs on Oswego, and that Mr. Webb was ordered to hold himself in readiness to march: this information arrived at Albany on the 12th of July; but general Webb did not leave that place, in order to proceed to Oswego, till the 9th of August: on the 17th he received advice that the fort was taken, upon which he returned to Albany. The delay of this march was principally owing to the American governors: before general Webb could be provided with necessaries, lord Loudon arrived at Albany, which was on the 29th of July, and the relief of Oswego was the first object of his attention; but he was strenuously opposed by the province of New-York and others, who urged the taking of Crown Point. Not so much for the security of their own frontiers, as to divert him from relieving Oswego, which they hoped would fall, that they might have some appearance of reason for blaming general Shirley, who had always the security of it much at heart, though he resigned his command on the 25th of June. They at length acquiesced in sending general Webb, when it was too late. Nothing further was done: the troops wintered at Albany.

We will now turn to our domestic affairs, where nothing but anarchy and confusion appeared in the ministry. The defeat of Braddock, the reduction of Oswego

go and the other forts in America, the delay of armaments, the neglect of opportunities, ineffectual cruises, absurd dispositions of fleets and squadrons, the disgrace in the Mediterranean, and the loss of Minorca were numbered among the misfortunes that flowed from the crude designs of a weak dispirited ministry, and the prospect of their acquiescing in a continental war, brought them still further into contempt and detestation with the body of the people. However, as they were strong at bottom, they might have maintained their posts, had they agreed among themselves. But now several alterations took place in the administration. The Duke of Devonshire presided at the board of treasury, in lieu of the duke of Newcastle. Mr. Legg was made chancellor of the exchequer, in the room of Mr Littleton made a peer; and the earl Temple, brother in-law to Mr Pitt, presided at a new board of Admiralty. And now the fears of the people about a French invasion having subsided, the Hanoverians, who were under their noses, were loaded with a considerable share of this popular indignation; but it being thought necessary for the defence of their own country to send them back, it was accordingly done; part of the kingdom rejoiced at this measure, while another languished at the folly which brought them.

On the second of December the parliament met, when the clamour against the ministry was as great within doors as it was without. Mr. Fox thought he bore too great a share of the public odium, and therefore resigned his post of secretary of state, but not without hopes of resuming it with augmented power, for which he apprehended the embarrassment of parties would afford him an opportunity. As he was a principal prop of the ministry, his removal occasioned the whole structure to fall to pieces. On the 4th of December Mr. Pitt was appointed secretary of state, and many other consonant promotions were made. This minister, from very laudible motives, attempted to give a turn to the affairs of his country, and those who had resigned did not make much opposition in parliament; he, by a spirit peculiar to himself, began to prepare for attacking France heartily by sea: he aimed at the empire of the sea, and France was not ready for such an enemy, having

g had all along
ies. He decl
es, and asser
nt to German
ll degrees in t
except a few,
ented him and
nd ignorant,
oyalty.

“ The milit
ommons, by
nd by the hon
The minds of
ble and nece
persons of di
riety of a na
ver, there w
secretly dislike
aid to have n
those to avow
ular an obj
passed both h
his succede
the house, tha
many, and in
of his ally th
such assistance
observation,
also for fulfil
Prussia. Thi
the same tim
all the pape
way relative
aid before
purred in he
business of
some faults
but we shal
of either it
the parliame
the result of
could wish.

1756 }
 had all along to deal with ministers of inferior abilities. He declared positively against all foreign subsidies, and asserted, that not even half a man should be sent to Germany; he was unanimously applauded, and all degrees in the kingdom gave themselves up to hope, except a few, being the old jnto. They represented him and his adherents, as imperious, obstinate, and ignorant, and even went so far as to question their loyalty.

"The militia bill was introduced into the house of commons, by the honourable Mr. George Townshend, and by the honourable Mr. Charles Townshend, brothers. The minds of the people were prepared for this laudable and necessary act by some pamphlets written by persons of distinction, shewing the benefit and propriety of a national militia, in a time of war. However, there were many individuals in power, who secretly disliked it; and many who acquiesced in it, are said to have not been hearty in its favour, but none chose to avow their disapprobation, it being too popular an object. After divers amendments, the bill passed both houses, and received the royal assent. To this succeeded a message from the king, acquainting the house, that the French were preparing to enter Germany, and invade his electoral dominions, and those of his ally the king of Prussia; and that he required such assistance as would enable him to form an army of observation, for the defence of those territories, and also for fulfilling his engagements with the king of Prussia. This message was complied with, and about the same time the parliament addressed the king, for all the papers, letters, instructions, and orders, any way relative to the affair of Minorca; which were laid before them in such multitudes, that the truth lay buried in heaps of paper; and seemed to require the business of a whole session to investigate the facts; some faults were found with the nature of this enquiry; but we shall forbear descending into the particulars of either it or them, as the whole ended in nothing; the parliament could not be brought to angry votes; the result of the enquiry was as favourable as any body could wish.

Before

Before we finish the transactions of this year, we cannot forbear taking notice of the fate of the brave captain Death, who commanded an English privateer called the *Terrible*. On the 23d day of December, he took a large French ship from Domingo after an obstinate battle, in which he lost his own brother and 16 seamen; then he secured with 40 men his prize containing a valuable cargo: on his way to England, he fell in with the *Vengeance* privateer of St. Malo, carrying 36 large cannon, and 360 men. They first retook the prize, and then the two ships bore down upon the *Terrible*, whose main mast was shot away by the first broadside. Notwithstanding the *Terrible* maintained such a furious engagement against both as cannot be paralleled in the annals of Britain. The French commander and his second were killed with two thirds of his company. But capt. Death with the greater part of his officers, and almost his whole crew, having met with the same fate, his ship was boarded by the enemy, who found none but a few persons alive grievously mutilated and wounded, the ship itself was so shattered that it could scarce be kept above water, and the whole exhibited a scene of blood, horror, and desolation. The victor itself lay like a wreck on the surface, so that it was with great difficulty they could tow the *Terrible* into St. Malo, where she was beheld with astonishment and horror. When this was known in England a liberal subscription was raised for the support of Capt. Death's widow and part of the surviving crew.

C H A P. IV.

Changes in the British ministry. Battle of Richenberg. Battle of Prague. Prague besieged. Battle of Colin. Battle of Hastenbeck. Convention of Closter-Seven. Battle of Rosbach. Battle of Leuthen. Affairs in America. Expedition to Rochfort.

THE first object of public attention, in the year 1757, was a body of troops assembling in Westphalia, under the stile of an army of observation, to be

the commande
to observe the
paring to inva
popular party,
ed, that we
with our troo
argument with
of French po
the neighbour
the worst of
lization, it w
ard to the ba
safety and lib
Europe; to k
both by large
for this purp
olishment, a s
that our navy
the views of
preserving the
in order to
ruling men b
inning that
use, of procu
ng the prop
on of the n
of the crown
which stood
ments: they
to setting bo
uation they
a safer, and
Britain being
same with th
tural streng
to be exerte
they ought
our backs t
element, en
mental polit
roversy, ex
and precari

757 }
 e commanded by the duke of Cumberland, designed
 to observe the motions of the French, who were pre-
 paring to invade the electorate of Hanover. That un-
 popular party, who were opponents to Mr. Pitt, asser-
 ed, that we ought to assist this army of observation
 with our troops and money: and they supported this
 argument with the following sentiments; the increase
 of French power, and the influence of France, among
 the neighbouring nations, which they apprehended to be
 the worst of evils; to prevent this dangerous aggran-
 zement, it was absolutely necessary to pay a strict re-
 gard to the balance of power, and seek our particular
 safety and liberty in the general safety and liberty of
 Europe; to keep a close connexion with the continent,
 both by large subsidies, and by assisting with our troops;
 for this purpose, and for securing the present esta-
 blishment, a standing army was to be maintained; and
 that our navy ought to be employed subserviently, to
 the views of the continental system: they were for
 preserving the authority of the government entire, and
 in order to make government easy, they were for
 ruling men by their interests, that is, they were con-
 tinuing that ——— practice, which had long been in
 use, of procuring a majority in parliament, not forget-
 ting the proper management attending the distributi-
 on of the numerous lucrative places in the disposal
 of the crown. But the popular party, at the head of
 which stood the British Patriot, affirmed different senti-
 ments: they were of the same opinions with regard
 to setting bounds to the power of France, but our si-
 tuation they said, dictated a narrower, a more natural,
 a safer, and a less expensive plan of politics. Great
 Britain being an island, its conduct ought not to be the
 same with that of the nations on the continent; our na-
 tural strength is maritime, and that ought vigorously
 to be exerted; trade is our natural employment, and
 they ought mutually to support each other: if we turn
 our backs to our real interests, abandon our natural
 element, enter that inextricable labyrinth of conti-
 nental politics, make ourselves parties in every con-
 troversy, exhaust our wealth in purchasing the useless
 and precarious friendship of every petty prince and
 aste,

Richenberg.
 battle of Colin.
 Closter-Seven.
 Affairs in
 in the year
 ing in West-
 servation, to
 be

state, waste the blood of our people in all the quarrels that may arise on the continent, all this will be so far from going the right way to reduce France, that we attack her on the strongest side, and only destroy ourselves by such ill-judged efforts against the enemy, while we preserve the superiority at sea, we have nothing to fear from the superiority of France at land; we can always cut the sinews of her strength by destroying her traffic: to fear an invasion from a power weak in its marine, is the idlest of all fears; but allowing it were possible, a well-trained militia would with zeal be our best protection; for a standing army in every shape is dangerous to freedom; our government being connected with the liberty of the subject, needs no assistance from despotic power; neither is parliamentary interest necessary; a good government will not be opposed, and men need no bribes to persuade them to their duty.

This conflict between an old established interest and the torrent of popularity lasted some time, and the nation was greatly injured by it. It is not proper to trace the steps from whence it began, nor to pursue it any further. We hope we have said enough for every intelligent Britainer to form an idea of the dismissal of the minister, which happened in the course of the dispute. Perhaps the old junto, who immediately surrounded the —, affirmed, that with such obstinate and ignorant colleagues, the machine of government could not be moved according to his majesty's inclination; and by this advantage of the closet, over his little court influence, they gained their point. On the 5th of April the king commanded Mr. Pitt to resign, and four days after Mr. Legge resigned, and other dismissions were made of course. The case of the nation was at this timetruly deplorable; we were engaged in a war which had hitherto proved unsuccessful, we began to despair of our military virtue, and our public spirit seemed to be extinguished; faction raged with the utmost violence, our operations were suspended, and while we had no ministry, there was no plan to follow. The principal persons in the kingdom were divided by three parties; the first were those who had formed

formed their
of them had
were distingu
ularity, whi
essential thing t
overbalanced
they had alm
ence, they ha
party were on
ceeded to offic
to abandon t
han the first
erve appeara
liamentary st
and their abil
The third pa
their great a
people, who
indicate an
wanted; thes
ue the real
power, and i
possessed a s
their eloquen
startled the s
and base, an
trooping spi
word, they w
ers without
ment was but
ut they wer
most perfect c
stedness of
y his enemi
bilities. T
as so far fro
at it made
quished lustr
to vindicate
of the great
and Ireland
a golden bo

formed their connexions under an old ministry, some of them had grown to places and power; all of them were distinguished by their want of abilities, and popularity, which, in a government like ours, is an essential thing they needed most, but all these were almost overbalanced by two articles; the monied interest they had almost intirely, and of parliamentary influence, they had by far the greatest share. The second party were only powerful in a chasm: it is true they succeeded to office, but in a short time they were obliged to abandon their posts; they were more unpopular than the first party; they did not even attempt to preserve appearances necessary to popularity; their parliamentary strength was inferior, though respectable, and their abilities were allowed to be great and many. The third party possessed an unbounded popularity; their great and glorious leader was idolized by the people, who saw in him and his friends that spirit to vindicate and assert our rights, which we had long wanted; these patriots had courage and honesty to pursue the real interests of our country in defiance of power, and in contempt of private advantages. They possessed a solid judgment and a keen penetration: their eloquence was nervous, bold and admirable; it startled the sons of corruption, exposed the iniquitous and base, and while it revived, gave vigour to the drooping spirits of their injured countrymen; in a word, they were patriots without prejudice, and courtiers without dependance. Their strength in parliament was but trifling, and their influence at court less: but they were beloved by the people, who reposed the most perfect confidence in their integrity. The disinterestedness of their leader was universally allowed even by his enemies; and his application was equal to his abilities. The turning these men out of employment was so far from working their disgrace as was intended, that it made them, if possible, shine with more distinguished lustre; the whole nation rose up as one man to vindicate their conduct, and the freedoms of most of the great cities and corporations in Great-Britain and Ireland were transmitted to Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge in golden boxes, accompanied with elegant addresses, forming

paying the highest encomiums on the patriotism and virtue of their administration. No body succeeded to Mr. Pitt's office. On the 6th of April lord Mansfield was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, and a new board of admiralty was appointed with the earl of Wintchelsea at its head. Three days after these alterations were made the duke of Cumberland was sent to Hanover to command an army of observation, consisting of between 30 and 40,000 Hanoverians and Hessians. This measure was taken in consequence of the movement of a French army towards the Rhine, composed of those troops which they had last year assembled on the coast of Picardy, Brittany and Normandy, with a view of proceeding to the empire, and attacking the king of Prussia, as they pretended, in consequence of their treaty with the empress queen, and their being guarantees of the treaty of Westphalia; though perhaps their real design was no other than to make a conquest of the electorale of Hanover, by which they judged they could oblige the king of Britain to make some concessions with regard to America. The name of Hanover was at this time so unpopular in Britain, that the people, after the example of their late patriot minister, would not hear of a man or a shilling being sent thither. We must own this was carrying the rigid extreme of politics rather too far; Hanover being attacked solely on a British cause, we ought to have sent money to its relief, for which there was at that time men enough to be had in Germany; but the sending our troops thither, while we are at war with France, is doubly prejudicial to this nation, for, by want of men, we cannot act on the offensive against France as we ought.

The want of a settled ministry occasioned the misfortune of our having no fixed plan of politics at the beginning of the year; and our affairs were not likely to go well, when it was not certain how we should pursue them from such a variety of changings during the whole spring nothing was to be seen or heard at court but confusion and cabal: at length, when we were almost ruined by this state of anarchy, and when our generals had taken the field in every quarter, though perhaps not without the fear of being dis-

graced

graced by new
and a recon
ected, perha
ensure of th
in extremity
which they
not to be le
ure as they
way to the th
might be res
y and hono
war, which h
fortune: the
power, and
9th of June
and three da
or of the ex
at the head
first lord of t
the forces.
most happy c
friend to G
from the adr
ence in coun
could thwar
immediately
was the best
healing one,
ties themselv
their numer
bove all th
spirit of fac
bottom to c
tary in a go
tion to all
out the m
reader must
the parties
gorous terr
on extreme
on, and th
its terms.

patriots and succeeded to lord Mansfield, and a new earl of Winchelsea alterations sent to Hanover consisting of Jesuits. This movement proposed of those on the coast with a view of king of Prussia of their treaty guarantees of their real desire of the effect they could concessions with er was at this people, after er, would not thither. We extreme of politics checked solely on money to ite men enough g our troops nee, is doubly f men, we can ought. ed the misfortune of politics affairs were not certain how we y of changing e seen or heard length, when anarchy, and n every quar ar of being disgraced

traced by new masters, the caballing seemed to cease, and a reconciliation among the parties began to be effected, perhaps the old junto, who had incurred the censure of the people, were afraid to push matters to an extremity: they now saw the effects of popularity which they once despised, and that the people were not to be led by the nose implicitly into every measure as they had apprehended; addresses made their way to the throne, praying, that the dismissed ministers might be restored, for upon them depended the security and honour of the nation, and the success of the war, which had hitherto teemed with disgrace and misfortune: these were terrible blows to the old junto's power, and there was no concealing them. On the 10th of June the king restored Mr. Pitt to his office, and three days after Mr. Legge was appointed chancellor of the exchequer; the duke of Newcastle was placed at the head of a new board of treasury, lord Anson first lord of the admiralty, and Mr. Fox paymaster of the forces. This arrangement was productive of the most happy consequences, and whoever advised it was a friend to Great Britain. It was impossible to exclude from the administration the late ministry; their influence in council and parliament was so great, that they could thwart every measure in which they were not immediately concerned or consulted; therefore this was the best step that could be taken, because it was an healing one, and while it satisfied the heads of the parties themselves, it could not fail of being agreeable to their numerous friends; and it had one advantage above all these, which was, that it entirely quelled the spirit of faction, no one party being able on its single bottom to do any thing; and this coalition, so necessary in a government like ours, gave universal satisfaction to all ranks of people. It is not proper to trace out the means through which it was effected; the reader must be content with our observing, that after the parties had abated something in their hard and rigorous terms, by which all things had been pushed to an extreme, they consented to a kind of a capitulation, and the court and the people were reconciled to its terms. There could be no fear of neglect where

the vigilance and capacity of Mr. Pitt were to be exerted.

The beginning of this year was marked by an event that surpris'd all Europe; an attempt was made to assassinate the French king, while he was stepping into his coach at Versailles, by one Damien, an obscure fanatic, who, mingling among the king's attendants, stabbed him on the right side between the fourth and fifth ribs with a knife, which taking an oblique direction missed the vital parts. He was secured, and the most excruciating torments were applied, in order to extort from him a confession of reasons that induced him to commit this horrid attempt; but all that could be done discovered nothing, and he died a remarkable instance of insanity. This year was likewise distinguished in France by a change in the ministry, by which the duke de Belleisle was appointed secretary at war.

In the mean time the operations in Germany on the side of the king of Prussia were begun with great eclat. He defied the ban, and tho' he knew the state of the confederacy against him, he resolv'd to force his way into Bohemia, and attack its capital on a sudden. The Austrians are said to have had 100,000 men, commanded by prince Charles of Lorraine and count Brown, ready to oppose his passage. The king divided his army into three bodies, and then began his march. One of these divisions, commanded by the prince of Bevern, defeated a large corps of the enemy at Richenberg. The whole army entered Bohemia without any further opposition, and with surpris'ing rapidity pushed forward to Prague. At a small distance from that city lay the Austrian army, most advantageously posted; their camp was fortified by art and nature in such a manner, that any common general would have deemed it impregnable; but the Prussians, who were wedded to dangers and difficulties, thought of nothing but victory. On the 6th of May they pass'd the morasses, which lay between them and the enemy, climbed several precipices, and faced the Austrian batteries with a resolution that is hardly credible; the action was general, close and obstinate, but the efforts of the Prussians proved at length superior; the

the numbers
the victors
age of eight
giment hold
on the side
mortally wo
into such ir
ly quitted th
Prussians.
generals, too
Moravia.
diately invest
Many peopl
wiseable, con
son, and fro
tion by fami
ever, is said
ed to bomb
midnight, up
were opened
88 bombs,
One would t
ng to be m
nature; for
to pour destr
felt and hear
thunder, wh
of the oldest
in every par
seeing the
heap of rubb
pathetic lang
prince Char
M. Brown a
ed is said to
received in
were driven
back again.
turn to the
nterim.
In the no
ing of Pr

the numbers of the slain on both sides was very great; the victors lost the brave marshal Schwerin, at the age of eighty-two, while he was at the head of a regiment holding a colonel's standard in his hand; and on the side of the vanquished marshal Brown was mortally wounded, which threw the Austrian army into such irreparable confusion, that they precipitately quitted the field, and left their whole camp to the Prussians. About 40,000 of the fugitives, with the generals, took refuge in Prague, and the rest fled towards Moravia. The king of Prussia lost no time in immediately investing the city, and cutting off all succours. Many people thought an attack on this place unadvisable, considering the great number of the garrison, and from the same cause apprehended its reduction by famine the more certain. The monarch, however, is said to have been deaf to reason; he prepared to bombard the town, and on the 29th of May at midnight, upon the signal of a rocket, four batterics were opened, which discharged every twenty-four hours 288 bombs, besides a vast multitude of red-hot balls. One would think that the vengeance of man was striving to be more dreadful than the greatest terrors of nature; for just before these malicious engines began to pour destruction on the unfortunate city, there were felt and heard one of the most terrible storms of rain and thunder, which had ever been known in the memory of the oldest man there. The town was soon in flames in every part. The clergy, magistrates and burghers seeing the city on the point of being reduced to a heap of rubbish, supplicated the commander in the most pathetic language to listen to terms with the enemy: prince Charles, the commander, was deaf to their terms. M. Brown at this time was dead; the chagrin he suffered is said to have proved mortal, and not the wound he received in the battle. Twelve thousand useless mouths were driven out of Prague, and by the Prussians forced back again. Here we will leave this cruel scene, and turn to the other affairs which were transacting in the interim.

In the north all things seemed to bear hard upon the king of Prussia. The empress of Russia, true to her

engagements, sent 60,000 men, commanded by M. Apraxin, who invaded Ducal Prussia, and took the towns of Memel and Pillau; she also equipped a fleet in the Baltic, destined to co-operate with the army. The king of Sweden, though allied by blood and inclination to the king of Prussia, could not rule the senate, who were jealous of his sentiments, and flattered by the intrigues and subsidies of France, which cemented all their old attachment to her; and the duke of Mecklenburg agreed to join the Swedish army with 6000 men, when it should be assembled. The French army upon the Lower Rhine, consisting of 80,000 men, commanded by M. d'Etrees, an officer of great abilities, seized Cleves, Meurs, and Gueldres, while a detachment seized Embden, and whatever else belonged to the king of Prussia in East Friesland. The contingents of the empire were assembled to execute the ban, and the command of these troops was given to the prince of Saxe-Hilbourghausen. The unwillingness with which this army acted, is not altogether unaccountable; many of them feared the house of Austria, and they accustomed to this fear, by the tyrannous influence of that family, which had been in a manner hereditary in the empire: then would they heartily support a power they dreaded, and almost disliked? probably they would have remained in a state of inactivity, or have deserted to the king of Prussia, had not the French agreed to send 25,000 men, under the command of the prince de Soubize, to their assistance: the French troops were obliged to be posted between their regiments, in such a manner, as might prevent desertion, revolt, and all other attempts to disobey the orders of the commander in chief, otherwise this army would have dwindled away to nothing.

While the siege of Prague was carrying on with the utmost fury, count Daun undertook to turn the fortune of war, in favour of the house of Austria. This general, tutored by long experience, under the best officers of Europe, and the particular favour of the great Keven Huller, was now, for the first time raised to act in chief, at the head of an army on which depended the fate of Austria and the empire. Born

of a noble family, without the highest preference, superior to all his contemporaries, a penetrating, and vigorous mind, a matured and matured Austrian army, fortified with the most improved cannon, notwithstanding the disadvantage of being obliged to march from Bohemia, and Prague, for relief, which was a disadvantage. The advantages of the French would have been the garrison, before he refused general from a very able master to Daun, or a battle with had formed resolved to divide take Prague 32,000 men army in it where he sent men, in defended artillery he his uniformable defence artillery attempted

of a noble family, he relied solely upon his own merit; without soliciting court favours, he aspired after the highest preferment; and succeeded by mere dint of superior worth. His progress from the station of a subaltern was slow and silent. Cautious, ready, penetrating, and sagacious, he was opposed as another Fabius to the modern Hannibal, to check the fire and vigour of that monarch, by slow prudence and phlegmatic circumspection. He collected the fugitives of the Austrian army; he took the garrisons of most of the fortified towns in Austria, and stripped their ramparts of cannon, in order to compose a train of artillery: notwithstanding the affairs of the empress-queen seemed verging to inevitable ruin, and every thing seemed wrought up to a desperate point, he entered the field in Bohemia, and took post at Colin, a small distance from Prague, from whence he fed the garrison with hopes of relief, which he apprehended would draw the enemy to a battle. The king of Prussia was sensible of the advantages derived from that situation: he knew Prague would have surrendered, if Daun had not appeared, as the garrison were reduced to eating of horse flesh; therefore he resolved without delay, to drive the Austrian general from his entrenched post. Marshal Keith, a very able officer in the Prussian service, advised his master to reduce Prague before he gave battle to count Daun, or else to raise the siege entirely, and give him battle with his whole army; but the king of Prussia had formed his plan, and he would not alter it; he resolved to do a great deal of work in a little time; to divide his forces, and to beat count Daun, and take Prague at the same time; therefore, he drew 32,000 men from before Prague, though there was an army in it to besiege, and marched with them to Colin, where he found count Daun with upwards of 60,000 men, in every part intrenched up to his teeth, and defended by one of the most formidable trains of artillery he ever saw. The monarch, so blinded with his uniform success, began an attack on these impregnable defences with his little force. The enemy's artillery swept them away in great numbers as they attempted to climb the precipices; in vain were the

Prussians inspired with a remembrance of their former victories, in vain did they return to the attack with all the weight of ardour, zeal and courage; they still recoiled; their impetuosity was broke every time they advanced by superior numbers and situation; in a word, they were too few for this desperate enterprise. Daun never stirred from his intrenchments; he knew the king of Prussia had not brought troops enough to force them, and he saw with pleasure those men sacrificed in thousands, who had struck terror to the gates of Vienna, because the king of Prussia, by such a loss of his troops, would be less formidable during the remainder of the campaign. The king made seven furious, but ineffectual attacks, upon the enemy's intrenchments; he himself, at the head of his cavalry, made a most vigorous and intrepid charge; but that, like the rest, proving unsuccessful, he determined to draw off, and called aloud to the prince of Bevern: 'Nous ferons mieux un autre fois.' They effected a tolerable retreat to Prague, as Daun did not venture to pursue them. The king joined his troops under general Keith, whom he had left before the city, and prepared to raise the siege directly; he had industriously concealed his loss in the battle; but this measure sufficiently proves it must have been very great, besides the numerous ill consequences of a defeat, such as wounding the spirit of the troops, desertions, &c. He raised the siege of Prague that night, and began his march for Saxony with the utmost speed. As soon as the imprisoned Austrians discovered the evacuation, they sallied out, but it was too late to do him any material damage. Count Daun joined them, and they received him with all the transport due to a deliverer; they, in conjunction, watched the motions of the Prussian monarch, who being inferior to them in numbers, continued to retire, and began to act upon a defensive plan.

The battle of Colin, in a few weeks entirely changed the face of affairs in Germany. The enemies of the king of Prussia were animated by the success of their allies, and now began to pour upon him on all sides. The savage Russians began to lay waste, with the most

horrid

horrid acts of
nor were they
cruel; they
Prussians, co
sembled to w
the vile and
vengeance, w
considerable
could no lon
human havoc
commanded
rected by the
were no soon
gan to intren
assiduity; t
men, found
ly in the mo
these defens
Sweden's br
found mean
most routed
ble loss, for
but finding
hundred pie
prudent to
and therefo
king of Pru
former cam
ellation; t
and next c
having bee
which were
state of act
Russians fir
ravages, to
den aud sp
the great su
court in E
knowledge
do justice
ries by thi
under an

their for-
 the attack
 courage;
 broke every
 situation;
 erate enter-
 hments; he
 at troops e-
 easure those
 k terror to
 Prussia, by
 midable dur-
 king made
 the enemy's
 his cavalry,
 ; but that,
 determined to
 of Bevern:
 ey effected a
 t venture to
 under gene-
 ty, and pre-
 industriously
 measure suf-
 treat, besides
 at, such as
 ns, &c. He
 d began his
 As soon as
 evacuation,
 m any mate-
 and they re-
 a deliverer;
 ons of the
 nem in num-
 t upon a de-
 ely changed
 mics of the
 s of their al-
 on all sides.
 ith the most
 horrid

horrid acts of barbarity, the country they had entered; nor were they during this campaign less cowardly than cruel; they were afraid to fairly oppose a handful of Prussians, commanded by an officer of reputation, assembled to watch and harrass their motions. When the vile and horrid ravages of the enemy called aloud for vengeance, when the country was totally desolated to a considerable distance, by fire and sword, the Prussians could no longer forbear attempting to restrain such inhuman havock; accordingly marshal Lehwald, who commanded the Prussian troops in this country, was directed by the king to give the battle to the enemy; who were no sooner advised of this intention, than they began to intrench themselves with the utmost strength and assiduity; the Prussians, who did not exceed 30,000 men, found them at a place called Norkitten, and early in the morning, on the 30th of August, they attacked these defences with their usual vigour; the king of Sweden's brother at the head of the Prussian dragoons, found means to attack the Russian cavalry, and he almost routed them; marshal Lehwald, after a considerable loss, forced the enemy from the first intrenchment; but finding there was a second, defended by at least two hundred pieces of cannon, he thought it would be imprudent to attempt that with such a handful of men, and therefore determined to draw off, for which the king of Prussia never forgave him; he retreated to his former camp at Vehlau, without suffering the least molestation; the Russians remained in theirs at Norkitten, and next day there was little or no marks of a battle having been fought there, except a few of the slain which were unburied. The armies continued in this state of activity till the 13th of September, when the Russians finding it impossible, by reason of their own ravages, to subsist in the country any longer, began a sudden and speedy retreat out of the Prussian territories, to the great surprize, of not only the Prussians, but of every court in Europe; even that of Petersburg disavowed any knowledge of this unexpected motion: but in order to do justice to their allies, who complained of great injuries by this precipitate step, marshal Apraxin was put under an arrest, and directed to be conveyed as a prisoner

soner to Petersburg; but to the great disappointment of those who expected that his trial would unveil this mysterious affair, he was taken ill at Narva, and there died of an apoplexy. The rapidity with which the Russians marched, hindered marshal Lehwald from harassing their retreat; therefore he turned his arms against the Swedes, who were augmented to 25,000 men, under the command of general Hamilton, and had taken several towns in the hither Pomerania. They retired on his approach, and he seized all the places which they had conquered, and at length drove them to Stralsund, which so lessened their numbers by fatigue, hunger and desertion, that when they arrived thither, at the conclusion of the campaign, their army did not amount to half its original number. The Prussians being now in possession of all Pomerania, the dutchy of Mecklenburgh, which was the ally of Sweden, of course became exposed to their fury; the most severe exactions were made, and the most wanton barbarities committed; the Prussians, by their behaviour to the poor Mecklenburgers, seemed to revenge the cruelties of the Russians. Lehwald would have prevented these miseries, had he not perceived the displeasure of his master, which occasioned him to beg leave to resign, and his request being granted, he quitted the service with silent indignation.

The unwieldy French army, incumbered with a vast quantity of baggage and useless mouths, as French armies always are, made for some time but a slow progress; it is true, they found many difficulties in marching over the rough, dismal and barren desarts, which lie between the Rhine and the Weser, but at length they approached this latter river, having obliged the duke of Cumberland to retreat as they advanced. His royal highness passed the river, and entered Hanover, which it was apprehended he could now defend, as the French army could not pass the Weser, which defends Hanover from these foreign attacks, without manifestly exposing themselves to his mercy; but from some unaccountable fatality, the French passed the Weser, in the night between the tenth and eleventh of July, without the loss of a single man. The duke of Cumberland re-

retired

retired to the Hamelen, to him. His excellent a situation against him received: M. nonaded the to attack the On the 26th was maintain very for several superior numbers in the field with army suffered ample amendment found a great a vast deal At this time same disadvantage land; the soldiers as were observed man happened and did not to continue case we do fore he found de Pompadour councils, general who had been and perhaps wicked art According on the part Richieu the land, in which where he most season to Stade, so cooped French in to retire, was reduced

tired to the village of Hastenbeck, a few miles from Hamelen, to which place the marshal d'Etrees followed him. His royal highness thought he had chosen so excellent a situation, that the French general could not act against him with his whole force; but he was deceived: M. d'Etrees had superior abilities; he cannonaded the allies all day on the 25th, and threatened to attack their right, left and center at the same time. On the 26th at day-light, the engagement began, which was maintained on the side of the allies with great bravery for several hours; but the French general, with superior numbers and skill, obliged them to abandon the field with the loss of about 1500 men. His own army suffered nearly the same, but he soon made them ample amends by taking the town of Hamelen, where he found a great number of brass cannon and mortars, and a vast deal of equipage belonging to the allied army. At this time, the French nation laboured under the same disadvantage which has often happened in England; the servants of the crown were, in general, such as were obnoxious to the people; and if an honest man happened to be employed by these mercenaries, and did not turn villain as well as they, he was sure not to continue long in employ. How far this was d'Etrees' case we do not pretend to affirm; it is certain, that before he fought the battle of Hastenbeck, the marchioness de Pompadour, who entirely influenced the French councils, got him recalled; and the duke de Richlieu, who had been the principal instrument of her elevation, and perhaps excelled all the world in the mean and wicked arts of a professed courtier, to succeed him. Accordingly M. d'Etrees quitted the army when he was on the point of finishing his conquests, and marshal Richlieu took the command. The duke of Cumberland, instead of retreating directly to Magdebourg, where he might either have been joined or have been of most seasonable assistance to the king of Prussia, retired to Stade, where by the beginning of September, he was so cooped up with water on his flanks and rear, and the French in his front, that he was unable by his situation to retire, or by his strength to advance; therefore he was reduced to the necessity of signing a convention with

appointment
 and unveil this
 a, and there
 which the Rus-
 om harassing
 s against the
 men, under
 taken sever-
 y retired on
 which they
 to Stralsund,
 hunger and
 at the con-
 amount to
 eing now in
 of Mecklen-
 urse became
 actions were
 mitted; the
 Mecklenburg-
 the Russians,
 ries, had he
 r, which oc-
 his request
 silent indig-
 with a vast
 , as French
 a slow pro-
 es in march-
 ts, which lie
 length they
 the duke of
 His royal
 over, which
 s the French
 ends Hano-
 anifestly ex-
 Some unac-
 eser, in the
 ly, without
 aberland re-
 tired

with the French general, framed under the mediation of the king of Denmark; whereby his whole army, consisting of 38,00 men, were obliged to lay down their arms and disperse themselves. Soon after which his royal highness returned to London, where finding his conduct had not given satisfaction, he threw up all the places he held under the crown, and retired to Windsor. In the mean time the French traversed the electorate of Hanover, and exacted the most rigorous contributions in every part; they plundered the royal palaces, and committed many barbarities.

The army of the empire had, by this time, advanced into Saxony, and summoned the city of Leipzig. The King of Prussia, who had several times offered battle to the grand Austrian army, which was more than double his number, but could never bring them to an action, now resolved to attack this army; and after making several feint motions, he, notwithstanding their endeavours to avoid him, brought his army opposite to them on the 4th of Nov. near the village of Rosbach, on the west side of the Sala, and about ten miles south from Halle in Upper Saxony, and there was a cannonade all day. The Prussians were not in the whole 25,000 men, and greatly fatigued by a considerable number of forced marches. The French troops, under the command of the prince de Soubise, are said to exceed 34,000, and the imperialists, under the prince of Saxe-Hilbourhausen 20,000, all in health and vigour, except among the latter there were blended some recruits, who were raw and undisciplined, and others not well affected to the service. During the night the French and imperial generals took a resolution to give battle to the Prussian monarch; and on the 5th at nine in the morning, they began to make the necessary preparations. The king, who perceived their intentions, made ready to give them a proper reception; he likewise harangued his soldiers by way of inspiring them with emulation, and promised them that their pay should be double from that time till they went into winter quarters. The French horse came on with great spirit, and for a little while fought bravely, but they could not withstand the Prussians, who acted with amazing ardor; they severely

ly repulsed, a cavalry; the same fate; the torrent that imperial infantry army was seized with a phrenzy of the field of battle slain and 600 colours; the fugitives alone preserved was so completely the conditionally incapable most consequence fore he fought verging to upon a difference being entirely been invested the east and the west and empire; and armies, which 360,000 men hovering over them had a parties laid situation, he dable league thought it posterity the honour if the he was, and not to be w sic to fight al fatigue, other army of his number ist, there this battle

1757 }
 ly repulsed, and afterwards totally routed this body of cavalry; the rest of the enemy's combatants shared the same fate; the impetuosity of the Prussians was like a torrent that overwhelmed them with destruction; the imperial infantry made but a small resistance, the whole army was seized with a panic when they perceived the phrenzy of the Prussians, and precipitately quitted the field of battle; they left behind them about 3000 men slain and 6000 prisoners, 63 pieces of cannon and some colours; the loss of the Prussians was not 500 men; the fugitives were pursued until dark night, which alone preserved them from entire ruin. The victory was so complete that it hardly wanted to be improved; the condition of the enemy was such that they were totally incapable of action. This victory was of the utmost consequence to the king of Prussia; for a little before he fought it, the whole state of his affairs seemed verging to utter ruin, and afterwards they began to put on a different face, and to emerge to better fortune, owing entirely to the importance of this victory; he had been invested on the north by Swedes and Russians, on the east and part of the south by the Austrians, and on the west and south by the French and the army of the empire; and such was the vicinity of those powerful armies, which did not in the whole amount to less than 360,000 men, that they were all of them at one time hovering on the skirts of his dominions, and some of them had actually penetrated so far, that their detached parties laid his capital under contributions. In this situation, hemmed in on every side by the most formidable league the world had ever seen, some might have thought it prudent if he had offered to submit; but will posterity think his numerous enemies deserve any honour if they had compelled him to it? Surrounded as he was, and obliged to make head against them all, it is not to be wondred at, that when he went through Leipzig to fight the army of the empire, he was, by continual fatigue, worn away to a skeleton: he could bring no other army to an action, and considering the inferiority of his numbers and the unwillingness of the imperialists, there were none he was more likely to defeat. By this battle he got rid of the army of the empire on one side,

side, and checked the progress of the marshal Richlieu on the other, who was advancing from Hanover towards Magdeburgh; the Russians had retired before, and the Swedes were at this time besieged in Stralsund, so that of his enemies who appeared so formidable in August, there were only Austrians left.

The king of Prussia began to turn his arms and march directly to Silesia, where the situation of his affairs demanded his presence with the utmost haste: he had left Silesia, defended by the prince of Bevern with only 26,000 men, who intrenched himself under the walls of Breslau with the greatest strength, forming what is called an impregnable camp, in which, by the king's orders, he was to wait the issue of events.

The Austrians, as soon as they heard he was gone in quest of the army of the empire, resolved to wrest Silesia out of his hands by some bold stroke, which they apprehended his absence would afford them opportunity to pursue without interruption. Accordingly on the 27th, general Nadasti, a brave, vigilant, and indefatigable officer, laid siege to Schweidnitz, and he carried on the operation with such spirit and intrepidity, that tho' the garrison consisted of 4000 men, he forced them by his repeated attacks to surrender prisoners of war on the 11th of November; he undertook this enterprize with principally Bavarian troops, and he was no way sparing of their lives. It was just after this conquest that the Austrians were informed of the king of Prussia's success at Rosbach, upon which they apprehended he would be with them as soon as possible; therefore they found it necessary to make use of the interim to the best advantage whatever it cost: the present exigencies required vigorous measures. In this opinion they united their force and advanced to the intrenchments of the prince of Bevern, where they overlooked the danger, by exaggerating the importance in forcing them; they did not trouble their heads about the number of cannon which on every side defended his inaccessible camp; they considered that by forcing him they should get Breslau, the capital of Silesia, but did not reflect on the number of men it would cost, and of course weaken their strength so necessary to keep Silesia. On the 22^d

757 H
 of November
 and about no
 ults; but th
 forced the Pr
 upon retreated
 The Austrian
 icality of th
 nek: during
 with a chime
 nents would
 the Austrian
 aving, as t
 the Prussians
 their intrench
 few that th
 generals kne
 were astonish
 quated. It
 was ashamed
 ner, and was
 especially as
 the lines on
 be with him
 ng of the 24
 out escort,
 prisoner by
 cumtance v
 because it ca
 a prince, a
 dangerous t
 man, and
 it necessary
 of the Aust
 amount of t
 Prussians, a
 not exceed
 that such a
 their whol
 flau, and t
 serving ag
 years. Th
 ers, redoub

1757

hal Richlieu
Hanover to-
l before, and
stralfund, fo
dable in Au-

as and march
f his affairs
affe : he had
rn with only
der the walls
hing what is
y the king's

he was gone
ved to wrest
e, which they
n opportuni-
dingly on the
and indefati-
nd he carried
epidity, that
e forced them
ers of war on
is enterprize
e was no way
his conquest
ng of Prussia's
prehended he
herefore they
m to the best
xigencies re-
n they united
ments of the
d the danger,
y them; they
er of cannon
ossible camp;
y should get
effect on the
urse weaken
On the 22d
of

of November they advanced up to the intrenchments, and about noon made two violent and unsuccessful assaults; but the third, more intrepid than the former, forced the Prussians from the exterior lines, who thereupon retreated to others which they had made interior. The Austrians perceiving this, and considering the prodigality of their slaughter, all at once ceased the attack: during this suspension, the Prussians were seized with a chimera, apprehending their dernier intrenchments would be forced in the night, and therefore while the Austrian troops stood infatuated with surprize at having, as they thought, their work to do over again, the Prussians made use of that opportunity to abandon their intrenchments, and retreat over the Oder, except a few that threw themselves into Bresslau. The Austrian generals knew nothing of this sudden motion, and were astonished when they found this strong hold evacuated. It is generally imagined the prince of Bevern was ashamed of having acted in this injudicious manner, and was afraid to see the king of Prussia, more especially as his majesty had sent him orders not to quit the lines on any account, for that he would certainly be with him by December; and therefore in the morning of the 24th, he went to reconnoitre the enemy without escort, attended only by a groom, and was taken prisoner by a party of the enemy's Croats. This circumstance was construed into a premeditated design, because it cannot be supposed that a man of his rank, a prince, a commander in chief, should undertake the dangerous task of reconnoitring attended by only one man, and that but a groom, supposing he had judged it necessary to see things with his own eyes. The loss of the Austrians in this affair was not less than the amount of the whole Prussian force; but that of the Prussians, as they were never put into confusion, did not exceed 2800 men. The Austrians acknowledged that such another dear bought victory would destroy their whole army. On the 25th they summoned Bresslau, and the garrison surrendered on condition of not serving against the Austrians or their allies for two years. The king, as soon as he heard of these disasters, redoubled his efforts of speed towards Silesia; he reached

reached Parchwitz, near Breslau, on the 2d of December, and joined his troops, lately commanded by the prince of Bevern. The Austrians, who occupied the strong camp of the Prussians, left it as soon as they heard the king was advancing to give them battle, which they resolved to accept, and therefore began their march to meet him; but they halted at the village of Leuthen near Lissa, and though they did not intrench themselves, they felled great quantities of wood, and scattered them in their front, in order to make it impossible for the Prussians to act with regularity. On the 5th of December the king of Prussia came up to their camp, which was defended by a numerous artillery placed on several very advantageous eminences. He attacked the enemy's advanced corps, which consisted of Saxons, and cut them to pieces, also another corps who intended to take him in flank. The armies now came in sight of each other, and an obstinate and bloody conflict began; the Prussian artillery made terrible havock; it happened to be placed in such a situation as to take the enemy in flank, and it cut them down in ranks: the king's infantry behaved with the utmost intrepidity, and his cavalry with the most astonishing fury. The Austrians made a brave resistance, but they were obliged to give way; yet for some time they disputed the ground inch by inch; at length, finding they could not withstand the impetuosity of the Prussians, they fell into confusion, and fled from the field in all the agonies of madness and despair; the officers ran one way, and the private men another; the commanders never thought of rallying the troops, but of saving themselves. The king pursued them to Lissa; 6000 Austrians were slain, 15000 made prisoners, and 200 pieces of cannon were taken. Before the battle, the Austrian army is said to have exceeded 70,000 men, but that of the Prussians did not amount to 40,000 men, who were greatly fatigued by a forced march of 200 miles. Notwithstanding the rigour of the season was set in, the king of Prussia invested Breslau, though defended by a garrison of 13,000 men, and compelled it to surrender by the 29th of December: the garrison were made prisoners of war. The king having reconquered all Silesia, except Schweidnitz, he

ne penetrate
trian divisio
to augmented
New-year's-
whole army.

The king
prevented th
ering Magd
Hanoverians
sume their a
behaved in th
y places: w
utions dema
with their u
had been to
ind Hessian
convention
s soon as t
Kosbach, it
nd the king
al, which w
o the duke
army. The
he reduction
own was ea
rigorous sieg

The Britis
with misfort
ate political
ttack on C
bject in the
were entire
o prevent th
s: our fear
be French c
oned the
ight have
he enemy;
nce, our w
ons. Inste
d of more

ed of Decem-
anded by the
occupied the
as they heard
e, which they
their march to
e of Leuthen
ch themselves,
and scattered
impossible for
On the 5th of
o their camp,
ery placed on

He attacked
ted of Saxons,
s who intend-
y came in fight
dy conflict be-
le havock; it
as to take the
in ranks: the
st intrepidity,
g fury. The
ey were oblig-
y disputed the
hey could not
s, they fell in-
the agonies of
way, and the
never thought
nselves. The
ns were slain,
cannon were
rmy is said to
Prussians did
eatly fatigued
hstanding the
of Prussia in-
on of 13,000
e 29th of De-
of war. The
Schweidnitz,
he

he penetrated before the end of the year into the Au-
trian division, and reduced several towns there, which
o augmented the number of his prisoners, that before
New-year's-day they by far exceeded the number of his
whole army.

The king of Prussia's victory at Rosbach not only
prevented the French from pursuing their design of en-
tering Magdebourg, but also revived the spirits of the
Hanoverians and Hessians, and encouraged them to re-
sume their arms. Richlieu, the French general, had
behaved in the most cruel and infamous manner in ma-
ny places: where it was impossible to raise the contri-
butions demanded, the soldiers were allowed to plunder,
with their usual methods of barbarity, and attempts
had been to take away the arms from the Hanoverian
and Hessian troops. These open violations of the
convention unbound the hands of their enemies, and
as soon as the king of Prussia had gained the battle of
Rosbach, it was resolved to re-assemble the allied army;
and the king of Prussia for this purpose furnished a gene-
ral, which was prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, brother
to the duke of Brunswick, and an officer in his own
army. The first operation which they undertook was
the reduction of the town and castle of Harbourg; the
town was easily mastered, but the castle maintained a
vigorous siege; at length it surrendered.

The British affairs in America this year still teemed
with misfortunes and disgrace, not a little owing to our
late political divisions, unsteadiness and languor; the
attack on Crown Point, which had been the principal
subject in the beginning, was now laid aside; the French
were entire masters of all the lakes, and had nothing
to prevent their collecting the Indians together against
us: our fears did more in the behalf of the French, than
the French could have done for themselves: we aban-
doned the Iroquois, who were once our allies, and
might have been preserved, and the whole country to
the enemy; and thus without one native in our alli-
ance, our whole frontiers were exposed to their incur-
sions. Instead of attacking Crown Point, it was judg-
ed of more consequence to go against Louisbourgh.

Accordingly a plan was drawn up, but it was supposed to have been communicated to the enemy as soon as it was finished. The importance of the place was sufficient to stimulate the French ministry to provide immediately for its security; accordingly M. de Beaufront sailed from Brest on the 30th of January with a Squadron of nine ships, having on board a body of troops; but as the harbour of Louisbourg could not be free of the ice by the time he might be there, he was directed to steer for the West-Indies, and reinforce their garrisons in that quarter, which he did, and arrived at Louisbourg on the 5th of June, from whence he sent a reinforcement of men and arms to Monsieur de Montcalm, who commanded the French troops in Canada. About the beginning of April M. du Rivest sailed from Toulon with five ships, having also on board a number of troops, warlike stores and provisions: he slipped through the gut of Gibraltar after a small encounter with admiral Saunders, and arrived at Louisbourg on the 4th of June. On the 3d of May M. du Bois de la Mothe, with fourteen ships, having likewise on board a number of troops and presents for the Indians, sailed from Brest, and arrived at Louisbourg on the 29th of June. Such was the vigilance and prudence of the French while, on the other hand, the British under admiral Holburn did not sail from Cork till the 8th of May, nor arrive at Halifax, the appointed place of rendezvous, till the month of July.

In the mean time Lord Loudon drew the troops from the northern frontier of the British settlements adjoining to Canada, and he continued to call the troops from the other parts, till he had collected a body of 6000 men, and with these he embarked at New York for Halifax. It is well worth observing, that he sailed on the 19th of June, convoyed only by three frigates, and arrived at Halifax on the 29th, during which time the French fleets were entire masters of the seas in North America, and therefore there was the most hazard of him, and all the troops being made prisoners by them, as admiral Holbourn did not arrive till some time after lord Loudon had *fortunately* landed at Halifax. On the 9th of July admiral Holburn arrived

757 } H
with the troops
forces was made
effective men
line, and 18
8,000 tons of
100 pieces of
steers, &c. in
with fascines
regiments, 5
carpenters, n
The first thi
match some v
tion and str
were exercis
to the rules
ing, that thi
he sailed.

When the
fleet's being
of August,
by whose p
the harbour,
lars, besides
immediately
made to em
another, 7
was so well
and the sea
defer the e
I do not se
determinati
mentioned
England.
the admira
the French
should sup
not, as th
The British
of Septemb
rrible storm
dismasted,

with the troops from Cork; when a junction of the forces was made, it was found they amounted to 12,000 effective men; and the fleet consisted of 15 sail of the line, and 18 frigates, &c. with 179 transports, making 8,000 tons British ships, and 15,616 North American; 100 pieces of brass cannon, in 10 large ships, horses, mules, &c. in four others, and several more loaded with fascines, gabions, &c. The army consisted of 15 regiments, 500 men of the train, 500 rangers, and 100 carpenters, making in all 11,000 effective land forces. The first thing which the commander did, was to dispatch some vessels for intelligence of the enemy's situation and strength. And in the mean time, the troops were exercised in attacking a sham fort, according to the rules of war, lord Loudon very rightly judging, that this was a proper employment for them till he sailed.

When the vessels returned, they brought advice of a French fleet's being arrived at Louisbourg; and, on the 4th of August, a French prize was brought into Halifax, by whose papers it appeared, that there were then in the harbour, 17 sail of the line, 12 frigates, 4000 regulars, besides 3000 belonging to the garrison. This news immediately suspended the preparations which had been made to embark. Councils of war were held one after another, The result of the whole was that as the place was so well reinforced, the French fleet superior to ours, and the season so far advanced, it was most prudent to defer the enterprize till a more favourable opportunity. I do not see any great reason to find fault with this determination, considering the circumstances above-mentioned, although it was much found fault with in England. Lord Loudon returned to New York, and the admiral set sail for Louisbourg, in hopes to bring the French fleet to a battle; but with what reason, he should suppose, that they would hazard one, I know not, as their only business was to protect the town. The British Squadron stayed off the harbour, till the 25th of September, when they were shattered in a most terrible storm, in which one of our ships was lost, eleven disabled, and the rest returned to England in a very

bad condition. The French fleet having now an opportunity, returned to Europe unmolested.

This was the end of the expedition against Louisbourg; in which so great a force was so ineffectually used: we attribute the bad success to the long delay of Holburn's fleet in England, it ought certainly to have been ready to sail sooner, and then so much would not have depended upon the wind and weather, Lord Loudon's conduct has been very much blamed, with what reason, I confess, I cannot see.

While his lordship was gone on the expedition against Louisbourg, the marquis de Montcalm laid siege to Fort William Henry which stood on lake George, on the third of August, with 10,000 men, and a train of artillery; and on the ninth colonel Monro, the commander, was obliged to surrender, having expended all his ammunition. The garrison obtained, by their gallant defence, an honourable capitulation; but many of them were cruelly butchered by the French Indians, together with the women and children. A scene of such savage cruelty, and horrid barbarity, was never acted as at the gates of this fort: the infants and children were seized by the heels, and their brains beat out against stones and trees; the throats of some of the women were cut; and the bodies of others were ript open, and their bowels torn out and thrown in their faces: and other more shocking marks of rage, horror, and cruelty were committed, but which, for the sake of the humane reader, we shall not mention. All these were done in sight of the French regulars, and their inhuman commander, who, contrary to the articles of the capitulation, never ordered them to restrain the barbarity of the Indians. Part of the garrison, however, escaped to fort Edward, in a miserable condition, after being pursued seven miles by the enemy's savages. General Webb, with near 4000 men, was an indifferent spectator of the operations of the siege;—perhaps he thought his numbers not sufficient to hazard a battle with Montcalm, nor to relieve the place.

Thus ended the third campaign in America, where with a vast increase of forces, a clear superiority over the enemy, an army of 20,000 regular troops, a great number

number of pro
er, we abando
them to be cr
inquired a
lasting reproa
In the mo
been sent wit
ached captai
Cape Francoi
ound for E
our four Fr
he command
ships of that
ers with an
and put to se
emy, he cal
aid, 'Gentle
see that of
They answer
fight them
turn to yo
ing.' The
ncommon s
with the utm
while in figh
hemselfes gr
last superior
an away, an
Captain Fore

In Asia the
ult be enti
and courage
reat a distan
men, who st
resolute c--
ob of Beng
ained, wer
dmiral Wa
duced the
y, up the
abob refuse

number of provincial forces, and a prodigious naval power, we abandoned our allies, exposed our people, suffered them to be cruelly massacred in sight of our troops, relinquished a large and valuable tract of country, to the lasting reproach and disgrace of the British name.

In the month of October admiral Coates, who had been sent with a squadron to Jamaica in February, detached captain Forest, with three ships, to cruize off Cape Francois, in order to intercept the French trade bound for Europe. At this time there lay in the harbour four French ships of the line, and three frigates, the commander of whom, in order to drive the British ships of that station, strengthened his crews and quarters with an additional number of sailors and soldiers, and put to sea. When captain Forest descried the enemy, he called his two captains on board him, and said, 'Gentlemen, you know your own strength, and see that of the enemy: shall we give them battle?' They answered in the affirmative. 'Then, said he, fight them we will; there is no time to be lost; return to your ships, and get them ready for engaging.' The British bore down upon the enemy with uncommon spirit, and began the action, which raged with the utmost fury above two hours and a half, all the while in sight of the Cape; when the French finding themselves greatly damaged, and notwithstanding their vast superiority, unable to take any of the British ships, ran away, and sought their preservation in the harbour. Captain Forest returned to Jamaica to refit his ships.

In Asia the British arms were triumphant; but this must be entirely attributed to the vigilance, prudence and courage of some good officers, who were at too great a distance to receive orders from those unsteady men, who still preserved great influence, and formed a resolute c--s. The company's disputes with the nabob of Bengal, the rise of which we have already explained, were terminated to their great advantage by admiral Watson and colonel Clive. After they had reduced the fort of Busbudgia, they proceeded to Hughly, up the Ganges, and reduced that also, because the nabob refused to come to terms, which they offered to

him in the most polite and civil manner at the close of the last year; but yet he was too haughty to think of treating, and yet he was afraid of the British power. To conceal his terror he made a motion with his army towards Calcutta, upon which colonel Clive determined to give him battle in his camp, and on the 5th of February he forced the nabob from all his posts, though defended by between 40 and 50,000 men. This was seconded by a letter from admiral Watson, intimating that this was a specimen only of what the British army when provoked, could perform, perfectly answered the intention of bringing about a pacification, for in four days a treaty of peace was signed, by which the East-India company were established in all their former privileges, an immunity for all taxes was granted, and restitution promised for all that the trade had suffered by the taking of Calcutta. As this treaty was in a manner extorted from him, he never intended to fulfil the conditions; moreover, his principal counsellors were in the interest of the French, who were continually gratifying them with presents, hoping by that means to embarrass the British. The day after this treaty was signed, admiral Watson and colonel Clive received advice that war had been declared in Europe between the British and French: this of course opened a new scene, and these brave officers, who had the honour and interest of their country at heart, immediately resolved on attacking the French fort of Chandernagore, situated higher up the river than Calcutta. On the 24th of March, after a siege of four days, this place was reduced, though the strongest and principal settlement the French had in Bengal; 183 pieces of cannon were found in it, and 500 Europeans and 700 Blacks were made prisoners. There being no longer any thing to apprehend from the French power in this part, it fell under consideration how they should act with regard to the nabob, who had from time to time, upon frivolous pretences, deferred to execute the articles of the treaty; he was every day more inconstant and insolent. Some time was taken up in those deliberations; they were afraid to precipitate war with him, lest it should be fatal in its consequences; and yet his conduct justified such a step.

But in the expectedly on of the n they did no a man, and power beca great inter himself at t ed their de Cawn, a ge ber, it was these consp nabob, bef ance and d the British. lege, that t In this trea company's establishme should be a ready, colo Ganges, an On the 22d gave him b cannon; b command were inacti colonel Cliv the advan with very Jaffier nov Clive on his capital, faithful. consternati this gallan bobs, whe ple. The nate fugiv distress, w out with h in the ho

But in the midst of these perplexities, a ray of hope unexpectedly appeared. The severity and fickle disposition of the nabob spread a terror among those about him; they did not think themselves safe in the power of such a man, and they began to think of depriving him of his power because he abused it. Among these was one of great interest and authority, named Laitty; he put himself at the head of this conspiracy, and communicated their designs to the British; but Meer Jaffier Aly Cawn, a general of the nabob's army, joining the number, it was thought proper to conclude a treaty with these conspirators, upon the basis of the former with the nabob, before the British took the field for their assistance and defence, and in their own justification; for the British, by these conspirators, had certain knowledge, that the nabob shortly intended to attack them. In this treaty, nothing was omitted that might put the company's affairs for the future upon a firm and stable establishment; and it was also agreed that Meer Jaffier should be appointed nabob. Every thing being now ready, colonel Clive began his march to Plaissey on the Ganges, and took post on a very advantageous ground. On the 22d of June, the nabob's army approached and gave him battle with near 40,000 men and 40 pieces of cannon; but half of the troops, who were under the command of Jaffier Aly Cawn and other conspirators, were inactive. The nabob knew not how to invest colonel Clive's intrenchments; and the colonel, taking the advantage of his ignorance, totally defeated him with very little loss among his own troops. Meer Jaffier now declared himself, and congratulated Mr. Clive on his victory. The nabob fled to Muxadavad, his capital, with a few of his attendants who continued faithful. Meer Jaffier entered the city while it was in consternation, by the advice of Mr. Clive, and was by this gallant officer placed in the ancient seat of the nabobs, where he received the homage of all ranks of people. The deposed nabob wandered about an unfortunate fugitive, pursued by his enemies, in the utmost distress, with hardly cloaths to his back, and till worn out with hunger and fatigue; he at length took refuge in the house of a man, whose ears he had caused to be

cut off in one of the transports of his passion; this person delivered him up to his pursuers, and Jaffier Aly Cawn's son ordered him to be put to death. In about thirteen days this great revolution was accomplished, with a small force and very little loss, and the India company gained such a number of valuable advantages, as exceeded the expectation of the most sanguine wish.

Although Mr. Pitt, on his coming into the administration, did not acquiesce in the German war, yet he resolved on an expedition to the coast of France, that should at once serve both Germany and Britain. The scheme of a littoral war, against France was undoubtedly a good one, according to the present system of affairs. France had embarked in the quarrels of the empire, and was marching great armies to increase those disturbances; an attempt therefore to annoy her coast, and destroy her maritime stores, would serve Britain, by annihilating her rival strength, and serve Germany, by obliging her to keep her troops at home for the defence of her maritime places. Some few, who were against this kind of war, urged it was cowardly, weak, and immethodical; but they were soon over ruled by others, who asserted, that it was no matter which way the enemy was annoyed, provided she was but sensibly hurt. A large fleet was therefore equipped, the command of which was given to admiral Hawke, who was assisted by the admirals Knowles and Broderick. A body of troops, consisting of 9000 men, were put on board, commanded in chief by Sir John Mordaunt, assisted by the generals Conway and Cornwallis. The destination was kept a profound secret; and whilst it exercised the penetration of all the politicians in Europe, it filled France with the most serious alarms. The design was to make a diversion in favour of the duke of Cumberland, by drawing a part of the French army from Westphalia and Hanover, to the defence of their own coast. After much time spent in making preparations, and several blundering delays, the fleet sailed on the eighth of September, the day on which the convention of Closter-

seven

Seven was fore Rochf ed to attac plan to be taken up rence of hard to de ed or acci to have b of Wight good inte fleet mad dispatched from Mr. to Sir Joh 1757, and on the 22

' Sir,
' His m
' 5th day
' of the f
' land for
' or abou
' unless
' necessar
' now to
' do not
' your re
' interfe
' cipal ob
' ing, as
' the Fr
' attack
' force
' utmost
' zines,
' exert
' proper
' gard to
' ably to
' and in

R. { 1758
is passion; this
ers, and Jaffier
t to death. In
on was accom-
tle loss, and the
valuable advan-
e most sanguine

nto the admi-
erman war, yet
oast of France,
y and Britain.
France was un-
present system
he quarrels of
nies to increase
e to annoy her
s, would serve
gth, and serve
troops at home
s. Some few,
ed it was cow-
they were soon
hat it was no
oyed, provided
was therefore
s given to ad-
mirals Knowles
consisting of
anded in chief
generals Con-
was kept a
d the penetra-
t filled France
n was to make
umberland, by
m Westphalia
a coast. After
s, and several
eighth of Sep-
on of Closter-
seven

Seven was signed. On the 21st the fleet appeared before Rochfort, and it was now known that they intended to attack it; but as the officers had laid down no plan to be followed in this enterprize, some time was taken up in debating and framing one. A concurrence of evils frustrated this expedition: it will be hard to determine, whether they were purposely framed or accidentally fell out. The French nation is said to have been alarmed by the troops lying on the Isle of Wight some time before they sailed, and by very good intelligence from Britain. Two days after the fleet made the enemy's land, the Viper sloop was dispatched from Britain, with the following letter from Mr. Secretary Pitt to Sir Edward Hawke, and to Sir John Mordaunt, dated Whitehall, September 15, 1757, and received by them on board the Ramilies on the 22d day of September.

' Sir,
' His majesty, by his secret instructions, dated the
' 5th day of August last, having directed the return
' of the fleet under your command, together with the
' land forces on board,' " so as to be in England at,
' or about, as near as may be, the end of September,
' unless the circumstances of the ships and forces shall
' necessarily require their return sooner;" ' I am
' now to signify to you the king's pleasure, that you
' do not consider the abovementioned time, limited for
' your return, as intended in any manner to effect, or
' interfere with, the full exertion of the first and prin-
' cipal object of the expedition; namely,' " Attempt-
' ing, as far as shall be found practicable, a descent on
' the French coast, at or near Rochefort, in order to
' attack if practicable, and, by a vigorous impression,
' force that place, and to burn and destroy, to the
' utmost of your power, all shipping, docks, maga-
' zines, and arsenals, that shall be found there, and
' exert such other efforts, as shall be judged most
' proper for annoying the enemy." And with re-
' gard to any other particular attempt, which, agree-
' ably to your orders, you shall have commenced,
' and in the execution whereof you shall be actually
' engaged,

‘ engaged, it is also his majesty’s pleasure that you
 ‘ do not desist from, or break up the same, merely and
 ‘ solely on account of the time, limited for your re-
 ‘ turn, by the instructions abovementioned; but that,
 ‘ notwithstanding the same, you do continue, with
 ‘ the fleet, during such a further number of days as
 ‘ may afford a competent time, for the completion of
 ‘ any operation under the above circumstances; after
 ‘ which you are to take care to return, with the fleet
 ‘ under your command, and the forces on board, in
 ‘ the manner directed by your former instructions.

‘ I am, &c.

‘ W. PITT.’

It has been shrewdly suspected, that this sloop, or the Harwich man of war, which sailed at the same time from Plymouth on the same destination, carried other dispatches of a more secret nature, and said to be utterly unknown to the minister.

On the 23d of September it was resolved to secure the little island of Aix, situated in the mouth of the river Charante, which runs up to Rochefort, as it was apprehended the French on this island might make some obstruction to the landing of the troops; accordingly captain, now commodore, How, in the Magnanime, almost instantly reduced it, with the loss only of two sailors. At the time this little conquest was made, it was expected the troops were to be immediately landed; but on the 25th the military officers resolved in a council of war, that an attempt upon Rochefort was neither advisable nor practicable. On the 8th of October, after having most effectually alarmed the French coast, it was resolved to land at the mouth of the river Charante, and at twelve o’clock at night the troops were put into the boats, where they remained four hours on a boisterous sea, and then were ordered back again; upon which admirable Broderick acquainted Sir Edward Hawke, ‘ That having prepared all the boats with proper officers to land the troops, he was now to acquaint him, that the Generals were come to a resolution not to land to-night, but wait to day-light, when they can have a full view of the ground whereon they
 ‘ are

‘ are to
 ‘ derick to
 ‘ they had
 ‘ that the
 ‘ to which
 ‘ swer: ‘ V
 ‘ Upon wh
 ‘ conclusio
 ‘ tion of
 ‘ me to
 ‘ resoluti
 ‘ ing.’
 ‘ in a ferme
 ‘ and cried
 ‘ officers b
 ‘ directed
 ‘ miscarria
 ‘ quiry, w
 ‘ it as the
 ‘ were, ‘ N
 ‘ time th
 ‘ coming
 ‘ that an
 ‘ nor pr
 ‘ troops
 ‘ From h
 ‘ guilty of
 ‘ haps sta
 ‘ part of s
 ‘ tempt w
 ‘ that he,
 ‘ walked
 ‘ lle Den
 ‘ and he
 ‘ telaillor
 ‘ Colonel
 ‘ his opin
 ‘ been ma
 ‘ tillery.
 ‘ to be a
 ‘ landing
 ‘ transpo

1757 }
 'are to land.' Sir Edward then desired Mr. Broderick to enquire of the general officers, whether they had any further military operations to propose, that the Squadron might not be unnecessarily detained: to which the commander of the land forces sent this answer: 'We all agree in returning directly to England.' Upon which Sir Edward sent a letter to Mr. Pitt, the conclusion of which is thus: 'It was the *daily* expectation of their undertaking something, which induced me to stay here so long. As I have got their final resolution, I shall sail for England to-morrow morning.' When the fleet arrived, the whole nation was in a ferment; they exclaimed against the commanders, and cried aloud for justice on the delinquents. The officers blamed the ministry; who, to acquit themselves, directed an enquiry to be made into the causes of the miscarriage. The officers appointed to make this enquiry, whose penetration will ever be applauded, gave it as their opinion, that the causes of the miscarriage were, 'Not attacking fort Fouras by sea, at the same time that it could have been attacked by land; and coming to a resolution on the 25th of September, that an attempt on Rochefort was neither advisable nor practicable, though at that time there were no troops nor batteries on shore to prevent a descent.' From hence it appeared, that the officers had been guilty of disobedience of orders. The reader may perhaps startle at this assertion; but we will give him a part of such of the evidences as tended to prove the attempt *was practicable*. Lieutenant-colonel Clark said, that he, with three more officers, went on shore, and walked two miles, over a spongy neck of land, called Isle Denis, to the solid continent, *without molestation*; and he said the army might easily have landed at Chateilaillon bay. This opinion he formed on the spot. Colonel Wolfe (who afterwards took Quebec) confirmed his opinion, viz. that a landing on that bay might have been made entirely out of the reach of the enemy's artillery. Admiral Broderick described this landing-place to be a fair, hard, sandy beach, and in his opinion a landing might have been made here with ease, for the transports could come within half a mile of the bay.

The

R. 1757 }
 assure that you
 me, merely and
 d for your re-
 oned; but that,
 continue, with
 ber of days as
 completion of
 ssances; after
 with the fleet
 on board; in
 nstructions.

PITT:

this sloop, or
 d at the same
 nation, carried
 ure, and said
 lved to secure
 mouth of the
 chefort, as it
 nd might make
 troops; accord-
 in the Magna-
 he loss only of
 ft was made, it
 liately landed;
 ed in a council
 neither advise-
 r, after having
 it was resolved
 rante, and at
 put into the
 on a boisterous
 ; upon which
 ward Hawke,
 ith proper of-
 to acquaint
 resolution not
 t, when they
 whereon they
 ' are

The board of enquiry, by their opinion, having attributed a principal cause of the miscarriage to the military officers, the commander of the land forces, in order to vindicate his character, applied for a court martial, which was granted: the charge was disobedience of orders; but after the same evidences were again examined, with the addition of Sir Edward Hawke, he was adjudged not guilty. However, the public discontent did not seem in the least appeased. There seemed to be a suspicion, that the real causes of the failure were to be attributed some where else.

Altho' the design of this expedition was frustrated, yet the European powers interested in the sea, penetrated into the spirit of the new minister, and began instantly to change their former opinion of the British counsels. They saw with surprize a man placed at the head of, and giving directions to, a warlike people; a man who admitted no other rule for his operations against the enemy than conveniency; they were alarmed at his resolution and new system; and though he had failed in his first attempt, they saw plainly he was not discouraged by it. Sweden and Denmark concluded a treaty, purporting the defence of their commerce in the Baltic; and they sent their united squadrons to cruize in that sea, fearing he should send a fleet into the north. The Dutch proposed to augment their ships from the same fear; and the Italian states, in conjunction with the king of Naples, took every precaution that was in their power for the security of their ports. Spain and Portugal trusted their security to their important commercial connexions with Great Britain. France was not prepared for such an enemy, who braving every method, and adopting new schemes, prepared to attack her desperately. At home he was unanimously applauded; and having roused the spirit of the nation from that stupid lethargy in which he found it, was deservedly and highly esteemed by all ranks of people; and, for the first time, popularity and the administration were seen united: a measure which is so essential in a country like Britain, that a *minister*, unless he has the power and confidence to gain it, can never act with the strength of the whole nation, nor invigorate a true spirit

1757 }
spirit into
confide in
one contin
at home.

This ye
the Frenc
Admiralty
privaters
months, b
ive of the
Eagle and
at 160,00
and about
and brave
with a var
ons, in te
run of fuc
ion on th
ships hom
ineteen;
amage, a
ially Indi

On the
was opene
which was
he expenc
Herein his
resolution
of his kin
of his crow
and adher
stant rel

§ This p
that among
without incu
find that th
necessary to
be nature o
authenticate
esn justly
ther Prote

on, having attri-
bution to the milita-
ry forces, in order
to a court martial,
the obedience of or-
ders again examin-
ed, he was ad-
vised public discontent
there seemed to
the failure were

was frustrated,
in the sea, pene-
trated, and began in-
vasion of the British
territory placed at the
dislike people; a
series of operations a-
gainst them were alarmed
though he had
only he was not
concluded a
commerce in the
regions to cruize
into the north.

ships from the
injunction with
on that was in
Spain and
important com-

France was
braving every
power to attack
and loudly applaud-
ed the nation from
France, was deserv-
ing people; and,
administration
essential in a
case he has the
power to act with the
power to operate a true
spirit

spirit into the people, who abhorring or not chusing to
confide in him, his administration will be found to be
one continued scene of disgrace abroad, and distraction
at home.

This year the British privateers greatly annoyed
the French commerce; besides which the lords of the
Admiralty published a list of above 30 ships of war and
privateers, taken from the enemy in the space of four
months, by the British sloops and men of war; exclu-
sive of the Duke de Aquitaine Indiaman, taken by the
Eagle and Medway; the Pondicherry Indiaman, valued
at 160,000 pounds, taken by the Dover man of war;
and about 6 privateers brought into port by the diligent
and brave capt. Lockhart, for which he was honoured
with a variety of presents of plate by several corporati-
ons, in testimony of their esteem and regard. This
run of success was not, however, without some retribu-
tion on the side of the enemy, who, out of twenty-one
ships homeward bound from Carolina, made prize of
nineteen; whence the merchants suffered considerable
damage, and a vast deal of valuable commodities, espe-
cially Indigo, was lost to this nation.

On the first of December the parliament met, which
was opened by his majesty's speech from the throne;
which was partly calculated to prepare the nation, for
the expence of maintaining a new war on the continent.
Herein his majesty graciously declared his determined
resolution, to apply his utmost efforts, for the security
of his kingdoms:—to recover and protect the rights
of his crown and subjects in America:—to encourage
and adhere to his allies, for the preservation of the Pro-
testant religion, § and the liberties of Europe; and in
this

§ This pretext of the Protestant religion was worn so thread bare
that among the sensible part of mankind, it could no longer be used
without incurring contempt and ridicule. In order to persuade man-
kind that the Protestant religion was in danger, it would have been
necessary to specify the designs that were formed against it, as well as
the nature of the conspiracy, and to descend to particulars, properly
authenticated. In that case the greatest part of Europe would have
been justly alarmed. The Dutch, Danes, Swedes, Hungarians, and
other Protestant states of the empire could never be supposed to enter
so

this cause he earnestly solicited their hearty concurrence, and vigorous assistance.—He particularly recommended to them, that his good brother and ally the king of Prussia might be supported in such a manner, as his magnanimity and active zeal for the common cause deserved.—To the commons he expressed his concern that the former supplies they had granted, did not produce all the good effects they had reason to expect; but he had so great a reliance on their wisdom as not to doubt of their perseverance.—He only desired such supplies as should be necessary for the public service, and told them they might depend upon it that the best and most faithful œconomy should be used.

The parliament voted 60,000 seamen and 54,000 soldiers. The supplies amounted to 10,486,457*l*. Notwithstanding the greatness of this sum (of which 1,861,897*l*. was paid to our German allies) there appeared, what had not been seen for many years, a perfect unanimity throughout the whole house, which gave infinite pleasure to every individual without doors, and instilled a pleasing hope and prospect of the affairs of the nation being likely to go on well, when the great were unanimous to humble the enemy: indeed the true cause was the old ministers were reconciled to the new ones; at least both parties came to a kind of capitulation, and while they were unanimous in counsel, it was not very probable that their adherents should differ in parliament. Added to all this, the king became better reconciled to Mr. Pitt because they perfectly agreed in one very principal point, which was that of an inveterate hatred to the French; and the whole nation agreed with

so heartily into the interests of those who were bent upon its destruction, or stand neutral, as others of them did, if such danger had been apprehended: nor is it credible that even the Russians would contribute to the aggrandizement of the Catholic faith, and discipline so opposite to that of the Greek church, which they espouse. As therefore, no particular of such a design was explained, no act of oppression toward any Protestant state pointed out, except those that were exercised by the Protestants themselves; and as the court of Vienna repeatedly disavowed any such design, in the most solemn manner, it may be concluded, that the cry of religion was used to arouse, alarm and inflame; nor did the artifice prove altogether unsuccessful.

ther

them also :
his passion
strength of
posite princ
on account
Pitt was fo
ing the Fr
and securin
prudent no
the reader
what else is
that no fav
by the oth
selves with
made use of
qually defi
ther wantec
mine his fel
ed being lec
fond of reso
camp and
dependency
intrigue, a
it was, tha
al business
tion : on b
enemy's pay
operations

Expedition
in Amer
coast of
Meer, L

WE n
immortal
time the g

1758 } them also : but the difficulty was in the means to exert his passion, or rather to give it its full force with the strength of the whole nation ; each were wedded to opposite principles : his majesty was for a continental war, on account of his native and electoral dominions ; Mr. Pitt was for a naval war, as the only method of ruining the French trade, and aggrandizing this nation, and securing its dependencies. It would be neither prudent nor easy to carry this nice point any further ; the reader's penetration will enable him to conceive what else is not proper to explain. We will only add, that no favour was used by one, nor any low cunning by the other ; both were desirous of acquitting themselves with noble actions, and laudable arguments were made use of ; they were equally above baseness, and equally desirous of reducing the enemy. Mr. Pitt neither wanted nor sought closet favour, in order to undermine his fellow servants ; and his majesty equally detested being led by the nose : he was a warrior himself, and fond of resolution and spirit ; he had been bred to the camp and to real business. Hence arose that noble independency of spirit, which crushes the very embryo's of intrigue, and all the little arts of narrow minds : hence it was, that after the ministry were settled, the national business went on with success, and without interruption : on bubbling tales of courtiers, no spies in the enemy's pay, could either divert Mr. Pitt, or impede the operations of the war.

C H A P. V.

Expedition to the coast of Africa. Affairs in Asia. Affairs in America. Naval transactions. Expeditions to the coast of France. Battles of Grevelt, Sangershausen, Meer, Llanwerhagen, Zorndorff and Hohkirchen.

WE now come to the most glorious æra in the British history ; an æra that is resplendent with immortal victories, proclaiming to the latest period of time the glory and valour of Britain in subduing her proud

proud and implacable enemy. In the month of March a small armament was sent under the command of commodore Marfh, and a detachment of marines, commanded by major Mafon, to attack the French settlements at Senegal. The project had been originally conceived by one Mr. Cumming, a sensible quaker, who had been a factor on the coast of Africa, by which he had contracted an acquaintance with the Moorish king of that part of South Barbary, called by us the gum coast, or the sandy defart of Zara, who being well difpofed towards the British, and bearing an utter enmity to the French, declared he fhould never be eafy, till they were entirely driven from the river of Senegal: and he told Mr. Cumming, that if the king of Britain would fend a force fufficient, and defeat the French, he would grant an exclusive trade to his fubjects. At the fame time he favoured Mr. Cumming with an exclusive trade, by a charter written in the Arabic language. Mr. Cumming, during his ftay in Africa, made the moft minute enquiry concerning the ftrength and fituation of the French. At his return to England he communicated his intelligence to the board of trade, and with it a plan for attacking the French settlements on the coast of Africa. The miniftry adopted the fcheme; and Mr. Cumming, being the framer of it, was appointed principal director of the expedition, and failed with it, charged with a letter of credence to the Moorish king. The fleet arrived on the coast of Africa in April; and, notwithstanding the obfttruction of a very dangerous bar at the mouth of the river Senegal, the marines were landed (May 1) on the bank of the river. Upon which the French governor of fort Louis furrendered directly; and next day the corporation and burghers of the town of Senegal fubmitted, and fware allegiance to the king of Britain. This was the firft fuccefsful expedition which the British miniftry had equipped during the war, and failed not to be greatly inftrumental in difsipating thofe fears and dependancies, which Mr. Pitt found to brood over the land when he came into the adminiftration. The conqueft of Senegal added to the commercial intereffs

1758 }
of Britain
traders: t
are that v
elephants
rich feath
we had b
Dutch, w
what pric
render of
another F
but found
force. T
enterprize
squadron,
Worge, t
modore a
and havin
a furious
garrison fr
governor to
put into t
ced, the co
wife had a
ranean.

When M
he difpatch
fome troo
East-Indie
cretion, w
objects ne
Clive havi
it was not
thofe adva
prevailed;
any mater
which they
M. d'Ache
board, and
Stevens j
to the chie
M. d'Ache

R. { 1758 }
month of March
command of com-
marines, com-
the French settle-
n originally con-
ble quaker, who
frica, by which
ith the Moorish
y, called by us
Zara, who be-
sh, and bearing
lared he should
ely driven from
Cumming, that
force sufficient,
nt an exclusive
he favoured Mr.
a charter written
ing, during his
nquiry concern-
French. At his
intelligence to
or attacking the
ca. The mini-
ming, being the
ector of the ex-
with a letter of
t arrived on the
standing the ob-
e mouth of the
(May 1) on the
rench governor
l next day the
of Senegal sub-
ng of Britain.
which the Bri-
war, and failed
ting those fears
l to brood over
stration. The
ercial interests
of

of Britain; and poured fresh wealth into the hands of her traders: the commodities imported from this settlement are that valuable article gum senega, hides, bees wax, elephants teeth, cotton, gold dult, negro slaves, ostrich feathers, ambergris, indigo and civet. Hitherto we had been obliged to buy our gum senega of the Dutch, who purchased it of the French, and then set what price they pleased on it for us. After the surrender of Senegal, the fleet visited the island of Goree, another French settlement on the coast of Africa; but found it too strong to be attempted by their small force. The ministry finding the success of the first enterprize, dispatched commodore Keppel with a small squadron, and some land forces commanded by colonel Worge, to attack the island of Goree. The commodore arrived before it on the 29th of December, and having ranged his fleet opposite the forts, began a furious cannonade, which in a little time drove the garrison from their quarters, and necessitated the governor to surrender at discretion. A garrison being put into the fort, and that at Senegal being reinforced, the commodore returned to England; where likewise had arrived admiral Osborn from the Mediterranean.

When Mr. Pitt first came into the administration, he dispatched commodore Steevens, with a squadron and some troops, to reinforce his majesty's fleet in the East-Indies, which might act there with powers of discretion, while his attention was employed on other objects nearer home. Admiral Watson and colonel Clive having gained many advantages over the enemy, it was not only Mr. Pitt's immediate aim to pursue those advantages, while the heat and thirst of conquest prevailed; but likewise to prevent the French deriving any material services in any part of India from a fleet, which they had at the same time sent, commanded by M. d'Ache, and 8000 troops, which were put on board, and commanded by general Lally. Commodore Steevens joined admiral Pococke, who had succeeded to the chief command on the death of admiral Watson. M. d'Ache arrived at Pondicherry, where general Lally

with the troops were landed. The scene of action was now to begin. M. Lally had boasted before he left Europe, that he would drive the British totally off the coast of Coromandel. He was warm and fool-hardy; and full of the idea (which he had suffered to get the ascendancy of his tumultuous imagination) when he took the field, he vaunted of the great acts he would perform; and the cruelties he resolved to inflict on the British; but like a true barbarian whose passion exceeds his reason, or one bereft of prudence, he precipitately entered the campaign before he had provided the means of support for his army, which had been considerably augmented by several reinforcements. He marched directly against fort St. David, while the French fleet sailed away to cover the siege. Admiral Pococke having intelligence of these proceedings, sailed likewise to fort St. David, and engaged the French fleet, which being superior in number, and three of the British captains behaving in a cowardly manner, he gained no material advantage, though he continued the fight with great inequality till night, when the two fleets separated; the French returned to Pondicherry, and the British to Madras; both to repair their damages. Both squadrons having quitted their station off fort St. David, Lally pushed the siege of that place with vigour, which being in want of water and ammunition, major Polier, who commanded the troops, surrendered in twelve days (June 2, 1758). The conqueror blew up the fortifications, and reduced the place to a heap of rubbish; and besides plundering the inhabitants as well of fort St. David as of all the villas round about, he wantonly set fire to their habitations, and endeavoured to destroy the face of the whole country. But the ill star of France, which in no place seemed well on their affairs, began now to influence them here. Lally found, that by making a desert of the country he was unable to subsist his army; and, to his misfortune, the finances of France were so extremely low, by the large subsidies which the French were obliged to pay several of the European powers, to form and preserve the continental system of Europe

against

against Pr
not afford
could neit
resolved t
of Tanjor
refusing to
marched h
skill and
defended t
on began
y exhaust
either hear
the supplie
which red
length, un
all the par
the siege v
cannon be
neighbourh
In the mo
and began
dras. La
that the
were insuf
after the s
again fail
found off
than they
chace, and
the French
made a fo
night, wh
escaped bac
much dam
lay there,
Bourbon t
an seas to
whose flee
ships, mer
ed his fo
orders to
gain to jo

R. } 1758
scene of action
passed before he
the British totally
was warm and
which he had suf-
multitudinous imagi-
vaunted of the
the cruelties he re-
ce a true barbari-
or one bereft of
campaign before
rt for his army,
ented by several
against fort St.
away to cover
intelligence of
fort St. David,
a being superior
captains behav-
no material ad-
fight with great
fleets separated;
and the British
ges. Both squa-
fort St. David,
ce with vigour
ammunition, ma-
ops, surrendered
e conqueror blew
e place to a heap
the inhabitants
the villas round
habitations, and
the whole coun-
h in no place see
influence them
a desert of the
army; and, to
were so extreme-
ich the French
uropean powers,
ystem of Europe
against

1758 } HISTORY of the WAR. 149
against Prussia and Hanover, that their ministry could
not afford to send him any money; so that now he
could neither buy nor plunder. In this dilemma he
resolved to extort a considerable sum from the king
of Tanjore, a prince of the country; but that chief
refusing to comply with his request, he in a rage
marched his army, and laid siege to his capital. The
skill and courage of some British engineers bravely
defended the place; in a short time Lally's ammuni-
tion began to run low, and his provisions were entire-
ly exhausted. The people of the country, who had
either heard of, or suffered by his cruelties, cut off all
the supplies to his army in return for his barbarities,
which reduced him almost to a state of famine. At
length, unable to stay any longer, he, tortured with
all the pangs of chagrin and disappointment, raised
the siege with the utmost precipitation, and left his
cannon behind. He returned to Pondicherry, in the
neighbourhood of which the troops were refreshed.
In the month of October he marched into Arcot,
and began to make preparations for the siege of Ma-
dras. Lally's army at this time was so numerous,
that the British forces on the coast of Coromandel
were insufficient to oppose him in the field. Soon
after the surrender of fort St. David, admiral Pococke
again failed in quest of the French fleet, whom he
sought off Pondicherry; but they no sooner saw him,
than they put to sea in the utmost haste: he then gave
chace, and on the third day came up with them; but
the French would not stand a fair engagement; they
made a sort of running fight in an irregular line till
night, when, under favour of the darkness, they e-
scaped back to Pondicherry. However, they were so
much damaged by this engagement, that after a short
stay there, d'Ache was obliged to sail to the island of
Bourbon to refit, leaving the sovereignty of the Indi-
an seas to admiral Pococke and commodore Stevens,
whose fleet was much inferior to his in number of
ships, men, and weight of metal. When Lally form-
ed his solution of laying siege to Madras, he sent
orders to Golconda for M. de Bussey and M. Mor-
vain to join him with part of their forces, and leave

the command of the remainder at Massulipatum to the marquis de Conflans. Soon after M. de Busley was departed, the country powers resolved to throw off the French yoke, and entered one of the towns which the French possessed, and tore down the colours; upon which Conflans resolved to check their insolence, and marched his forces against them. In this distress the chief applied to colonel Clive at Calcutta for assistance; who after deliberating on the nature and consequence of the enterprize, detached colonel Forde with a body of Europeans. This officer attacked M. de Conflans in the month of December, and gained a complete victory over him. Massulipatum fell in consequence; thus the British gained possession of an extensive sea coast, and other considerable advantages, besides being paid for their assistance; and likewise concluded a treaty with another chief, in which it was enacted that the French should be totally extirpated the country.

As the primary object of the war was America, Britain lost no time in exerting her vigilance, and making early preparations for effectually crushing the enemy's power in that part of the world. At this time the German affairs, though they tenderly touched the king's heart, were not arose to such importance, as to engross any thing more than a small part of the attention of the ministry: they were not yet brought to consider them as of the highest consequence; they were still for reducing the enemy's settlements abroad, and particularly in America, and assisting Germany only by annoying the coast of France. The first object that they aimed at was Louisbourg, a place of the utmost importance to the French, and when taken, would be a great step towards annihilating their power in North America. For this purpose, they began at the beginning of the year to equip a large fleet. All the necessary preparations were timely executed and care was taken to pitch upon the fittest officers to do British business; they employed men capable of serving their country; men of courage, ability and merit. Accordingly admiral Boscawen, with

a fleet of
land force
bruary.
the enem
admiral
qual capa
they wer
nation, t
the relie
mander o
had prep
designs;
ral Osbo
tar. Th
at Toul
force his
this squa
had faile
ed up by
thagen.
with the
captain
command
able tim
her, not
force; bu
struck to
killed, b
lieutenan
enemy's
called t
of Spain
was a fr
cellent
the tidin
of reliev
not bein
returned
other fl
equippe
two fri
three th

R. 1758

Massulipatum to the
de Bussey was
d to throw off
the towns which
n the colours;
neck their inso-
them. In this
live at Calcutta
on the nature
etached colonel
is officer attack-
December, and
Massulipatum fell
ed possession of
iderable advan-
tance; and like-
chief, in which
l be totally ex-

was America,
vigilance, and
lly crushing the
. At this time
erly touched the
importance, as to
art of the atten-
t yet brought
t consequence;
y's settlements
, and assisting
ast of France.
s Louisbourg, a
ne French, and
wards annihilat-
or this purpose,
year to equip a
ons were timely
upon the fitted
employed men
of courage, ab-
Boscawen, with

1758 } HISTORY of the WAR. 151

a fleet of men of war, and a considerable number of land forces, set sail from England on the 19th of February. This was timing things in a proper manner; the enemy had yet no force in America equal to what admiral Boscawen carried, nor any commander of equal capacity and reputation. However, as soon as they were acquainted with that brave officer's destination, they equipped two fleets at different ports for the relief of Louisbourg: one at Toulon, the commander of which was M. de la Clue; but our ministry had prepared every thing in order to frustrate these designs; a British fleet, under the direction of admiral Osborn, was stationed at the Streights of Gibraltar. The French court equipped a second squadron at Toulon, to strengthen de la Clue, and enable him to force his way through the Streights; the command of this squadron was given to M. du Quesne. De la Clue had sailed before the other was ready, and was blocked up by admiral Osborn in the Spanish port of Carthage. Du Quesne came to relieve him, and fell in with the British fleet. The Monmouth of 64 guns, captain Gardener, engaged the Foudroyant of 80 guns, commanded by du Quesne in person, for a considerable time, and it is thought would alone have taken her, notwithstanding the superiority of the enemy's force; but two other British ships coming up, du Quesne struck to the Monmouth, the captain of whom was killed, but the ship was bravely fought by the first lieutenant Mr. Carkett. The Orphee, another of the enemy's ships, was likewise taken; and the third, called the Oriflamme, was drove ashore on the coast of Spain. The only remaining vessel of this squadron was a frigate, named the Pleiade, which being an excellent sailer, escaped back to Toulon, and carried the tidings of this disaster. Thus was this scheme of relieving Louisbourg frustrated; for M. de la Clue, not being able to force his passage through the Streights, returned to Toulon, where his ships were laid up. The other fleet, designed to succour North America, was equipped at Kochfort; it consisted of six ships of war, two frigates, and forty transports, having on board three thousand troops; but Sir Edward Hawke was

sent in April with a fleet to prevent their sailing. As soon as the enemy saw him approach, they ran their ships ashore, and threw their guns, stores, lading, and even ballast over board, in order to lighten them and run them further out of his reach. Thus the design and the equipment were totally defeated; and it has been said, that the guns, stores, and lading, were entirely lost. A number of small craft were employed to drag the ships through the mud, by which they were preserved; but they did not attempt to venture out to sea again. In the mean time admiral Boscawen arrived in America, where the plans of three different operations were to be executed for the speedy reduction of the enemy. The earl of Loudon having returned to England, the chief command devolved on major general Abercrombie, who afterwards pursued, or nearly pursued, his lordship's plans. The first, and indeed principal plan of the operations, was an expedition against Louisbourg; the fleet under the direction of admiral Boscawen, who was arrived at Halifax, together with the troops, in number about 12,000, commanded by major general Amherst, assisted by brigadier general Wolfe. On the 28th of May this armament departed from Halifax, and on the 2d of June the fleet appeared off Louisbourg; but such a prodigious surf swelled all along the shore, that they were six days off the coast before a landing was found practicable. The governor of Louisbourg in the interim exerted all his skill to prevent their landing; he established a chain of posts that extended two leagues and a half along the most accessible parts of the beach, and he threw up intrenchments and erected batteries: the harbour was defended by five ships of the line and five frigates, three of which he ordered to be sunk at the mouth, to prevent the British fleet getting in: but all these precautions and endeavours were not sufficient to check the ardour and resolution of the British officers, who, as soon as the surf was somewhat abated, lost not a moment's time in landing. Brigadier general Wolfe, to his immortal honour, with an intrepidity unparalleled, gained this material point, in spite of the enemy's utmost efforts.

The

The rest and the siege could my's ship bring their fore general the Light called the the enemy nicated to Only two to secure, he manne lions, un- forey and dark night ships swo her on fir governor British an next day, Breton. in the wh arms, the thy obser real num before, w it was no quest wa Rollo to instantly the news arrived in out the v The p sition to French i fears of fishers on of this c precedin the Briti

R. { 1758
nt their sailing.
roach, they ran
uns, stores, lad-
order to lighten
s reach. Thus
otally defeated;
stores, and lad-
small craft were
mud, by which
ot attempt to
n time admiral
e the plans of
executed for the
earl of Loudon
f command de-
who afterwards
p's plans. The
operations, was
fleet under the
was arrived at
number about
Amherst, af-
n the 28th of
alifax, and on
ouisbourg; but
the shore, that
a landing was
Louisbourg in
nt their land-
that extended
ccessible parts
nments and e-
nded by five
ce of which he
ent the British
ns and endea-
ardour and re-
s soon as the
oment's time
his immortal
l, gained this
tmost efforts.
The

1758 } HISTORY of the WAR. 153
The rest of the troops followed him. The enemy fled, and the town of Louisbourg was invested. But the siege could not be prosecuted with safety until the enemy's ships in the harbour were taken, as they could bring their guns to bear upon the British camp: therefore general Wolfe immediately secured a place called the Light-house Battery, and another more material, called the Island Battery; when by the bombs one of the enemy's great ships was set on fire, which communicated to two others, and all three were consumed. Only two now remained, which the admiral undertook to secure, in order to gain possession of the harbour; he manned the boats of the squadron, and in two divisions, under the command of two young captains Laforey and Balfour, he sent them into the harbour in a dark night. These gallant heroes boarded the enemy's ships sword in hand, and one, being a-ground, they set her on fire, and towed the other out in triumph. The governor of the town having now no resource, nor the British any impediment to hinder their operations, he next day, July 26, surrendered the whole island of Cape Breton. The garrison were made prisoners, amounting in the whole, including such of the inhabitants as bore arms, the irregulars, seamen, &c. to 5637. It is well worthy observation in this place, that now we behold the real number of that formidable garrison, which the year before, when other commanders were on that station, it was not deemed prudent to attack. When this conquest was achieved, admiral Boscawen detached lord Rollo to take possession of the island of St. John's, which instantly submitted to the British government. When the news of these glorious and inestimable conquests arrived in Britain, a general joy diffused itself throughout the whole nation.

The possession of Cape Breton was a valuable acquisition to Great-Britain. It not only distressed the French in their fishery and navigation, but removed all fears of encroachment and rivalry from the British fishers on the banks of Newfoundland. When the plan of this conquest was originally laid down during the preceding war, it was demonstrated, that it would put the British in sole possession of the fishery of North-America,

rica. which would annually return to Great-Britain two millions Sterling for the manufactures yearly shipped to the plantations; employ many thousand families that were otherwise unserviceable to the public; increase the shipping and mariners, and greatly extend navigation.

The other plans of operation in America were: brigadier-general Forbes was to go with about 8000 men to attack fort Du Quesne near the Ohio, and seize the lands which the French had usurped: and general Abercrombie, the commander in chief, with about 16,000 men, was to reduce Crown Point, in order to open a road to the frontiers of Canada. The latter of these plans did not succeed. The vanguard of the army, in its rout to Ticonderoga, a place which the general intended first to reduce before he attempted Crown Point, fell in with a party of the enemy's Indians, upon which a skirmish of bush-fighting ensued, in which the gallant and admired lord Howe was slain. Notwithstanding this little disaster the army marched up to Ticonderoga (July 9) before which they found the enemy had felled a great number of trees, and placed other things to prevent the British troops approaching in regular order; the enemy had likewise thrown up intrenchments, and raised a breast-work eight feet high: however, the troops advanced in the best manner possible, and with an undaunted resolution mounted the works sword in hand, unsupported by their artillery (which was not brought up) or any thing that could give them the least hopes of success, except what they could derive by their own personal prowess. In this naked manner they for four hours maintained a most bloody and unequal conflict. The enemy's fire was terrible, as it was both from musquetry and cannon, and discharged in such volleys, the weight of which it was impossible to sustain. The enemy being securely covered by their works, which had been vainly attempted to be stormed, and there being no prospect of any thing but an increase of slaughter, the general ordered the troops to be drawn off, and to retreat, after the loss of about 2000 men; which was accordingly done without any molestation from the enemy. More fortunate,

1758 ?
 mate, howe
 crombie de
 dertake.
 attack For
 rence, whi
 cretion (A
 pieces of
 the enemie
 Forbes in
 Quesne; b
 of major G
 prize, had
 he was sur
 my's troop
 cruel enga
 usual cour
 almost all
 ther office
 they retre
 standing t
 vanced;
 could not
 bandoned
 ments on
 British tr
 the fort;
 tiguous t
 troops an
 rying in
 so wise a
 name of t
 which ne
 PITTSBU
 ing left a
 ships of t
 who was
 At the
 some div
 the war
 meaning
 pliancy

Great-Britain
s yearly ship-
and families
e public; in-
tly extend na-

ica were: bri-
out 8000 men
and seize the
general Aber-
about 16,000
der to open a
latter of these
of the army;
ch the general
mpted Crown
Indians, upon
in which the
n. Notwith-
hed up to Ti-
nd the enemy
placed other
oaching in re-
rown up in-
ght feet high:
manner possi-
mounted the
their artillery
ng that could
ept what they
wefs. In this
ained a molt
my's fire was
and cannon,
at of which it
eing securely
ainly attempt-
ospect of any
neral ordered
eat, after the
ordingly done
More fortu-
nate,

nate, however, was an enterprize, which general Aber-
crombie detached lieutenant-colonel Bradstreet to un-
dertake. This officer, with 3000 men was ordered to
attack Fort Fronteniac, situated on the river St. Law-
rence, which, when he approached, surrendered at dis-
cretion (Aug. 27) notwithstanding there were in it 60
pieces of cannon and 16 mortars: he likewise took all
the enemies armed vessels on Lake Ontario. Brigadier
Forbes in the mean time marched towards Fort Du
Quesne; but when his van-guard, under the command
of major Grant, who designed to take the place by sur-
prize, had approached within a few miles of the fort,
he was surrounded by a greatly superior part of the ene-
my's troops and Indians; on which an obstinate and
cruel engagement began, which the British with their
usual courage maintained near three hours, when being
almost all cut to pieces, and major Grant, with 19 o-
ther officers, and a number of troops, made prisoners,
they retreated and joined the main army. Notwith-
standing the loss of this skirmish, brigadier Forbes ad-
vanced; but the enemy reflecting that their works
could not withstand regular approaches, prudently a-
bandoned the fort in time, and retired to their settle-
ments on the Mississippi. Next day (Nov. 25th) the
British troops, without opposition, took possession of
the fort; the contention for which, with the lands con-
tiguous to it, had kindled up the flames of war. The
troops and officers emulated by their success, and glo-
rying in the minister who directed their operations in
so wise and effectual a manner, instantly changed the
name of the fort, and, with a propriety and compliment
which need not be pointed out, gave it the name of
PITTSBURG. The admirals Boscawen and Hardy, hav-
ing left a considerable fleet at Halifax, returned with 4
ships of the line to Engand, as did also gen. Abercrombie,
who was succeeded in his command by gen. Amherst.

At the beginning of the year it is said there were
some divided opinions, concerning how the theatre of
the war should be made: some persons, whose well-
meaning may not be disputed, but whose weakness and
pliancy were always for clogging the interest of Great-
Britain

Britain, with measures of an extraneous and incumbering nature, were for bending the dignity and importance of the national affairs to the servility of being secondary concerns to those of Germany; they were for embarking our whole land force to the assistance of prince Ferdinand, to enable him to keep the French on their own frontiers, which these *most sagacious* politicians said would bring matters to a speedy decision. The real friends of Britain, who were enjoined in the guidance of business of this high import, and had but lately come into power, urged as the primary object the destruction of the French marine; the shaking their internal security by expeditions to their coasts; not upon any account weaken our efforts in America, which however would be, in case we did embark our force for Germany: they said an army of 50,000 foreigners, maintained at our expence was certainly enough in Germany to keep the French at bay; for they looked upon continental operations in only a secondary light, and the sending our troops thither as squandering away our men as well as money; whereas, were they employed in continually alarming the enemy's coast, it would employ and harrass the French troops at home. The popularity of these latter, brought their opinions to prevail. Two squadrons were fitted out by the latter end of May, which filled the French coast with terror; the greater was commanded by lord Anson, destined to watch the enemies ports, and to prevent their ships from incommoding the landing of the troops; the lesser was commanded by commodore Howe, with whom embarked the duke of Marlborough, with 13,000 men and a train of artillery; this force the commodore safely landed on the 5th of June in Cancalle bay, near St. Malo; the town being found too strong to attempt, they set fire to an hundred sail of shipping in a bason, under the cannon of the castle, without its ever offering to fire a gun at them; they likewise burned several magazines of naval stores, and did other considerable damages to the enemy: having nothing further to do, they reembarked without molestation, and reconnoitred the coast towards the town of Cherbourg; but their provisions being short, and the soldiers sickly, by being so long

long coope
Helen's on
cessful, did
that he wa
old leven
their own
struction
they were
and their
well as the
conducted
office found
mony, but
they confer
with a bod
knew was
expedition
considering
would muc
they could
ter of our
only enabl
mediately
and hazar
case, and y
ments, the
expedition
land forces
to general
now duke
modore Ho
near Cher
bason, su
works for
harbour, b
expence to
which the
for the pa
and put on
non and t
This ord
while, lay

nd incumber-
nd importance
ing secondary
e for embark-
nce of prince
rench on their
our politicians
on. The real
the guidance
ut lately come
he destruction
internal secu-
upon any ac-
hich however
e for Germa-
ers, maintain-
n Germany to
upon conti-
ight, and the
ng away our
ney employed
ast, it would
home. The
opinions to
by the latter
with terror;
n, destined to
eir ships from
s; the lesser
th whom em-
000 men and
nodore safely
bay, near St.
to attempt,
g in a bason,
ever offering
d several ma-
nsiderable da-
er to do, they
onnoired the
t their provi-
by being so
long

long cooped up in the transports, they returned to St. Helen's on the 29th. Though this expedition was successful, did great damage to the enemy, and proved that he was vulnerable upon his own coast, yet did the old leven continue to haggle for an acquiescence to their own projects, and attempt to modify their construction on something that was German; perhaps they were importuned by our German friends, and their solicitations proceeded in consequence, as well as their uneasiness and dislike of measures that were conducted on a single principle. These new men in office found there was no other way to preserve harmony, but capitulate with their opponents; therefore they consented to the sending the duke of Marlborough with a body of British troops to Germany. This they knew was inervating our power at home; and, if the expeditions to France should be continued, which, considering the expence of first equipping the squadrons would much better be done than let the ships lie idle, they could answer no end, but exposing us to the laughter of our enemies, by being, with a handful of men, only enabled to make little desultory efforts, and immediately obliged to embark, perhaps, with difficulty and hazard; all which, in the end, proved to be the case, and yet, by being circumstanced amidst embarrassments, they could not prevent the evils. In the second expedition to the coast of France the command of the land forces, not amounting to 6000 men, was giving to general Bligh; his royal highness prince Edward, now duke of York, entered as a volunteer with commodore Howe: On the 6th of August they were landed near Cherbourg, where they destroyed the mole, pier, bason, sluices, floodgates, and many other excellent works for making a complete, convenient, and strong harbour, begun, but not yet finished, at a prodigious expence to the French king: they burned some vessels which they found in the harbour, and took hostages for the payment of contributions which they levied; and put on board the ships twenty pieces of brass cannon and two mortars, which they found in the place. This ordnance was brought to England, and, for a while, lay in Hyde-Park for public view, and were afterwards

terwards carried in childish and ridiculous triumph to the Tower. Many people considered this parade, as calculated to keep the people in good humour to support the charges of the war; and it must be owned that sights forcibly strike ordinary minds; but is it not strange to see men of sense intoxicate themselves in this low, illiberal manner, and fall passively down into the tumultuous torrent of the ignorant, inconsiderate, and contemptuous rabble, and mingle in person and opinion with the scum of human nature, that are a disgrace to our country? On the 16th the troops were re-embarked, perhaps with a design of visiting some other part of the enemy's coast; but the fleet was driven to the coast of England, where it remained only two days without landing the troops, and then returned to the coast of France: A second time the troops were landed near St. Malo; it is astonishing to think what the general could mean by this disembarkation, since the duke of Marlborough with a superior force had done all that possible could be done in this neighbourhood—except he meant to take the town; but finding he could not, he imprudently marched into the country, while the fleet, for the better conveniency of receiving the troops, moved into the bay of St. Cas, or St. Cast. However, upon having certain intelligence brought him, that the duke d'Aiguillon, with a superior force, was in full march against him, he resolved to return to the ships; yet from some unaccountable fatality, though the troops were not far from the shore, a great deal of time was unnecessarily and prodigally thrown away in performing this retreat. Most people apprehend, that, with prudence, the troops might have been re-embarked unmolested; as it was the enemy, though at a much greater distance, gained the beach as soon as the British: It is true, the major-part of our troops were put on board the transports before the enemy ventured to appear; but the rear-guard, composed of grenadiers, and the first regiment of guards, amounting in the whole to about 1500 men, under the command of major general Dury, for Bligh was gone on board the fleet, were at this time on the beach. Dury following the dictates of rage and despair, permitted the enemy without hindrance

to assemble
that was d
crowded by
the shore;
mer, and th
in a little
they of cou
coemy at f
fire, clemen
rendered a
and were d
Some few
much great
sailors emp
to, and ret
instead of t
carrying th
came out
situation.
France no
tion; and
of Britain
France cla
have been
moment.

Notwith
had signal
pence of
the distres
of war wh
no proposi
ties conce
veterate
reconcile
king of P
B... sec
power th
confeder
which, in
his Prussia
of their

R. 1758 }
 ous triumph to
 this parade, a
 humour to sup-
 be owned these
 but is it not
 emselves in this
 down into the
 onsiderate, and
 son and opini-
 t are a disgrace
 ps were re-em-
 ing some other
 was driven to
 only two days
 returned to the
 ps were landed
 k what the ge-
 since the duke
 d done all that
 rhood—except
 g he could not,
 ntry, while the
 ing the troops,
 ast. However,
 him, that the
 ce, was in full
 n to the ships;
 ough the troops,
 eal of time was
 y in performing
 hat, with pru-
 embarked un-
 gh at a much
 as the British:
 s were put on
 entured to ap-
 renadiers, and
 n the whole to
 major general
 fleet, were at
 he dictates of
 out hindrance
 to

to assemble in great numbers in his front; and, when that was done, he attacked them; his efforts were seconded by the frigates and bomb-ketches, ranged along the shore; the troops fought in a most courageous manner, and their bravery was worthy of a better fortune; in a little time their ammunition was expended, and they of course gave way before superior numbers; the enemy at first gave no quarter, but the ships ceasing to fire, clemency was shewn, and part of our troops surrendered at discretion; the rest jumped into the sea and were drowned, among whom was Dury himself. Some few were carried to the ships in boats; but a much greater number might have been saved, had the sailors emptied their boats into the first ship they came to, and returned directly to the beach for the rest; but instead of that they infamously preserved a punctilio, in carrying the troops to the particular transport they came out of, without considering the distance of the situation. The fleets returned home, and went to France no more. Bligh suffered greatly in his reputation; and, as some think, undeservedly. The people of Britain were dispirited by this affair, and those of France elated; both, by far more than they ought to have been, considering it was a transaction of but little moment.

Notwithstanding the bloodshed and ravages which had signalized the former campaign, the incredible expence of money, the scarcity of forage and provision, the distresses of Saxony in particular, and the calamities of war which desolated the greatest part of the empire, no proposition of peace was hinted by either of the parties concerned: jarring interests were harmonized, inveterate jealousies asswaged, and even inconsistencies reconciled, in connecting the confederacy against the king of Prussia; and on the other hand the king of Great Britain seemed determined to support to the utmost of his power this monarch. Yet the members of the grand confederacy were actuated by very different motives, which, in the sequel, operated for the preservation of his Prussian majesty, by preventing the full execution of their united strength. The empress-queen, whose primary

primary aim was the retrieving of Silesia, was so far captivated by personal hatred and revenge against the king of Prussia, that to gratify this, she sacrificed the interests of her family, as well as the repose of the empire, by admitting the natural enemies of her house into the Austrian Netherlands, and inviting them to invade the dominions of her co-estates. France, true to her old political maxims, wished to see the house of Austria weakened by the divisions in the empire, which she industriously fomented; for this reason it could not be her interest to effect the ruin of the house of Brandenburg; and therefore she no doubt set bounds to the prosecution of her schemes in favour of the court of Vienna; but her designs against Hanover, amounted to absolute conquest. In pursuance of these, she sent an army of 120,000 men across the Rhine instead of 24,000 which she engaged to furnish by the original treaty with the empress-queen.

The first operations of the allies, commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, was their advancing in the month of January into the country of Bremen; where, in a very short time, they dislodged the enemy out of all the towns there. The duke de Richlieu, finding he could not stop their progress, was stimulated to commit the most unparalleled acts of wanton and unprovoked barbarity; among these, was the burning the orphan house at Zell, while the people were in it, and other deeds of rapine and oppression: the French ministry were dissatisfied with his conduct, and therefore recalled him, and gave the command of the army to the count de Clermont: this was the third command-er which the French army had in one year; a circumstance which sufficiently evince the unsteadiness of their councils. Clermont found the troops in a most miserable condition; the winter excursions, want of necessaries, hard, duty, severe weather and distempers, had reduced them to a wretched remnant; they abandoned the cities of Hanover and Zell and retired towards Hamelen: the town of Hoya upon the Weser was taken by surprise by the hereditary prince of Brunswick, who had voluntarily entered into the army, in which he frequently signalized himself; but this was his

his first ex-
retreated t
intrenched
ments fro
to the kin
the sea, o
some time
manded b
evacuating
the British
reinforce
view. Pr
mont to t
took his
attack the
of June,
a short
slain and
Clermont
took refu
he was a
by the al
kind of a
have been
genius of
own fro
army was
under the
sures wer
allied ar
borough
At this
mand, v
threatene
but the
be joine
that the
Isenbour
until he
ed to tra
but the
prince d

R. { 1758
Hessia, was so far
engage against the
he sacrificed the
purpose of the em-
les of her house
inviting them to
France, true
see the house of
e empire, which
on it could not
house of Bran-
t set bounds to
r of the court of
over, amounted
these, she sent
Rhine instead of
by the original
commanded by
their advancing
ry of Bremen;
ged the enemy
Richlieu, find-
as stimulated to
anton and un-
s the burning
ple were in it,
n: the French
act, and there-
d of the army
third command-
ar; a circum-
ndness of their
a most miser-
want of ne-
ad distempers,
t; they aban-
nd retired to-
on the Weser
rince of Brun-
the army, in
but this was
his

1758 } HISTORY of the WAR. 161
his first exploit. After the taking of Hoya, Clermont
retreated to the Rhine, and having passed that river, he
intrenched his army until he should receive reinforce-
ments from France. The town of Embden, belonging
to the king of Prussia, situated on the river Ems, next
to the sea, of which the French had been in possession
some time, was now taken by a British squadron, com-
manded by comodore Holmes; the French garrison
evacuating the place; it was afterwards a port to land
the British troops at, who were from time to time sent to
reinforce the allies, and perhaps it was taken with that
view. Prince Ferdinand followed the count de Cler-
mont to the Rhine; and having passed that river, he
took his measures so well, that he found means to
attack the enemy's left wing at Crevelt on the 23d
of June, which he routed and dispersed after
a short dispute, in which the French lost, in
slain and prisoners, between 4 and 5000 men.
Clermont having collected the fugitives, retired and
took refuge under the cannon of Cologne; where
he was a tame spectator of the reduction of Dusseldorp
by the allies. However, the conquerors derived on
kind of advantage from their victory: it seemed to
have been only fought for the sake of displaying the
genius of the general. The French army, being on their
own frontiers, were soon reinforced; and another
army was assembled on the other side of the Rhine,
under the command of the prince de Soubise. Mea-
sures were than taken in Britain for reinforcing the
allied army, and a corps under the duke of Marl-
borough was landed at Embden for that purpose.
At this time the count de Clermont resigned his com-
mand, which was conferred on M. Contades, who
threatened to attack prince Ferdinand in his turn;
but the prince resolved to lie quiet, until he should
be joined by the British troops: he flattered himself,
that the Hessian troops, commanded by the prince of
Isenbourg, would prevent Soubise from entering Hesse,
until he received the reinforcement, when he purpos-
ed to transfer the seat of war into the enemy's country;
but the duke de Broglie, who was detached by the
prince de Soubise, attacked and defeated the prince
of

of Isenbourg on the 23d of July at Sangershausen and thereby not only opened a passage for the French troops into Westphalia, but likewise give them possession of the Weser; advantages which more than counterballanced those which prince Ferdinand had gained by the action at Crevelt: this prince now began to think of repassing the Rhine in order to effect his junction with the duke of Marlborough, which he had reason to apprehend the prince of Soubise would endeavour to prevent. M. de Chevert, an able French general, had passed the Rhine with 12,000 men, in order to besiege Dusseldorp; but finding that impracticable by the late heavy rains, he resolved to dislodge baron Imhoff, an Hanoverian officer, who was posted with 3000 men at Meer, to cover the bridge over the Rhine at Rees, to secure a considerable magazine there, and preserve the communication between prince Ferdinand and the duke of Marlborough: Chevert's design was to sieze the magazine, burn the bridge, and cut off the British troops, and with this view he attacked Imhoff on the 5th of August; but this officer having notice of his intentions, had taken his measures so well, that in half an hour he repulsed the French officer with loss, and obliged him to retire under the cannon of Wesel. This little victory was productive of great advantages to the allies: Imhoff quitted his post at Meer, and marched to meet the duke of Marlborough, with whom he happily effected a junction, which had hitherto been attended with many difficulties. Prince Ferdinand without any difficulty repassed the Rhine, and drew near to the prince of Isenbourg; and that prince collected all his fugitives, and began to recover from his disorder; but Gottingen was, in the mean time, reduced by the prince de Soubise, who perceiving the Hessians reassembling, shewed a design of attacking them again; upon which prince Ferdinand detached general Oberg, with 12,000 men, to reinforce them and take the command of the whole; however. they were still greatly inferior to Soubise's army, which unexpectedly attacked them on the last day of December, at Llanwerhagen in Hesse, and defeated them with the loss of 1500 men: as they effected a re-

treat

treat in
nor could
as the sea
had by th
country C
up their w
paign occa
which can
ticular, be
and diet;
German fr
come to la
fatality cu
numbers o
same caus
state; bec
depend so
tends to m
most part
man, whe
cannot be
lord Geor
It havin
from the c
the former
stronger m
too power
ported by
Hanover v
the tender
if it should
quests. A
of Britain
The peopl
the eclat o
time when
that the tr
which, for
' Where
' sian ma
' day of J
' to the p

R. } 175
Sangerhausen
ge for the French
give them pos
which more than
Fredinand had
prince now be
in order to effe
rough, which he
of Soubise woul
an able French
12,000 men, in
ling that imprac
olved to dislodge
was posted with
e over the Rhine
azine there, and
prince Ferdinand
rt's design was
, and cut off the
attacked Imbois
er having notice
res so well, that
ch officer with
the cannon of
utive of great
ted his post at
f Marlborough,
ion, which had
culties. Prince
ted the Rhine,
ourg; and that
began to reco-
n was, in the
e Soubise, who
hewed a design
prince Ferdi-
3,000 men, to
of the whole;
or to Soubise's
on the last day
e, and defeated
y effected a re-
treat

treat in tolerable order, their defeat was not total; nor could Soubise reap any advantage from the victory, as the season was too far advanced. Prince Ferdinand had by this time retired into Westphalia, into which country Contades followed him, and both armies took up their winter-quarters in it. The fatigues of the campaign occasioned a fever to rage among the allied troops, which carried off great numbers; of the British in particular, because they were not accustomed to the climate and diet; nor indeed enjoyed any benefits which their German friends could deprive them of, though they were come to lay down their lives in their defence. This fatality cut off the duke of Marlborough at Munster; the numbers of private men, which were carried off by the same cause, were perhaps concealed for reasons of state; because in a government like ours, where things depend so much on popularity, any intelligence, which tends to render odious a favourite cause, are for the most part industriously hid; yet the death of a great man, when he amounts to a commander in chief, cannot be concealed. The command devolved upon lord George Sackville.

It having been found impossible to separate Britain from the continent, the engagements entered into by the former administration were now cemented in a still stronger manner. The confederacy against Prussia being too powerful for him, he in all probability, if not supported by England, would be crushed; and if he fell, Hanover would instantly fall likewise. The latter was the tender point, and at a peace it must be regained, even if it should be set at the high price of all the British conquests. According to this system, it was the interest of Britain to support the existence of the king of Prussia. The people were unanimous in their desires of doing it: the eclat of his arms had gained their esteem. It was at the time when this vein was swelled with the warmest blood, that the treaty with Prussia was made. A translation of which, for the reader's satisfaction, we shall here insert.

Whereas a treaty between their Britannic and Prussian majesties was concluded and signed on the 16th day of January 1756, the stipulations whereof tended to the preservation of the general peace of Europe,

and of Germany in particular: and whereas since that period France has not only invaded the empire with numerous armies, and attacked their aforesaid majesties and their allies, but has also excited other powers to act in like manner: and whereas it is so notorious, that the extraordinary efforts made by his Prussian majesty to defend himself against the number of enemies, who have attacked him on so many sides at once, have occasioned a very great and burthensome expence; whilst on the other hand, his revenues has been greatly diminished in those parts of his dominions which have been the seat of war; and their majesties having mutually determined to continue their efforts for their reciprocal defence and security, for the recovery of their possessions, for the protection of their allies, and the preservation of the liberties of the Germanic body; his Britannic majesty has resolved, in consequence of these considerations, to give an immediate succour, in money, to his Prussian majesty, as the speediest, and most essential; and their aforesaid majesties have thought proper, that a convention should be made thereupon, in order to declare and ascertain their reciprocal intentions in this respect; for which purpose they have appointed and authorized their respective ministers, viz. In the name and on the part of his Britannic majesty, his privy counsellors, Sir Robert Henry knight, lord keeper of the great seal of Great Britain; John earl of Granville, president of his council; Thomas Holles duke of Newcastle, first lord commissioner of his treasury; Robert earl of Holderness, one of his principal secretaries of state; Philip earl of Hardwicke; and William Pitt, Esquire, another of his principal secretaries of state: and in the name and on the part of his Prussian majesty, the Sieurs Dodo Henry baron of Knyphausen, his privy counsellor of embassy and minister plenipotentiary at the court of his Britannic majesty, and Lewis Michell, his *charge d'affaires* at the said court; who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, have agreed upon the following articles.

I His majesty the king of Great Britain engages to cause to be paid, in the city of London, to the person

1758 }
 or perfo
 his maj
 ons of
 seventy
 shall be
 of the r
 majesty
 II. H
 part, to
 mentin
 tageous
 propose
 defence
 III.
 viz. O
 king an
 majesty
 neutral
 soever,
 present
 and exp
 IV.
 fication
 in the t
 of the
 In wi
 his maj
 sty the
 king of
 ed this
 our arm
 This
 same ten
 terms.
 when it
 granted
 but a res
 it was n
 convent
 til the w
 gland sh
 five burc

whereas since that
the empire with
foresaid majesties
other powers to
is so notorious,
his Prussian ma-
number of enemies,
at once, have oc-
expence; whilst
een greatly dimi-
which have been
having mutually
for their recipro-
very of their pos-
lies, and the pre-
manic body; his
consequence of
mediate succour, in
the speediest, and
d majesties have
should be made
scertain their re-
or which purpos-
their respective mi-
part of his Britan-
ir Robert Henly
of Great Britain
is council; Tho-
d commissioner of
e, one of his prin-
Hardwicke; and
s principal secre-
on the part of his
Henry baron of
embassy and mi-
of his Britanni-
e d'affaires at the
unicated to each
ave agreed upon
tain engages to
on, to the perfor-

or persons who shall be authorized for that purpose by
his majesty the king of Prussia, the sum of four milli-
ons of German crowns, amounting to six hundred and
seventy thousand pounds sterling; which entire sum
shall be paid at once, immediately after the exchange
of the ratifications, upon the requisition of his Prussian
majesty.

II. His majesty the king of Prussia engages, on his
part, to employ the said sum in keeping up and aug-
menting his forces, which shall act in the most advan-
tageous manner for the common cause, and for the end
proposed by their aforesaid majesties, of reciprocal
defence and mutual security.

III. The high contracting parties moreover engage,
viz. On the one part, his Britannic majesty, both as
king and elector; and, on the other part, his Prussian
majesty, not to conclude any treaty of peace, truce, or
neutrality, or any other convention or agreement what-
soever, with the powers who have taken part in the
present war, but in concert, and by mutual consent,
and expressly comprehending each other therein.

IV. This contention shall be ratified; and the rati-
fication thereof shall be exchanged on both sides, with-
in the term of six weeks, to be reckoned from the date
of the signing this convention, or sooner, if possible.

In witness whereof, we the underwritten ministers of
his majesty the king of great Britain, and of his maje-
sty the king of Great Britain, and of his majesty the
king of Prussia, by virtue of our full powers, have sign-
ed this present convention, and have set the seals of
our arms thereto.' Signed at London, April 11, 1758.

This convention was renewed annually much in the
same tenor of expression, and exactly with respect to the
terms. The parliament approved of this convention
when it was laid before them, and on the 20th of April
granted the money. In effect, this treaty was nothing
but a renewal of the subsidy from year to year, because
it was not thought fit to stipulate in the first subsidiary
convention, an annual supply of such importance un-
til the war should be terminated, lest the people of En-
gland should be alarmed at the prospect of such succes-
sive burdens.

During the winter, the king of Prussia levied in Saxony the most heavy contributions; the unfortunate city of Leipzig, was punished with military execution. Mecklenburgh was plundered, and its duke obliged to fly to Lubeck. As soon as the season would permit, he undertook the siege of Schweidnitz, and on the 16th of April obliged it to surrender. He was now once more in possession of all Silesia. His next consideration was to act offensively in the Austrian territories: but first he provided for the security of his frontiers; he posted count Dohna with an army to cover Silesia from any incursions of the Russians; and his brother prince Henry with another army in Saxony, to prevent the army of the empire, which had been recruited, from entering Brandenburg or Magdeburg. At this time count Daun, with all the troops which his sovereign could assemble, lay intrenched at Koningsgratz in Bohemia. The king of Prussia made several feints, as if he intended to enter Bohemia; and when he had sufficiently alarmed and diverted the enemy's attention that way, he all at once, by a rapid march, entered Moravia, and proceeded to Olmutz the capital; but general Marischal, who happened to be posted in that province, having intelligence of his march, had just time enough to throw himself into the town. However, the king of Prussia laid siege to it on the 27th of May, and the trenches were opened before count Daun heard, that the king of Prussia had given him the slip. When he received the intelligence, he instantly broke up his camp, and hastened to the relief of the city. He began to impede the Prussian operations by attacking every night their posts, and harrassing them with continual alarms. The king offered him battle; but Daun knew better how to improve his advantages than hazard them all at once. At this time a large convoy was coming from Silesia to the king's camp, which Daun having intelligence of, detached a considerable body of troops to take it, and the king of Prussia detached another body to preserve it. The Austrians fell in with the convoy, and a bloody conflict ensued: the Prussians being greatly inferior, were defeated; the center and

pat.

part of the
to Silesia,
ed to the
to the king
himself by
means of
linquish h
was expe
preserved
of June,
continued
abandoned
before the
route of
artillery,
was one of
accomplish
formed in
and condu
impede the
attempted
whether
king of P
battle; on
effecting h
fairs of h
more criti
sians, un
have oblig
not; for a
of Brande
horrid rav
Custrin;
ly necessa
the outm
hood of C
of 51 day
ing the g
must hav
the Russia
venge on
try all ar

a levied in Sax-
 he unfortunate
 litary executi-
 nd its duke o-
 as the season
 of Schweidnitz,
 o surrender. He
 all Silesia. His
 ely in the Auf-
 for the security
 a with an army
 f the Russians;
 nother army in
 empire, which
 randenburgh or
 n, with all the
 e, lay intrench-
 king of Prussia
 to enter Bohe-
 alarmed and di-
 he all at once,
 and proceeded
 Marischal, who
 , having intel-
 ough to throw
 king of Prussia
 nd the trenches
 that the king
 he received the
 camp, and hal-
 egan to impede
 very night their
 tinal alarms.
 aun knew bet-
 n hazard them
 oy was coming
 a Daun having
 body of troops
 eached another
 ell in with the
 : the Prussians
 the center and
 pat

part of the van were taken, and the rear pushed back to Silesia, while only the other part of the van escaped to the king's camp. This was a mortifying check to the king of Prussia's resolution and spirit; he saw himself by this unlucky event deprived of the very means of subsistence, and consequently obliged to relinquish his project, at the very time when the town was expected every day to surrender. However he preserved a good appearance; and on the last day of June, which was the last day of the siege, the firing continued as brisk as ever; but at night he suddenly abandoned the place, and gained a march of the Austrians before they were apprized of his retreat. He took the route of Bohemia, and arrived with all his baggage, artillery, sick and wounded, at Koninggratz. This was one of the most surprising retreats, which had been accomplished since the days of Xenophon. It was performed in the face of a great army, in high spirits, and conducted by a very able general, who could not impede the march of the retreating army, though he attempted to hover on its wings. It is hard to say, whether M. Daun shewed more skill in obliging the king of Prussia to raise the siege without giving him battle; or the king of Prussia in raising the siege, and effecting his surprising retreat without loss. The affairs of his Prussian majesty were every day becoming more critical: the invasion of his dominions by the Russians, under the generals Fermor and Brown, would have obliged him to quit Moravia, if count Daun had not; for at this time they had entered the new Marche of Brandenburg, where they daily committed the most horrid ravages and barbarities, and had laid siege to Cultrin; his presence in that country became absolutely necessary; accordingly he prosecuted his march with the utmost diligence, and arrived in the neighbourhood of Cultrin on the 20th of August, after a march of 51 days from the midst of Moravia. Notwithstanding the great fatigue and hardships which his army must have suffered, he resolved immediately on giving the Russians battle; and his troops, animated with revenge on viewing the dismal spectacle which the country all around presented, ardently wished for an en-

gagement with such cruel enemies. The king joined his troops under count Dohna, and on the 25th of August gave battle to the Russians near the village of Zorndorff. The Prussians were now, in the strictest sense, fighting for their country, which was ready to fall under one of the severest scourges with which providence ever chastised a nation. The existence of the Prussian crown depended on the fortune of the day; the desolation of the country, and the villages on fire all round, were such marks of the enemy's cruelty, as exasperated the Prussians to a pitch of enthusiasm. In this rage they began one of the most bloody conflicts that has been fought during this war. For the space of two hours the Prussian artillery rained on the Russians like water from the heavens. This furious cannonade, the most dreadful that ever man beheld, they stood undaunted. The Muscovite foot were attacked at nine in the morning with an impetuosity that would have staggered the bravest veterans of any civilized nation; but they had not the sense to move; they fell in their ranks, and new regiments pressed forward to supply new slaughter; nay, so fearless were they, and so void of all sense of safety, that when the first line had fired away all their cartridges, they obstinately stood, though defenceless, and were shot at like marks. It was evident, that to gain a victory over such troops must be to destroy them; the slaughter of course was very great; but their army was numerous, and fresh bodies continually presenting themselves, and making the most vigorous efforts, the Prussian infantry at length gave way: had the Russian officers known how to have made use of this advantage, they had gained the victory; but it seems they did not; and general Seidlitz, who commanded the Prussian cavalry, profited by their ignorance; he instantly threw himself into the chasm, and charged the Russian foot with an impetuosity which they could not withstand: they were either fatigued with the work they had already gone through, or disheartened by the appearance of the horse; for being unsupported, they fell back all on a sudden, breaking their own ranks, and in the utmost confusion fired upon one another, and plundered their own baggage: the

1758 >
the wind
Prussian
by the k
terrible
a narrow
every sh
bat till
most in
Night ca
sians ret
lost, ac
men.
prevente
the king
Prussian
count D
empire,
penetrat
nelstein.
the hand
nearly f
which c
cover D
formed
his relie
the conc
The kin
far as Z
his brot
commu
design c
battle f
it on t
for acti
abandon
campaign
camped
the dea
thick f
at five c
in the
gularity

The king joined on the 25th of ar the village of in the strictest ch was ready to with which pro- existence of the ne of the day: the villages on e enemy's cruel- th of enthusiasm, ost bloody con- war. For the ry rained on the . This furious man beheld, they t were attacked osity that would f any civilized move; they fell essed forward to were they, and en the first line they obstinately t at like marks. ver such troops e of course was s, and fresh bo- and making the antry at length wn how to have gained the vic- general Seidlitz, rofited by their into the chasm, petuosity which either fatigued hrough, or dis- orse; for being dden, breaking nfusion fired u- own baggage: the

the wind blew the dust and smoke in their faces: the Prussian infantry was rallied, and led to the charge by the king in person; the slaughter now became more terrible than ever; the Russians were crammed up in a narrow space, while the Prussians with regular fires, every shot having its full effect, continued the combat till seven o'clock at night: yet still (which is almost incredible) the Russians kept their ground. Night came on, and then, and not till then, the Russians retreated under favour of the darkness. They lost, according to their own account, 21,529 men. They were pursued into Poland, and thereby prevented from undertaking any thing farther against the king of Prussia in Brandenburg. The loss of the Prussians was near 4000 men. In the mean time count Daun, in conjunction with the army of the empire, now commanded by the prince of Deux Ponts, penetrated into Saxony, and took the fortress of Sonnenstein. He aimed at wresting Saxony entirely out of the hands of the Prussians; and for this purpose he nearly surrounded prince Henry of Prussia's army, which consisted only of 20,000 men posted so as to cover Dresden. But the king of Prussia, who was informed of his brother's critical situation, hastened to his relief, before Daun, who is remarkably slow in the concerting of measures, could execute his project. The king joined his brother, and Daun fell back as far as Zittau. But the king soon after separated from his brother, and shewed a design of cutting off Daun's communication with Bohemia, while Daun shewed a design of cutting off his with Silesia. In this case a battle seemed inevitable; and Daun resolved to bring it on the first advantageous opportunity, lest the time for action should be lost, and he obliged entirely to abandon Saxony, and thereby give up the fruits of the campaign. At this time the king of Prussia was encamped at Hohkirchen, a village in Lusatia. Daun, in the dead of a dark night (Oct. 14) favoured by a thick fog, silently marched to the Prussian camp, and at five o'clock in the morning he attacked the Prussians in the most intrepid manner and with the greatest regularity. They were entirely surprized; they run to

their arms, some half naked: marshal Keith mounted his horse, and putting himself at the head of a corps on the right wing, where the heat of the action lay, made a very gallant resistance, which afforded the king of Prussia an opportunity to form the left wing, before it should be disordered by any sudden efforts of the enemy. Keith maintained a bloody and desperate conflict three hours amidst all the horrors of darkness, confusion, carnage and despair, against superior numbers, who were continually supported by fresh troops: three times was the village lost and won: he rallied the broken regiments, and every time charged with the utmost ardour; but all that he could do could not prevent a defeat. About nine o'clock he was shot through the heart; he instantly fell on the field, and his body was left to the Austrian irregulars, who stripped it. At the beginning of the action a cannon ball took off the head of prince Francis of Brunswick, as he was mounting his horse. Thus fell two gallant and distinguished officers. Prince Maurice of Anhalt was wounded and taken prisoner. When Keith was slain, the right wing was soon defeated. The king then gave up all hopes of recovering the ground. He ordered a retreat, which he effected in tolerable order, by the good countenance of his cavalry and the heavy fire of his artillery. He lost at least 7000 men, with all his tents, great part of his baggage, and some cannon; but the death of marshal Keith was his greatest misfortune; the rest he could repair. The loss of the Austrians, according to their own account, amounted to 5000 men. Marshal Daun, however, did not derive the advantages from this stratagem which he expected. It is true he foiled the king of Prussia, and that monarch suffered in his reputation by it; but this added nothing to the cause. He hoped to have been able to take some towns in Silesia; and with this view he previously sent detachments into that country, one of which had laid siege to Neiss, and another formed a blockade round Cossel. His aim now was to cover those attempts. The king soon recovered of his disaster, and drew reinforcements from his brother in Saxony. He by several masterly movements and rapid

rapid march crushed in the battle reached at he relieve could not bent his Dresden, 60,000 Schmettau ing but determin ty, consid the subun solved to ing of th were com their all, part laid Daun's p gular app now spar relieve S vember, and there general f tain his g he could might be Palmbach very mea want of after a m cruelly ra of the en formed i they wer sailants c who had king of ed but a ual effort

Keith mounted
head of a corps
the action lay,
orded the king
ft wing, before
efforts of the
desperate con-
s of darkness,
superior num-
y fresh troops:
on: he rallied
charged with
ould do could
ck he was shot
the field, and
lars, who strip-
a cannon ball
Brunswick, as
ell two gallant
rice of Anhalt
en Keith was
d. The king
e ground. He
a tolerable or-
avalry and the
east 7000 men,
gage, and some
was his great-
. The loss of
n account, a-
, however, did
ratagem which
ing of Prussia,
ion by it; but
oped to have
and with this
o that country,
another form-
ow was to co-
covered of his
his brother in
ments and ra-
pid

pid marches opened his passage into Silesia, and thus crushed in a moment all Daun's boasted advantages of the battle of Hohkirchen. General Laudon was detached after him; but the king continued his march: he relieved Neifs and Cossel. When Daun found he could not hinder the king from entering Silesia, he bent his thoughts towards Saxony: he resolved to take Dresden, and approached the suburbs with an army of 60,000 men. The garrison, commanded by count Schmettau, amounted to about 12,000. The city being but poorly fortified, and the governor, who was determined to hold the place to the last extremity, considering that if the enemy gained possession of the suburbs, they might easily command the city, resolved to set fire to them; which was done in the morning of the 10th of November, and about 250 houses were consumed, the inhabitants of which nearly lost their all, and some their lives. This fire, which in part laid waste the capital of Saxony, rendered marshal Daun's project of a *coup de main* impracticable, and regular approaches demanded more time than he could now spare. The king of Prussia was in full march to relieve Saxony, where he arrived on the 20th of November, which obliged M. Daun to retire into Bohemia, and there take up his winter-quarters. The Russian general foreseeing that he should not be able to maintain his ground during the winter in Pomerania, unless he could secure some sea-port on the Baltic by which he might be supplied with provisions, detached general Palmbach with 15,000 men, to besiege Colberg a town very meanly fortified: but the besiegers either through want of proper implements or skill in such operations, after a months siege, abandoned their enterprize, and cruelly ravaged the country in their retreat. The army of the empire had entered another part of Saxony, and formed some attempts on Torgau and Leipsic; but they were frustrated about the same time, and the assailants obliged to retire. In the mean time the Swedes, who had been drawn into the confederacy against the king of Prussia by the influence of the Russians, had acted but a trifling part. Their army made some ineffectual efforts to gain Pomerania; for a while they were

successful,

successful, but afterwards they were obliged to abandon all and retire. Not the least spark now appeared of that military genius, for which the Swedes have been formerly renowned. Thus did the king of Prussia, by his consummate skill and vigilance, baffle all the efforts of his numerous enemies, six sieges were raised almost at the same period, namely those of Colberg, Neiss, Cosel, Torgau, Leipzig, and Dresden; and he obliged them to sit down at the end of the campaign with the loss of many thousand men, and without having gained one inch of ground. It will amaze posterity when they read, that this prince, with only the assistance of a subsidy which he drew from England, so bravely withstood so many armies, and frustrated the designs of such a powerful confederacy.

The Dutch having for some time carried on an illicit trade for the French, under colour of their own neutrality, several of their ships were this year taken by the British cruizers and privateers; upon which they had recourse to false bills of lading, and other arts, to prevent further discoveries; but their ships were still taken, and, after proper examination, condemned in great numbers in both America and Europe. The Dutch, thus, in a great measure, deprived of the advantages they hoped to derive from this sly and illegal method of carrying on the French trade, raised loud clamours all over Holland against the rigour of the British ministry, who warmly expostulated with the Dutch deputies on the subject. The Hollanders finding that the court of Great-Britain was not to be intimidated; that no remonstrances could regain their contraband commodities; that there was a spirit in the ministry which they perceived would be dangerous to provoke too far; and that the power of Great-Britain, under their direction, was become so respectable, they could have no hopes to cope with it; at length gave up the point, and set down with their losses, and though they afterwards continued to carry for the French, yet they did it but sparingly.

On the 23d of November the British parliament met. As no change of measures seemed likely to happen, the fate of the campaign not having disposed any of the belligerents

1759 }
belligera
the only
the war
mons, v
voted th
of which
sum, ex
house.

American
Point,
galante
ny, viz
dorff.

A S th
ce
bourg, g
ance of t
planned
mand of
whose g
and ent
ing sou
late succ
owing t
ing earl
they cou
The fan
of Febr
comman
It was c
of troo
should p
herst, w
over lan
der join
and tha

R. { 1758

igned to abandon
appeared of that
have been for-
f Prussia, by his
ll the efforts of
raised almost at
rg, Neifs, Cofel,
obliged them to
with the los of
ing gained one
rity when they
istance of a sub-
lately withstood
signs of such a

ied on an illicit
eir own neutra-
ar taken by the
which they had
er arts, to pre-
were still taken,
mned in great
The Dutch,
the advantages
illegal method
ud clamours all
ritish ministry,
ch deputies on
at the court of
d; that no re-
and commodi-
try which they
e too far; and
their direction,
have no hopes
point, and let
ey afterwards
ey did it but

arliament met.
o happen, the
ed any of the
belligerents

1759 } HISTORY of the WAR. 171

belligerents to pacific sentiments, it was apparent, that the only way to procure a lasting peace was to continue the war with the same vigour; upon which the commons, with the greatest cheerfulness and unanimity, voted the supplies, which amounted to 12,749,860*l.* of which 2,768,178 went to our German allies, this sum, exceeded any that had ever been granted in that house.

C H A P. VI.

American affairs, viz. The taking of Quebec, Crown-Point, Ticonderoga, Niagara, Guadaloupe and Mari-galante, &c. Transactions in Asia. Affairs in Germany, viz. The battles of Minden, Zulliebau and Cunnersdorff. Naval and domestic affairs.

AS the enemy's power in America had received a considerable blow by the reduction of Louisbourg, great expectations were formed from a continuance of the war in that quarter. An expedition was planned against the capital of Canada, and the command of the land forces was given to an Englishman, whose genius was modelled by nature for ardour and enterprize; whose active spirit and enterprising soul promised advantage to the public. The late success in America had been in a great measure owing to the well timing of the operations, in being early in making attempts on the enemy before they could possibly receive any assistance from Europe. The same steps were again pursued. In the month of February a fleet was dispatched from England, commanded by the admirals Saunders and Holmes. It was concerted, that while this fleet, with a number of troops on board, commanded by general Wolfe, should proceed up the river St. Lawrence, general Amherst, with another considerable body, should proceed over land in America, and join general Wolfe, in order jointly to attack Quebec, the capital of Canada; and that while these operations were performing, a
third

third body of troops, commanded by the generals Prideaux and Johnson, should advance by Niagara to Montreal, the second principal place in Canada. Such was the plan for reducing that great province. The armament destined for this service rendezvoused at Louisbourg. The fleet consisted of 21 sail of the line besides frigates, transports, &c. The land forces amounted to 7000 regulars and provincials, commanded by major general Wolfe; brigadiers general Monckton and Townshend were second in command. The whole sailed from Louisbourg the 5th of June; and anchored at isle Bie 70 leagues up the river, the 19th, where the fleet was divided into three divisions, in order to make the passage the easier. The 27th the fleet anchored between the island of Orleans, and the south shore, on which the army landed that evening. As this island extends quite up to the harbour of Quebec, it was necessary to possess it before any operations could be begun against the town; for the most westerly point of it (which is not above four miles from Quebec) advances towards another high point of land on the continent, called point Levi. It was absolutely necessary to possess these two points, and fortify them; because from either the one or the other, the enemy might make it impossible for any ship to lie in the basin of Quebec.

Quebec lies in lat. 40. 32. long. 60. 40. at 120 leagues distance from the sea, and is the only fresh water harbour in the world, which is so spacious as to contain an hundred sail of men of war of the line; and at such a great distance from the sea. From the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the isle of Orleans is 112 leagues, and is no where less than from four to five leagues broad; but above that island it narrows, so that at Quebec, it is not above a mile broad.

This city, which was founded in 1608, consists of an upper and lower town; the latter is built at the foot of a high rock, on the top of which the upper town stands. It is the seat of the governor general, intendant, and the supreme tribunals of justice for all Canada. Many of its buildings, both public and private are elegant and grand. The whole city is built with stone; the merchants generally live in the lower town for the convenience

† 1759 †
 convenien
 considerab
 rifications
 work to re
 is, is natu
 battions,
 water. A
 half bastio
 large batt
 the citade
 fications;
 ways whi
 tremely ru
 from the l
 a bold an
 Lawrence
 the north
 former, w
 stands; t
 comes a
 vers; so
 the appro
 cipice alre
 and atten
 would be
 cipice wo
 force; an
 Charles
 extremely
 gullies, a
 Montmor
 woody hi
 bank of s
 lderable
 It was
 army co
 so often
 was post
 to that o
 spot, wi
 their fre

e generals Pri-
 by Niagara to
 Canada. Such
 province. The
 rendezvoused at
 sail of the line
 land forces a-
 s, commanded
 eral Monckton
 d. The whole
 and anchored
 9th, where the
 order to make
 et anchored be-
 outh shore, on
 As this island
 bec, it was ne-
 s could be be-
 erly point of it
 ebec) advances
 the continent,
 ecessary to pos-
 ; because from
 might make it
 of Quebec.
 at 120 leagues
 water harbour
 ontain an hun-
 t such a great
 n of the river
 leagues, and
 eagues broad ;
 at Quebec, it
 8, consists of
 built at the
 e upper town
 ernal, intend-
 or all Canada.
 ivate are ele-
 with stone ;
 town for the
 convenience

convenience of their trade ; which, before the war, was
 considerable. It contains about 7000 souls. The for-
 tifications were not regular ; but they had been long at
 work to render it capable of a siege : the town, as it
 is, is naturally strong, the port was flanked with two
 bastions, which at high tides were almost even with the
 water. A little above the bastion to the right, is a
 half bastion, cut out of the rock ; a little higher was a
 large battery, and higher still is a square fort, called
 the citadel, which was the most regular of all the forti-
 fications ; and in which the governor resided. The
 ways which communicate between these works are ex-
 tremely rugged. The rock which separates the upper
 from the lower town extends itself, and continues with
 a bold and steep front, westward along the river St.
 Lawrence, for a considerable way. Another river from
 the north-west, called St. Charles, falls here into the
 former, washing the foot of the rock on which Quebec
 stands ; the point on which the town stands thus be-
 comes a sort of peninsula, by the junction of these ri-
 vers ; so that, to attack the city, it is necessary to make
 the approaches above the town, and overcome the pre-
 cipice already mentioned, or cross the river St. Charles,
 and attempt it upon that side. Both of these methods
 would be extremely difficulty ; as in the former the pre-
 cipice would be in his way defended by all the enemy's
 force ; and in the latter, the country from the river St.
 Charles to the northward for more than five miles is
 extremely rough, broken and difficult, full of rivulets,
 gullies, and ravines, and continues so, to the river
 Montmorenci, which flows by the foot of a steep and
 woody hill. On this side the river St. Lawrence is a
 bank of sand of great extent, which prevents any con-
 siderable vessel from approaching the shore.

It was in this advantageous situation that the French
 army commanded by M. de Montcalm, who had been
 so often successful against the British in north America,
 was posted, extending along from the river St. Charles
 to that of Montmorenci, intrenched at every accessible
 spot, with the river and sand bank above-mentioned in
 their front : and thick impenetrable woods upon their
 rear :

rear: there never was a stronger post; it was impossible to attack them in it; and whilst they remained there, it was in their power to throw succours into Quebec every day. The marquis de Montcalm very wisely resolved to continue in this post, altho' his force amounted to near 12,000 men, besides Indians.

When general Wolfe learned that succours of all kinds had been thrown into Quebec; and perceived the strength of the French army, and its advantageous situation; he despaired of being able to reduce the place. But he sought however an occasion to attack their army, knowing well, that with his troops he was able to fight, and hoping that a victory might disperse them.

On the 28th at midnight, the garrison sent down from Quebec seven fireships; and though the British ships and transports were so numerous, and necessarily covered so great a part of the channel, yet they were all towed clear aground without suffering the least damage. Admiral Saunders was stationed below in the north channel of the isle of Orleans, opposite to Montmorenci; admiral Holmes was stationed above the town, at once to distract the enemy's attention, and to prevent any attempts from them against the batteries that played upon the town.

It was noticed before, that as soon as the general landed on the isle of Orleans, he perceived the absolute necessity of possessing himself of the two points Levi, and Orleans; soon after his landing, he received advice from the admiral, that there was reason to think the enemy had artillery and a force on the former of these points; wherefore, he detached brigadier Monckton with four battalions, to drive them from thence. The brigadier passed the river the 29th at night, and marched the next day to the point; he obliged the enemy's irregulars to retire, and possessed himself of that post. The general also detached colonel Carleton to point Orleans, from whence his operations were likely to begin. Batteries of cannon and mortars were erected with great dispatch, on point Levi, to bombard the town and magazines, and to injure the works and batteries; the French perceiving these works in

some

some for
attack a
confusion
again, b
defeating
batteries
fired acro
derably d
ed.

The b
of truce
attacking
jesty; at
jesty's e
without
that it w
mand w
the contr
very pol
so few fo
tenfive ar

The v
stores up
the 9th
troops to
river St
Montmo
forcing
on his fi
my's fid
the gene
him. T
river M
hours in
the flood
might b
fight the
disadvan
ments.
he foun
the opp

R. { 1759

It was impossible
remained there,
rs into Quebec
lm very wisely
no' his force a-
ndians.

succours of all
nd perceived the
vantageous situ-
duce the place,
ttack their army,
he was able to
disperse them.
rison sent down
ugh the British
, and necessarily
yet they were all
ng the least da-
ed below in the
pposite to Mont-
oned above the
attention, and to
nt the batteries

n as the general
ived the absolute
wo points, Levi,
he received ad-
reason to think
on the former of
brigadier Monck-
em from thence.
h at night, and
; he obliged the
essed himself of
colonel Carleton
operations were
nd mortars were
Levi, to bom-
njure the works
these works in
some

1759 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

175

Some forwardness, passed the river with 1600 men to attack and destroy them. Unluckily they fell into confusion, fired upon one another, and went back again, by which the British lost an opportunity of defeating this large detachment. The effect of the batteries on Levi point was very great, although they fired across the river, the upper town was soon considerably damaged, and the lower town entirely destroyed.

The beginning of July, general Wolfe sent a flag of truce to the commandant, publishing his design of attacking the town, on the part of his Britannic majesty; at the same time signifying that it was his majesty's express command, to have the war conducted without practising the inhuman method of scalping, and that it was expected the French troops under his command would copy the example, as they should answer the contrary. The marquis de Vaudreuil returned a very polite answer; intimating his surprise, that with so few forces, he should attempt the conquest of so extensive and populous a country as Canada.

The works for the security of the hospitals and stores upon the island of Orleans being finished, on the 9th of July at night, general Wolfe caused the troops to be transported over the north channel of the river St. Lawrence, to the north-east of the river Montmorenci, with a view of passing that river, and forcing the enemy to an engagement. The ground on his side the river was higher than that on the enemy's side, and commanded it in such a manner, that the general was of opinion it might be made useful to him. There is besides, a ford below the falls in the river Montmorenci, which may be passed for some hours in the latter part of the ebb, and beginning of the flood tide; Wolfe had hopes that possible means might be found of passing the river above, so as to fight the marquis de Montcalm upon terms of less disadvantage, than directly attacking his intrenchments. In reconnoitering the river Montmorenci, he found it fordable at a place three miles up; but the opposite bank was intrenched, and so steep and woody,

woody, that it was to no purpose to attempt a passage there.

The latter end of the month, the marquis de Montcalm sent down the river above an hundred fire stages but the admiral having advice thereof some hours before, the whole fleet was prepared for the alarm. Nothing could be more dreadful than these machines each was about 18 feet square, composed of rafts of timber to a considerable height, filled with the most combustible materials, and armed with drags and grapplings, to lay hold of hawsers and cables; each separately representing a lofty pillar of solid fire, and numbers of them uniting, would frequently form a rank of fire a quarter of a mile long. Even these did the British fleet no harm, being dragged ashore by the boats.

The general found that no assaults on the city would prove of any service, whilst the fleet could only batter the lower town, and must suffer greatly by the cannon and bombs of the upper; for after the reduction of the lower town, the passages to the upper were so extremely steep, and moreover so well intrenched that this advantage would prove little towards the conquest of the city. The only point left therefore was, by every means to entice or force the enemy to an engagement. Nothing was ever finer contrived than the manœuvres which general Wolfe made to bring that design to bear. But M. de Montcalm, in choosing his post was well apprised of its importance, he kept himself close in it, disposing his parties of savages in which he was very strong, in such a manner as made any attempt upon him by surprise absolutely impossible. Nevertheless, in spite of every difficulty the general resolved to take the first opportunity which presented itself, of attacking the enemy; though posted to such great advantage, and every where prepared to receive him.

As the men of war could not (for want of sufficient depth of water) come near enough the enemy's intrenchments, to annoy them in the least, the admiral prepared two transports (drawing but little water) which upon occasion, could be run aground, to favour

1759 }
 a descent
 general u
 proposed
 near the
 to be ou
 the hill:
 it would
 the gener
 have it in
 so as to b
 them.
 Prepara
 ment. T
 of the fle
 brigadier
 two briga
 ay, were
 when it t
 the passag
 Centurion
 the fire o
 ford: this
 judiciously
 placed upo
 the left of
 From th
 Wolfe obt
 manded to
 more as th
 enough to
 ry, which
 the enemy
 were prep
 time to m
 Orders we
 dy, with t
 Blonckton
 Murray to
 the signal v
 many of th
 at a confid
 to some dif

attempt a passage

marquis de Montcalm proposed to make himself master of a detached redoubt near the water's edge, and whose situation appeared to be out of musket shot of the intrenchment upon the hill: If Montcalm supported this detached piece, it would necessarily bring on an engagement, what the general most wished for; and, if not, he would have it in his power to examine the enemy's situation, so as to be able to determine where he could best attack them.

Preparations were accordingly made for an engagement. The 21st of July in the forenoon, the boats of the fleet were filled with grenadiers, and a part of brigadier Monckton's brigade from point Levi: the two brigades, under brigadiers Townshend and Murray, were ordered to be in readiness to pass the ford, when it should be thought necessary. To facilitate the passage of this corps, the admiral had placed the Centurion in the channel, so that she might check the fire of the lower battery, which commanded the ford: this ship was of great use, as her fire was very judiciously directed. A great quantity of artillery was placed upon the eminence, so as to batter and enfilade the left of their intrenchments.

From the vessel which run aground nearest in, general Wolfe observed, that the redoubt was too much commanded to be kept without very great loss; and the more as the two armed ships could not be brought near enough to cover both with their artillery and musketry, which at first he conceived they might. But as the enemy seemed in some confusion, and his troops were prepared for an action, he thought it a proper time to make an attempt upon their intrenchments. Orders were sent to the brigadiers general to be ready, with the corps under their command; brigadier Monckton to land, and the brigadiers Townshend and Murray to pass the ford. At a proper time of the tide the signal was made; but in rowing towards the shore, many of the boats grounded upon a ledge, that runs off at a considerable distance. This accident put them into some disorder, lost a great deal of time, and obliged

Mr.

Mr. Wolfe to send an officer to stop brigadier general Townshend's march, whom he then observed to be in motion. While the seamen were getting the boats off, the enemy fired a number of shot and shells; but did no considerable damage. As soon as this disorder could be set a little to rights, and the boats ranged in a proper manner, some of the officers of the navy went in with the general to find a better place to land. They took one flat bottomed boat with them to make the experiment; and, as soon as they had found a fit part of the shore, the troops were ordered to disembark, as it was though not yet too late to make the attempt.

Thirteen companies of grenadiers, and 200 of the second royal American battalion got first on shore. The grenadiers were ordered to form themselves into four distinct bodies, and to begin the attack, supported by brigadier Monckton's corps, as soon as the troops had passed the ford, and were at hand to assist. But whether from the noise and hurry at landing, or from some other cause, the grenadiers, instead of forming themselves, as they were directed, ran on impetuously towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmost disorder and confusion, without waiting for the corps which was to sustain them, and join in the attack. Brigadier Monckton was not landed, and brigadier Townshend was still at a considerable distance, though upon his march to join them in very great order. The grenadiers were checked by the enemy's first fire, and obliged to shelter themselves in or about the redoubt, which the French abandoned upon their approach. In this situation they continued for some time, unable to form under so hot a fire; and having many gallant officers wounded, who (careless of their persons) had been solely intent upon their duty. The general saw the necessity of calling them off, that they might form behind brigadier Monckton's corps, which was then landed, and drawn up on the beach in exceeding good order. By this new accident and this second delay, it was near night, a sudden storm came on, and the tide began to make, so that general Wolfe very wisely thought it not adviseable to persevere in so difficult an attack,

attack, I
dier To
ertain.

The lo
ble; an
making
mediately
rown wit
al Holm
war (if th
ication
eck ever
the enem

tolerable

to provo
ed up the
made tw
shore, wi
ate. H

burnt a nu
some unan

arms, and
that their

little pro
ported hi

dered him
nformed

against N
had aban

this intel
no prospe

quarter.

qually of

of a fever

too great
was so un

dged.
home, w

new ever
his enterp
the charac
capricious

R. { 1759

brigadier general
observed to be in
getting the boats
ot and shells; but
n as this disorder
e boats ranged in
of the navy went
er place to land,
th them to make
y had found a fit
rdered to disem-
te to make the at-

and 200 of the
rst on shore. The
nselves into four
ck, supported by
as the troops had
assist. But whe-
ng, or from some
of forming them-
impetuously to-
the utmost disor-
r the corps which
ttack. Brigadier
adier Townshend
hough upon his
er. The gren-
first fire, and o-
out the redoubt,
ir approach. In
time, unable to
many gallant offi-
ersons) had been
general saw the
might form be-
which was then
exceeding good
second delay, it
on, and the tide
lfe very wisely
n so difficult an
attack,

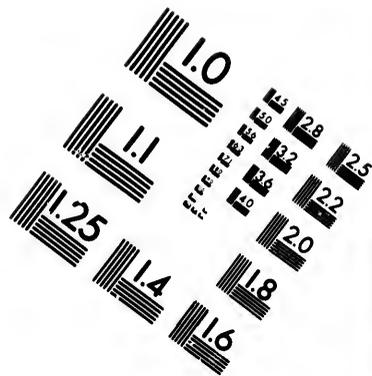
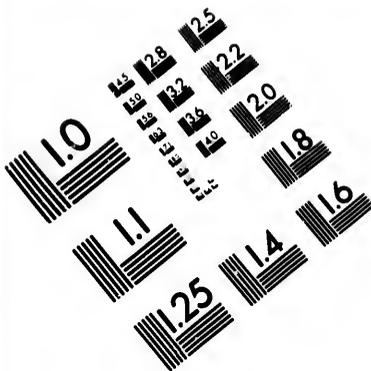
1759 }

HISTORY of the WAR. 181

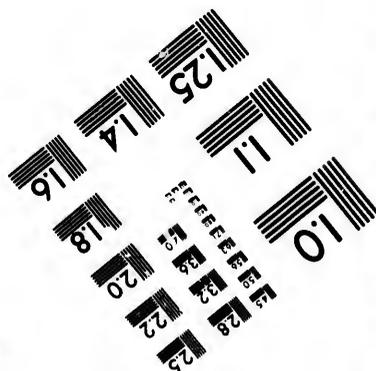
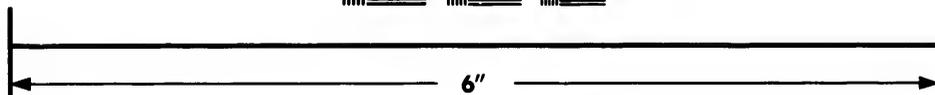
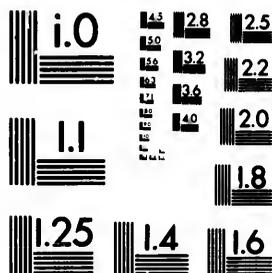
attack, lest, in case of a repulse, the retreat of briga-
dier Townshend's corps might be hazardous and un-
certain.

The loss sustained in this check was pretty consider-
able; and the bad success discouraged the general from
making any further attempts upon that side. But im-
mediately after it, he sent brigadier Murray above the
town with 1200 men, directing him to assist rear-admi-
ral Holmes in the destruction of some French men of
war (if they could be got at) in order to open a commu-
nication with general Amherst. The brigadier was to
seek every favourable opportunity of fighting some of
the enemy's detachments, provided he could do it upon
tolerable terms; and to use all the means in his power
to provoke them to attack him. The men of war fail-
ed up the river for more than 12 leagues: the brigadier
made two different attempts to land upon the north
shore, without success; but in a third was more fortu-
nate. He landed unexpectedly at de Chambaud, and
burnt a magazine there, in which were some provisions,
some ammunition, and all the spare stores, cloathing,
arms, and baggage of the French army; but finding
that their ships could not be got at, and that there was
little prospect of bringing the enemy to a battle, he re-
ported his situation to the general, who thereupon or-
dered him to join the army. The prisoners he took,
informed him of the success of Sir William Johnson
against Niagara; they learned likewise, that the French
had abandoned Crown Point and Ticonderoga. But
this intelligence, otherwise so pleasing, brought them
no prospect of the approach of any assistance from that
quarter. The season wasted a-pace; and what was e-
qually of bad consequence, the general fell violently ill
of a fever, consumed by care, watching, and fatigue,
too great to be supported by so delicate a body, which
was so unequal to the greatness of the soul which it
lodged. It was death to him to think of returning
home, without being victorious: and although he
renew every thing was executed to ensure success, which
his enterprising genius could suggest; yet he also knew
the character of the English people, rash, impatient, and
capricious; elevated to exultation by the least gleam of
success,





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

0
15 128
16 125
18 20
19

1.1
1.0
15 128
16 125
18 20

success, dejected even to dispondency by the most inconsiderable misfortune; sanguine even to childish hyperbole, in applauding those who have prospered in their undertakings; clamorous, to a degree of persecution, against those who have miscarried in their endeavours; without any investigation of merit; without any consideration of circumstance. In short, the fear of not being successful, the hopes of his country and great success of other generals turned inward upon him, and converted disappointment into disease. As soon as he was a little recovered, he dispatched an express, with an account of his proceedings, to England.

It was determined in a consultation which he held with his general officers, a little before he sent away his dispatches, that, (as more ships and provisions were then got above the town) they should try, by conveying up a corps of 4 or 5000 men (which was nearly the whole strength of the army, after the points of Levee and Orleans were left in a proper state of defence) to draw the enemy from their advantageous situation, and bring them to an action.

This determination was accordingly put in execution. General Wolfe drew off all his artillery, stores, baggage, &c. from his camp at Montmorenci, which was broke up, and the troops, &c. conveyed to the south-east of the river, and encamped at point Levi. The squadron under admiral Holmes made movements up the river, for several days successively, in order to draw the enemy's attention as far from the town as possible. But nothing could induce M. de Montcalm to quit his post; indeed these feints succeeded in some measure, as it induced him to detach M. de Bougainville with 1500 men to watch their motions, and to proceed along the western shore of the river, while the British army directed its march the same way on the eastern bank.

On the 5th and 6th of September, the general marched from point Levi, and embarked the forces in transports, which had passed the town for that purpose. And as soon as he saw that matters were ripe for action, he ordered the ships under admiral Saunderson

ers to m
the Frenc
shore bel
his feint
possibly c
now the
antry, co
of Bragg,
etachmen
iers, the
Monckton
omed bo
To amuse
went with
ber up th
ng; then
nobserved
more. T
little bel
ollowed,
world, ar
erted to
more crit
both on th
was displ
anger of
and on fu
The tro
oled; th
s soon a
them, ext
path wind
could not
ed, and a
difficulties
the ardor
Colonel F
y laying
little fr
path for t
very lit
in the v
dera

by the most in
 even to childh
 have prospered in
 a degree of per
 scarried in their
 n of merit; with
 e. In short, the
 es of his country
 ned inward upon
 into disease. A
 dispatched an ex
 eedings, to Eng

 n which he held
 e he sent away his
 provisions were
 d try, by convey
 which was nearly
 the points of Lev
 ate of defence) to
 ous situation, and

 ly put in execu
 s artillery, stores
 ntmorenci, which
 conveyed to the
 ed at point Levi

 made movements
 sively, in order
 r from the town
 uce M. de Mont
 ints succeeded in
 to detach M. de
 h their motions,
 more of the river
 arch the same way

 e general march
 d the forces in
 wn for that pur
 matters were ripe
 er admiral Saun
 dera

ers to make a feint, as if they proposed to attack
 the French in their intrenchments, on the Beauport
 shore below the town, and by their motions to give
 this feint all the appearance of a reality which it
 possibly could have. This disposition being made be-
 low the town, general Wolfe ordered the light in-
 fantry, commanded by colonel Howe, the regiments
 of Bragg, Kennedy, Lascelles, and Anstruther, with a
 detachment of Highlanders, and the American gren-
 adiers, the whole under the command of brigadier
 Monckton and Murray, to be put into the flat bot-
 tommed boats, about one in the morning of the 13th.
 To amuse the enemy, and conceal his real design, they
 went with admiral Holmes's division three leagues fur-
 ther up the river than the intended place of his land-
 ing; then the boats fell down silently with the tide,
 unobserved by the French centinels posted along the
 shore. The rapidity of the current carried them a
 little below the intended place of attack; the ships
 followed, and by the greatest good management in the
 world, arrived just at the time which had been con-
 sidered to cover their landing. Never was moment
 more critical; never any conduct more admirable,
 both on the part of the land and sea service, than what
 was displayed on this occasion, amidst the continual
 danger of losing the communication in a dark night,
 and on such a rapid current.
 The troops not being able to land at the place pro-
 posed; they were put on shore at another spot; where,
 as soon as they had landed, an hill appeared before
 them, extremely high and steep in its ascent; a little
 path winded up this ascent, so narrow, that two men
 could not go a-breast. Even this path was intrench-
 ed, and a captain's guard defended it. Such great
 difficulties did not abate the hopes of the general, or
 the ardor of the troops. The brave Highlanders, and
 Colonel Howe's light infantry scrambled up this path,
 by laying hold of boughs and stumps of trees, and, after
 a little firing, dislodged the guard, and cleared the
 path for the rest of the forces; by which means, with
 a very little loss from a few Canadians and Indians
 in the wood, they got up, and were immediately
 formed.

formed. The boats, as they emptied, were immediately sent back for the second embarkation, which brigadier Townshend made. Brigadier Murray, who had been detached, with Anstruther's battalion to attack a four gun battery upon the left, was recalled by the general, who formed his little army in order of battle having his right covered by the Louisbourg grenadiers; on the right of these were Otway's; to the left of the grenadiers were Bragg's, Kennedy's, La Celle's, Highlanders, and Anstruther's; the right of this body was commanded by brigadier Monckton, and the left by brigadier Murray; his rear and left were protected by colonel Howe's light infantry. The whole army was in order of battle at break of day.

The marquis de Montcalm, when he heard that the British had ascended the hill, and were formed on the high ground at the back of the town, scarcely credited the intelligence, and still believed it to be feint, to induce him to abandon that strong post which had been the object of all the real attempts that had been made since the beginning of the campaign. But he was soon fatally undeceived. He clearly saw that the British fleet and army were in such an advantageous situation, that the upper and lower town might be attacked in concert, and that nothing but a battle could possibly save it. He accordingly determined to fight, and quitting his camp, crossed the river St. Charles, and formed his troops opposite to the British army. His center was a column, and formed by the battalions of Bearne and Guienne; his right was composed of half of the troops of the colony, the battalions of la Saure, Languedoc, and the remainder of the Canadians and Indians; his left consisted of the remainder of the troops of the colony, and the battalion of royal Roussillon. General Wolfe perceiving that Montcalm designed to flank his left, ordered brigadier general Townshend, with Amherst's battalion, and two battalions of the royal Americans, to protect it: and also drew Webb's up as his corps de reserve, in eight subdivisions, with large intervals. The French lined the bushes in the front, with 1500 Indians and Canadians, where they

1759 }
also placed
galling,
line, who
order, re
French,
however
The Fre
British w
ing adm
ceedingly
serve the
it, which
terrible
with as r
every wh
when the
general
him in
were con
devolved
time; fo
were mu
a very
spirits a
manders
the ener
Part too
to make
corps see
to its
Bragg's
Brigadie
his com
my, and
fell in
drove
the town
the river
rear of
into wh
defende
taking

also placed their best marksmen, who kept up a very galling, though irregular fire upon the whole British line, who bore it with the greatest patience and good order, reserving their fire for the main body of the French, now advancing. This fire of the enemy was however checked, by the posts in Mr. Wolfe's front. The French brought up two pieces of cannon; the British were able to get up but one gun, which being admirably well served, galled their column exceedingly. The general exhorted his troops to reserve their fire; and at forty yards distance they gave it, which took place in its full extent, and made terrible havock among the French; it was supported with as much vivacity as it was begun, and the enemy every where yielded to it; but just in the moment, when the fortune of the field began to declare itself, general Wolfe fell; general Monckton, the next to him in command, fell immediately after, and both were conveyed out of the field; the command now devolved on general Townshend, at a very critical time; for, although the enemy began to fall back, and were much broken, the loss of the two generals was a very discouraging circumstance to the men whose spirits are generally damped at the loss of their commanders; but this was not the case here. Part of the enemy soon after made a second faint attack. Part took to some thick coppice wood, and seemed to make a stand. It was at this moment that each corps seemed in a manner to exert itself, with a view to its own peculiar character. The grenadiers, Bragg's and Lafcelle's pressed on with their bayonet's. Brigadier Murray advancing with the troops under his command, soon broke the center of the enemy, and the Highlanders, drawing their broad swords, fell in among them with irresistible impetuosity, and drove part of the enemy with great slaughter into the town, and part to their works at the bridge, on the river St. Charles. The action on the left and rear of the British was not so severe. The houses into which the light infantry were thrown, were well defended, being supported by colonel Howe, who, taking post with two companies behind a small cop-

pieces, and frequently sallying upon the flanks of the enemy, during their attack; drove them often into heaps; against the front of this body of the enemy, general Townshend advanced, platoons of Amherst's regiment, which totally prevented their right wing from executing their first intention. M. Townshend was no sooner told that he commanded, than he immediately repaired to the center of the army, and finding the pursuit had put part of the troops in disorder, he formed them as soon as possible. Scarce was this effected, when M. Bougainville, with his corps, which had retired to cape Rouge, of 2000 men, appeared in his rear. The general advanced two pieces of artillery, and two battalions towards him; upon which he retired. But he could not be pursued, as his corps occupied ground which was almost impentriable, by the woods and swamps. A great number of French officers were taken on the field of battle; and one piece of cannon; 1500 of their men fell; most of them regulars. The loss of the British did not exceed 500 but in the death of their commander they sustained an irreparable loss.

The circumstances attending the death of this hero are too affecting to be passed over. He first received a wound in the wrist; but that he might not discourage his troops, he wrapped it up in his handkerchief, and encouraged his men to advance; soon after he received another ball in his belly; this also he dissembled, and exerted himself as before; till he received a third in his breast, under which he at last sunk.—Crowned with conquest, he smiled in death.—His principle care was, that he should not be seen to fall, 'support me,' said he to such as were near him; 'let not my brave soldiers see me drop:—the day is ours:—oh! keep it.' He was immediately carried behind the ranks. As he lay struggling with the anguish and weakness of three grievous wounds, he was only solicitous about the certainty of the victory. He begged one who attended him to support him to view the field; but as he found that the approach of death had dimmed and confused his sight, he desired an officer who was by him to give him an account of what he saw. The officer answered, that the enemy were broken: he

he repeat
anxiety,
ly routed
I am satis
death wa
Genera
action in
making
getting u
cutting
country.
tery erec
a flag of
als of ca
allowing
further tr
up his l
but the l
of capit
sidered,
of the r
would h
stances
consent
rear of
midable,
ened the
cidents;
shend c
this, th
walls in
a garris
These v
govern
of 5000
neral M
tion for
after, f
lock the
After
M. de
the onl

R. } 1759

the flanks of the
them often into
of the enemy,
as of Amherst's
their right wing
M. Townshend
ed, than he im-
the army, and
the troops in
possible. Scarce
with his corps,
2000 men, ap-
anced two pieces
ards him; upon
be pursued, as
almost impene-
reat number of
field of battle;
their men fell;
the British did
their command-

ath of this hero
e first received a
at not discourage
ndkerchief, and
after he received
dissembled, and
ed a third in his
owned with con-
care was, that he
said he to such as
s see me drop:—
immediately car-
g with the anguish
he was only soli-
. He begged one
view the field;
death had dim-
d an officer who
of what he saw.
y were broken:
he

1759 } HISTORY of the WAR. 187

he repeated his question a few minutes after with much anxiety, when he was told, that the enemy was totally routed, and that they fled in all parts. 'Then I am satisfied,' said he, and immediately expired. His death was universally lamented by his country.

General Townshend employed himself after the action in strengthening his camp beyond insult; in making a road up the precipice for his cannon; in getting up the artillery, preparing the batteries; and cutting off the enemy's communication with the country. The 17th at noon, before he had any battery erected, or could have any for two or three days, a flag of truce came out of the town, with proposals of capitulation, which the general sent back again, allowing the governor four hours to capitulate, or no further treaty. The admiral had at this time brought up his large ships, as intending to attack the town; but the French officer returned at night, with terms of capitulation, which the admiral and general considered, agreed to, and signed at eight in the morning of the 18th. The terms were more advantageous than would have been granted, had not several circumstances concurred to induce the admiral and general to consent to them. The enemy were assembling in the rear of the British army, and, what was more formidable, the very wet and cold season, which threatened the troops with sickness, and the fleet with accidents; it had made the road so bad that general Townshend could not get a gun up for some time; add to this, the advantage of entering the town, with the walls in a defensible state, and the being able to put a garrison in it strong enough to prevent all surprise. These were sufficient considerations for granting the governor the terms that were agreed to. A garrison of 5000 men was left in the city under brigadier general Murray, with plenty of provisions and ammunition for the winter. The fleet sailed to England soon after, fearing least the setting in of the frosts should lock them up in the river St. Lawrence.

After Quebec surrendered, the French army under M. de Levy retired to Montreal and Trois Rivières, the only places of any consequence they had left in Canada:

nada: and in order to deprive them of subsistence in any attempt they might be induced to make towards the recovery of Quebec in the winter, that country along the river was laid waste for a considerable extent. A measure which would not have been executed, had it not been found necessary.

But to return to the second part of the plan, which was executed by gen. Amherst. His army amounted to 12,000 men, regulars and provincials. So early as the first of May, many of his troops were in motion, and he arrived himself at Albany the 12th; he set out from fort Edward the 3d of June, having posted all the regular regiments on the road thither, to assist in bringing up the provisions in the battoes. General Gage was left at Albany to bring up the rear. They arrived at the fort the 12th. The greatest care was taken by the general in his march through the woods to prevent a surprize; considerable parties were continually dispatched every way to scour the country, and inure the provincials and new raised troops to marching, and the other parts of the service. It was with great difficulty that the battoes, and other boats, in which the army was to cross the lake, were brought up. On the 21st, general Amherst, with brigadier gen. Gage, and a large part of the army left fort Edward; it was the end of the month before they reached lake George, on which, by degrees, the battoes and other vessels were embarked. This lake, which the French call lake Sacrament, is a water near 40 miles long, but narrow in proportion; enclosed on every side with marshy grounds, it communicates with lake Champlain, by another long and very narrow streight; and this streight is defended on each side by a fort, that towards lake George is called Ticonderoga, that next lake Champlain is called by the French fort Frederick, and by us Crown Point, both of them being extremely strong by their situation, and having many considerable works built about them. It took general Amherst a considerable time to get up his artillery, ammunition, stores, and provisions, and to embark them on the lake; however, in spite of a thousand difficulties, the whole army embarked the 21st of July, and

and arriv
made so
the pla
British
condere
into the
This d
and me
succeed
as its
quence,
cess ma
ed in th
a youn
cannon

Gene
ed Cro
the me
on the
batterio
reason
fort, a
trust ne
the sam
defence
he wa
French
with al
of lake
called,
he cha
the ve
fufees
buildin
to app
of reg
the co
and b
which
march
ly set a
where

R. † 1759
of subsistence in
to make towards
r, that country
siderable extent.
executed, had
the plan, which
army amoun-
ncials. So ear-
troops were in
pany the 12th;
f June, having
e road thither,
in the battoes.
ing up the rear.
he greatest care
ch through the
ble parties were
our the country,
aised troops to
ervice. It was
nd other boats,
e, were brought
h brigadier gen.
ft fort Edward;
ey reached lake
ttoes and other
ich the French
40 miles long,
on every side
with lake Cham-
ow streight; and
by a fort, that
eroga, that next
fort Frederick,
being extreme-
ing many con-
t took general
p his artillery,
and to embark
of a thousand
the 21st of July,
and

1759 † HISTORY of the WAR. 189
and arrived before Ticonderoga; at first the French made some appearance, as if they meant to defend the place. But having little hopes of resisting the British army long, they abandoned their lines at Ticonderoga the 23d of July; general Amherst marched into them with his grenadiers with bayonets fixed. This drew the fire of the fort on them, with cannon and mortars, but they did no execution. Having succeeded thus far, the general set about fortifying it, as its situation rendered it a post of infinite consequence, or for covering a retreat, in case bad success made one necessary. The only loss we sustained in this acquisition was that of colonel Townshend, a young officer of great hopes, who was killed by a cannon ball.

General Amherst waited a few days, before he attacked Crown Point, for his artillery; but his troops in the mean time were thoroughly employed, in carrying on the approaches necessary, and making ready the batteries to receive their guns: although he had great reason to believe, that the French would abandon this fort, as they had done the other; yet he resolved to trust nothing to fortune, but take his measures exactly the same, as if he was sure to meet with a desperate defence. His artillery came up by degrees, and when he was just on the point of attacking the fort, the French general, M. Bourlemaque abandoned it, retiring with about 3500 men and 100 cannon to the bottom of lake Champlain; and posted himself at the island called, Isle du Noix. Before he evacuated the fortress, he charged all the mortars, guns, muskets, &c. up to the very muzzels, with powder and shot, fixing port-fusees to their vents, and then setting fire to the buildings of the fort, left it; which made it impossible to approach it, without great danger; but a serjeant of regulars desired the general's permission to cut down the colours, which were then flying amongst the flames, and being permitted, he brought them off safe, for which he was rewarded with ten guineas. Mr. Amherst marched into the fort, the 4th of August; and directly set about repairing it, as he had done at Ticonderoga, where col. Montreior was left to finish the fort, and
command

command all the troops posted from thence to Albany. The artillery, &c. taken at these two fortresses was very considerable, together with a large quantity of ammunition of all sorts.

The importance of this conquest, was, till lately, very little known. It results entirely from its situation; standing at the head of lake Champlain, by which there is a navigation to it from all parts of Canada. A small point of land, surrounded by this lake on every side, secured by a moat towards the land, with the fortifications raised there by the French, is what was called by us Crown point. It lies mid-way, between Albany and Montreal, the two chief places on our frontiers, and those of the French. While it was in their possession, it effectually covered Canada, by blockading up our passage in that country: while it led the French directly into New England, and New York, as was severely found by those colonies, in the beginning of this war, when the French let loose their Indians from it, to scour, plunder, and burn the British frontiers. Without this post, the French would not have begun the war in America, they saw its importance so clearly, that they immediately set about strengthening it, and collecting a great force about it: but its most material strength consisted in the difficulty of getting at it. After this general Amherst prepared to cross the lake Champlain, and dislodge a numerous body of French troops, which lay intrenched at the bottom of the lake in order to open the communication with gen. Wolfe; but by the time he had made his preparations, the stormy season was set in; and when he embarked, hoping to effect his designs, the weather was so cold and tempestuous, that he was obliged to turn back, and postpone the remainder of his operations till next campaign.

During these operations of the commander in chief, the third part of the general plan, under general Prideaux, was no less advantageous, which was to attack the fort at Niagara; the provincials and Indians under him were commanded by Sir William Johnson. The siege was but just formed, when brigadier general Prideaux was killed by the bursting of a cohorn, which happened the 20th of July. On his death, the command

1759 }
mand of
continue
measures
to do thi
dians ar
abilities,
them.
in a few
an hund
alarmed
pain for
gular tro
lakes, an
these a l
the Briti
Gener
of their
throwin
vening,
the line
from th
bled to t
with the
all unde
Lieuten
was orde
guard c
rison sh
gan, wh
had bef
ral Bra
troops,
ing; bu
to recei
flank, t
French
was no
five mi
among
nery, f
was in
Harvey

A. R. } 1759

ence to Albany.
fortresses was
quantity of am-

was, till lately,
from its situati-
plain, by which
parts of Canada.
is lake on every
d, with the for-
is what was cal-
ay, between Al-
es on our fron-
it was in their
, by blockading
led the French
York, as was
e beginning of
ir Indians from
ritish frontiers.
not have begun
ance so clearly,
hening it, and
most material
ing at it. After
he lake Cham-
French troops,
the lake in or-
n. Wolfe; but
ons, the stormy
ed, hoping to
ld and tempes-
, and postpone
campaign.

ander in chief,
r general Pri-
a was to attack
d Indians un-
liam Johnson.
gadier general
cicorn, which
eath, the com-
mand

1759 } HISTORY of the WAR. 191

mand of the army devolved on general Johnson, who continued to pursue the deceased general's vigorous measures, with the greatest alacrity; he was enabled to do this, in a country where the provincials and Indians are of such great service, not only by his own abilities, but by the great interest he has amongst them. He pushed the siege with so much ardor, that in a few days he had erected his third battery within an hundred yards of the flag bastion. The French alarmed at these vigorous operations, began to be impatient for the place; they therefore collected all their regular troops and provincials, which they had about the lakes, amounting to near 2000 men, and joining to these a large body of Indians, they advanced to give the British battle.

General Johnson having intelligence from his Indians of their approach, made a disposition to prevent their throwing succours into the fort. The 23d in the evening, he ordered the light infantry, and piquets of the line, to lie near the road on his left, leading from the country where the French army was assembled to the fort. These he reinforced the next morning, with the granadiers, and part of the 46th regiment, all under the command of lieutenant colonel Massey. Lieutenant colonel Farquhar, with the 44th battalion, was ordered to the tail of the trenches, to support the guard commanded by major Beckwith, in case the garrison should make a sally. The action soon after began, with that horrid scream of the Indians, which had before been one of the principal causes of general Braddock's defeat, by striking a terror into those troops, who were unaccustomed to this kind of fighting; but now the British army was so well disposed to receive them in front, and their Indians on the flank, that, in less than an hour's time, the whole French army was ruined. The number of the slain was not ascertained, as the pursuit was continued for five miles. Seventeen officers were made prisoners, among whom were M. d'Aubry, chief and M. de Lignery, second in command. After this defeat, which was in sight of the garrison, Sir William sent major Harvey into the fort, with a list of the officers taken, recommending

recommending it to the governor to surrender, before more blood was shed. and while he had it in his power to restrain the Indians. The governor, to be certain of such a defeat, sent an officer of his to see the prisoners; they were shewn to him; which had such an effect, that he capitulated that very night. The garrison, consisting of about 600 men, surrendered prisoners of war, and were conducted to New York. The fort and the stores, which were considerable, was given up to the British troops.

The conquest of this fort was of infinite consequence to the security of the British colonies: it is without exception the most important pass in America; and by its situation, secures a greater number of communications, through a more extensive country, than perhaps any other pass in the world. It is in the middle of the country of the six nations, between their chief settlements and their many dependants and confederates, and in a manner entirely commands them all; having on one side the mountains, which abound in game; and on the other, the great lakes, and being surrounded every way, by one or the other, with the whole continent open to it on the west, and our colonies on the east; so that none can pass that way, or have any access to the interior parts of North America, without crossing endless mountains on one hand, or broad seas on the other, but by the narrow pass of Niagara, and an unfrequented path at the heads of the Ohio, which lead up that river. The only communication between Canada and Louisiana, and the country on the banks of the Ohio is by Niagara; all the other encroachments, except Crown Point, quite to the mouth of the Mississippi are supplied from Canada, and consequently by this pass. By the advantage of its situation, it also gives its possessors the benefit of the fur trade, with a multitude of Indian nations, spread far and near over the whole continent of North America; and also the navigation of all the great seas of fresh water, called the five lakes of Canada, to the extent of 1300 miles. In short, it prevents or secures the junction of the two French colonies in Canada and Louisiana; laid our colonies open to the incursions both of the French and

R. { 1759

and their Indians, whilst it was in their hands; and
 surrender, before it is in his power to see the prisoners
 had such an effect. The garrison
 ed prisoners of
 ork. The fort
 ble, was given

ite consequence
 it is without
 America; and
 ber of communi-
 ntry, than per-
 is in the middle
 een their chief
 nd confederates,
 em all; having
 ound in game;
 eing surround-
 with the whole
 our colonies on
 ay, or have any
 America, with-
 hand, or broad
 ass of Niagara,
 ds of the Ohio,
 communication
 country on the
 other encroch-
 the mouth of the
 nd consequently
 situation, it also
 ur trade, with a
 r and near over
 ; and also the
 n water, called
 of 1300 miles.
 junction of the
 Louisiana; laid
 a of the French
 and

1759 } 1759

and their Indians, whilst it was in their hands; and
 secures them from both, when in our possession.

The plans for reducing the French in America were
 not confined to the continent only: the Islands were
 objects actually worthy of attention. About the lat-
 ter end of October 1758, commodore Hughes, with a
 squadron of eight ships of the line, a frigate, and four
 bombs, with sixty transports, set sail from Spithead,
 having on board the following regiments, the old Buffs,
 Durour's, Elliot's, Barrington's, Watson's, and Armi-
 ger's, with a detachment from the artillery at Woolwich;
 300 marines were also distributed on board the men of
 war. The gen. officers employed were, major general
 Hopson, commander in chief; major general Barring-
 ton; colonels Armiger, and Haldane; and lieutenant
 colonels Trapaud and Clavering, brigadiers. The 3d
 of January, 1759, they came to an anchor in Carlisle
 bay, in the island of Barbadoes. Commodore Moore,
 who was lying in that bay, with another small squadron,
 took upon himself the command of the united fleet in
 consequence of his majesty's instructions. Having wait-
 ed ten days for the necessaries of the army, and the ar-
 rival of an hospital ship, they set sail from thence Jan-
 uary 13th, their armament not exceeding 5824 men
 complete between 4 and 500 of which were Highlanders.

The grand object of this expedition was the island of
 Martinico, the first of the French sugar islands, the
 seat of the government, and the center of all the trade
 which France carries on with the West-Indies: it is
 very strong both by nature and art. The shore on e-
 very side indented with very deep bays; the many sands
 round the island which are to be seen only at low water,
 render an approach very dangerous without good pilots.
 It is very fruitful, well cultivated, and watered, a-
 bounding with plantations and villages along the sea
 coast. Fort Royal is the principal place in the island,
 which is considerable for its size, trade, and strength.
 St. Pierre is the second town which is of near as much
 consequence as Fort Royal. The French had at this
 time a good number of regular forces here; besides a
 numerous and well armed militia, and not contemp-
 tible for their discipline.

The

The 15th of January, the troops were landed without opposition, on the west side of Fort Royal harbour, after the men of war had driven the French from their batteries and intrenchments; they had frequent skirmishes with the enemy, but these did not prove so great an obstruction to the success of the troops, as the nature of the country. A multitude of deep streams of water, inclosed by steep and almost perpendicular precipices, proved a great obstacle to the march of the troops; the roads broken up, and they had five miles to march before they could get to Fort Royal. General Hopson, finding these difficulties unsurmountable sent on board the Cambridge, to acquaint the commodore that he found it impossible to maintain his ground, unless the Squadron could give him assistance, by landing some heavy cannon, &c. at the savanna, near the town of Fort Royal, or that the commodore would attack the citadel in the bay, at the same time that he did it on the shore. A council of war judged this to be impracticable; but the commodore, offered to land the cannon on the other side of Point Negro, at a place equally near the road from the British army, to Fort Royal; notwithstanding, the general gave orders for the troops to retire, and they were re-embarked on the 17th. One cannot help observing in the account of this transaction, which was extracted chiefly from the commodore's letters, that there did not seem to be so perfect a harmony between the general and the commodore as is always necessary in such expeditions as these, and on which their success entirely depends.

The next day the general acquainted the commodore, that the council of war was of opinion, it would be most for his majesty's service to go to fort St. Pierre with the troops, in order to make an attack upon that place, and that no time should be lost. It was hoped that more might be done there; and accordingly the fleet came in sight of that town the 19th; forty merchantmen were then lying in the bay, and the commodore ordered two bombs to sail in near enough to do the proper execution; he sent a man of war in to sound, and ordered the Rippon to silence a battery, about a mile and a half north of

1759 }
 the tow
 come un
 as if th
 commod
 stroy the
 possession
 bly dama
 able afte
 he repre
 to procee
 of Guad
 nion, th
 ship reca
 the merc
 made on
 cers, tha
 without
 them fro
 Pursua
 of war,
 and arri
 January;
 shed tow
 batteries
 and the
 the chief
 he impre
 proved n
 dered th
 tion: t
 ay alon
 Lyon, a
 lord, a b
 seven gu
 ordered
 batteries,
 ng shifte
 posted in
 ships hav
 began at
 remitt
 batteries

AR. } 1759
were landed with
Fort Royal har
driven the French
nts; they had fre
out these did no
e success of the
A multitude of
p and almost per
stacle to the march
they had five mile
rt Royal. Gene
unfurmoutable
nt the commodore
n his ground, un
tance, by landing
na, near the town
lore would attack
me that he did it
this to be imprac
l to land the can
Negro, at a place
sh army, to Fort
gave orders for
re-embarked on
g in the account
sted chiefly from
did not seem to
e general and the
such expeditions
entirely depends
ainted the com-
as of opinion, it
ice to go to fort
to make an at-
me should be lost
ne there; and ac-
f that town the
en lying in the
vo bombs to fail
ecution; he sent
ered the Rippon
a half north of
the

the town; and threw out a signal for the transports to come under his stern. All these dispositions seemed as if the attack was resolved on; and in fact, the commodore had assured the general, that he could destroy the town of St. Pierre, and put the troops in possession of it; but as the squadron might be considerably damaged in the attack, and the whole armament unable after it to proceed on any other material service, he represented to the general, that it would be better to proceed to the town of Basse Terre, in the Island of Guadaloupe. The general concurring in this opinion, the bombs were forbid to play, the sounding ship recalled; and to the astonishment of every body, the merchantmen were left without any attack being made on them; as it was the opinion of several officers, that they might have been, at least destroyed without damaging the ships, so much as to disenable them from proceeding on their service.

Pursuant to the resolution agreed on at the council of war, to attack Guadaloupe, the squadron set sail, and arrived off the town of Basse Terre, the 23d of January; they found the place very formidably fortified towards the sea, as the enemy had raised several batteries at all the convenient places along the shore; and the citadel, was thought by colonel Cunningham, the chief engineer, on account of its great height to be impregnable to the ships, but in this opinion he proved mistaken. The same day the commodore ordered the attack to be made in the following disposition: the St. George, Norfolk, and Cambridge to lay along side the citadel, mounting 47 guns; the Lyon, a battery of nine guns; the Panther and Burford, a battery of 12 guns; the Berwick, a battery of seven guns; and the Rippon another of 6 guns. He ordered them to silence, if possible, their respective batteries, and to ly by them till further orders; having shifted his broad pendant from the Cambridge, and hoisted it on board the Woolwich of 40 guns. The ships having all taken their stations, the cannonade began at nine o'clock, and continued with the most unremitting fury till night; as soon as the several batteries were silenced, the four bombs stood in for

the shore, and threw shells and carcasses into the town. The houses and churches were every where soon in flames, the magazines of powder blown about the enemies ears, and the whole about ten o'clock blazed out in one general conflagration. It burned all night, and the following day; when it was almost totally reduced to ashes. The loss was immense, from the number of warehouses in the town, full of rum, and other rich, but combustible materials. It is surprising that the Squadron should suffer so little as it did, in sustaining such a terrible cannonade.

The 24th, the troops landed without opposition, and took possession of the town and citadel of Basse Terre; the fire still continuing in the former. M. d'Estreil, the governor, retired with his troops to a rising ground, about six miles from Basse Terre, where he strongly intrenched himself, the situation being very strong by nature. The road from the camp of the British troops, interrupted by broken rocks; and the ground intersected by a variety of gullies, very difficult to pass; all which rendered an attack on it very hazardous. While the governor remained in this situation, general Hopson and commodore Moore sent him an offer of terms; but he returned them a very gallant answer, which would have done him honour, had it succeeded as gallant behaviour.

The latter end of the month was employed in scouring the country; and as the enemy in small parties were continually laying ambuscades among the sugar canes; orders were given to set them on fire, which was very soon executed. And commodore Moore considered, that the eastern part of the Island, called Grand Terre, which is the most fertile of the whole, might be attacked with advantage, if the fort Louis was taken; resolved to detach some men of war from the Squadron for that purpose; accordingly the Berwick, with three frigates, three tenders, and two bombs, sailed the 6th of February, and the 13th attacked the fort and the batteries near it; when, after a severe cannonade, which lasted six hours, a large detachment of the highlanders, and marines, landed,

1759
who dr
hoisted
Gene
the 27th
on m
March,
on bo
leaving
son's re
It was
side of
with th
came to
Mr. M
part, w
three f
arrived
directly
be able
he atte
it, as t
sail im
ca, as
protect
land fo
private
ment;
drons
they sa
mercha
capture
tish Isl
for the
Royal,
might
could
got in
taken;
except
was at
Had M
M. du

native of fighting a superior force, or of retiring behind the citadel into the carenage to avoid it.

General Barrington took all the precaution in his power to strengthen the fort at St. Louis; and, finding that the war in the Island, was not to be prosecuted with the troops in a body; he detached colonel Crump, with 600 men, in some of the transports, to endeavour to land between the towns of St. Anne and St. Francois; colonel Crump executed this with the greatest bravery, destroying the batteries of cannon which the enemy had raised there. And as the general expected, that the enemy would weaken the strong post they had at Gosier, to reinforce St. Anne and St. Francois, he went with another detachment and made himself master of it.

In the mean time, colonel Desbrisay, who was left governor of the citadel of Basse Terre, lost his life by an unfortunate accident. A cannon being fired too near a powder magazine, the return of the wadding blew it up, and with it the governor, major Trollop, a lieutenant, and several men. Major Melvil was appointed by the general to succeed him in the government of the citadel.

The most considerable force the enemy had, was collected on the mountain called Dos d'Asne. It is a post of great strength and importance, as it forms the only communication there is between the town of Basse Terre and the capes Terre, the pleasantest and most fruitful part of the Island. It was not judged practicable to break into it this way; and all the rest of the Basse Terre part of the Island was in the enemies possession. The general therefore formed a plan to surprize the towns of Petit Bourge, St. Mary's, and Guogave; but the success of this project, though well concerted, was, through the darkness of the night, the roughness of the weather, and the ignorance and fear of the negroes, who, were guides, entirely frustrated. This obliged general Barrington to attempt that by force, which could not be effected upon a safer plan; but as he was then laid up with a severe fit of the gout, he sent brigadier Clavering and Crump to reconnoitre the coast near Arnoville,

and

or of retiring be
to avoid it.
precaution in his
Louis; and, find
not to be prof
e detached colon
the transports, t
owns of St. Anne
executed this wit
batteries of can
ere. And as th
would weaken
reinforce St. Anne
another detachmen

say, who was left
Terre, lost his life
annon being fired
return of the wad
governor, major
men. Major Mel
succeed him in the

e enemy had, wa
ps d'Asne. It is a
ance, as it form
ween the town o
the pleasantest and
t was not judge
y; and all the res
d was in the ene
erefore formed a
t Bourge, St. Ma
s of this project
h the darkness of
ather, and the ig
ho, were guides,
eneral Barrington
ld not be effected
en laid up with a
brigadier Clavering
t near Arnoville,
and

and upon their report, sent them with 1400 men to
land there, which they effected the 12th of April.
The enemy made no opposition to Mr. Clavering's
landing, but as his troops advanced, retired to very
strong intrenchments behind the river le Corne. This
post was to them of the utmost importance, as it co-
vered the whole country to the bay Mahaut, where
their provisions and supplies of all sorts were landed
from St. Eustatia, and therefore they had very early
taken possession of it, and had spared no pains to
strengthen it, though the situation was such, as re-
quired very little assistance from art. The river was
only accessible at two narrow passes, on account of a
morass; and those places they had occupied with a re-
doubt, and well pallisadoed intrenchments, defended
with cannon, and all the militia of that part of the
country. The British could only approach them in a
very narrow contracted front, no wider than the roads
through which they marched; and these were defended
with deep and broad ditches. The artillery, consist-
ing of six pieces of cannon, kept a constant fire on their
intrenchments to cover the attack made by Duroure's
regiment, and the Highlanders, who behaved with the
greatest coolness and resolution, keeping up as they ad-
vanced, a regular platoon firing. This behaviour so
intimidated the enemy, that they abandoned the first
intrenchment on the left. Into which the Highlanders
threw themselves with part of Duroure's regiment,
sword in hand, and pursued the enemy, into the re-
doubt. The French still kept their ground, in their
intrenchments on the right, but on being attacked they
surrendered, but 70 of them being made prisoners.

As soon as the ditches were filled up for the passage
of the artillery, Mr. Clavering marched towards Petit
Bourg; in his way, he was to cross the river Lizard;
behind which, at the only ford, the enemy had thrown
up very strong intrenchments, protected by four pieces
of cannon, on a hill behind them. The brigadier
having reconnoitred the river, found it would cost him
very dear to force a passage at the ford. He therefore
kept up the attention of the enemy by firing all night
at their lines, during which time, he got a couple of

canoes conveyed about a mile and half down the river, where, being launched, a sufficient number of men were ferried over, to attack them in flank, while the remainder did the same in front; but the enemy soon perceived their danger, and left the intrenchments with the greatest precipitation.

When the brigadier arrived at Petit Bourg, he found it fortified with lines, and a redoubt filled with cannon; but the enemy abandoned it and the port to the conquerors. On the 15th, brigadier Crump was detached with 700 men to the bay Mahaut, he found the batteries and the town abandoned. These he burnt, with an immense quantity of provisions that had been landed there by the Dutch, and reduced the whole country as far as Petit Bourg. The same day, Mr. Clavering detached capt. Steel with 100 men to Guogave, to destroy a battery there: the panic of the enemy was such, that they only discharged their cannon at him, and deserted a post that might have been maintained against an army. He nailed up seven pieces of cannon, and returned the same evening.

In the mean time, the French were drawing all their force to St Mary's, to oppose the British, and had thrown up intrenchments to strengthen the post. The brigadier immediately formed a design to get into their rear, by roads which the enemy thought impracticable; but they, perceiving his design, made a movement to oppose him, which made him resolve without further delay, to attack them directly in front; and it was accordingly executed with the greatest vivacity, notwithstanding the constant firing, both of their cannon and musketry. They abandoned all their artillery, and fled in such confusion, that they never afterwards appeared before the brigadier. He took up his quarters at St. Mary's, and the next day entered Capes Terre, which is the richest and most beautiful part of this, or any island in the West-Indies. No less than 870 negroes, belonging to one man only, surrendered that day.

The governor of the island, finding himself so very close pressed on all sides, sent a flag of truce to general Barrington, to demand a cessation of arms, and to know

what

1759
 what
 capit
 civil
 The
 Squad
 stand,
 the ge
 ment
 people
 with
 the ca
 On
 habita
 planta
 ruins
 pened
 unmo
 ral Ba
 served
 The
 the 20
 Terre
 surren
 that n
 island
 der fu
 the la
 very c
 fered
 dore
 Monf
 Squad
 Gu
 bout
 a chan
 led G
 produ
 co, ca
 and p
 and n
 tute c
 case i

lf down the river,
mber of men were
while the remain-
enemy soon per-
ntrenchments with

t Bourg, he found
filled with can-
nd the port to the
r Crump was de-
haut, he found the
These he burnt,
ions that had been
ed the whole coun-
me day, Mr. Cla-
men to Guogave,
of the enemy was
ir cannon at him,
e been maintained
pieces of cannon,

e drawing all their
British, and had
en the post. The
n to get into their
ought impractica-
made a movement
ve without further
t; and it was ac-
ivacity, notwith-
their cannon and
their artillery, and
ver afterwards ap-
k up his quarters
red Capes Terre,
tiful part of this,
No less than 870
, surrendered that

g himself so very
of truce to general
arms, and to know
what

what terms he would grant. On the first of May the capitulation was signed; their possessions, and their civil and religious liberties were granted them.

The capitulation was hardly signed, when the French Squadron, under monf. Bompert appeared before the island, and landed at St. Anne's, in the Grande Terre; the general of the French carribbes, with a reinforcement from Martinico of 600 voluntiers and private people, and 2000 stand of spare arms for the inhabitants, with artillery and mortars. As soon as he heard that the capitulation was signed, he re-embarked again.

On the signing of the articles of capitulation, the inhabitants quitted the Dos d'Asne, and returned to their plantations and houses; they began also to repair the ruins of Basse Terre; where, soon after shops were opened, and the produce of the country sold as usual, unmolested by the troops in camp or on garrison, general Barrington causing the strictest discipline to be observed.

The conquest of the small island of Marigalante, on the 26th, and those of Desceada, Santos, and Petit-terre, completed the business of the expedition; they surrendered on the same terms as Guadaloupe. So that now the French have no footing on the leeward islands. Thus was this valuable island reduced under subjection to the British crown, by the bravery of the land forces employed in the expedition. It was very odd to find how severely our West-India trade suffered from the privateers of the enemy, while commodore Moore lay with a superior Squadron in those seas. Monf. Bompert was generally very near the British Squadron, and effectually protected the French trade.

Guadaloupe lies in lat. 16 06. long. 62 00. and is about 90 leagues in compass; divided into two parts by a channel, no where above 300 feet over; the one called Grande Terre, and the other Basse Terre. Its chief produce is sugar, cotton, indigo, coffee, ginger, tobacco, cassia, bananas, pine apples, rice, maize, mandioca and potatoes. The air is very clear and wholesome, and not so hot as in Martinico. Grande Terre is destitute of water, and not thoroughly cultivated; but the case is the very reverse in Basse Terre, the water being

as good there, as the soil is rich; it is very near as populous as Martinico. In short, there is nothing in this island wanting, for the convenience and delight of life, in an air more temperate and salubrious than is commonly breathed between the tropics.

As to the importance of this acquisition, I need only state a few particulars before the reader, and every intelligent person must allow it to be infinite. Guadeloupe makes annually 40,000 hogheads of sugar, which is a larger quantity than any of our sugar islands produce, except Jamaica. Besides this, the articles of cotton, indigo, coffee, and ginger, are very considerable; it also carries on a trade with the Carracca's, and other parts of the Spanish main, which is a trade wholly in the manufactures of Europe, and the returns for which are made almost entirely in ready money. Without intimating the land, the houses, the works, and the goods in the island, the slaves, at the lowest estimation, are worth upwards of 1,250,000 l. sterling. The single branch of their trade, the sugars, besides the employment of so much shipping, and so many seamen, will produce clear 300,000 l. per annum to the merchants of that nation who possesses it. Coffee, a very inconsiderable object in the British colonies, is here a very great one. They raise also great quantities of indigo and cotton, which supply materials for the best and most valuable manufactures. Another article, which makes the possession of this island so very desirable, is the conveniency of its situation, if in the hands of the French, for being a harbour for their privateers, in this part of the world. As it is in the very middle of the English Leeward islands; which make it the Dunkirk of the West-Indies. These points considered, every one must allow, that the conquest of Guadeloupe was of infinite importance to this nation.

In Asia the British were as successful as the warmest friends could wish. Considering the enemy's superiority, it was impossible to prevent Lally's laying siege to Madras: for which we left him last year making preparations. The French army advanced to the place, but one of their regiments was roughly handled by colonel Draper, who sallied out of the town to impede their

1759
their
fresh
The g
by col
got, v
defenc
Janua
manta
ry nea
in ord
habita
officer
the ga
some c
with a
hovere
barasse
siege:
detach
length
which
one pa
send o
ally:
brave
tage.
and th
gradua
the co
supply
despai
mand
when
Pondi
senger
jor Ca
came
had no
for a
road c
ed in
Thus

AR. } 1759

is very near as po-
is nothing in this
and delight of life,
s than is common.

ition, I need only
er, and every in-
infinite. Guada-
ds of sugar, which
sugar islands pro-
the articles of cot-
very considerable;
racca's, and other
rade wholly in the
urns for which are
y. Without inti-
s, and the goods in
mation, are worth
ae single branch of
employment of so
will produce clear
nts of that nation
onsiderable object
great one. They
nd cotton, which
valuable manufac-
s the possession of
e conveniency of
ench, for being a
part of the world.
English Leeward
f the West-Indies.
must allow, that
finite importance

ol as the warmest
enemy's superi-
ally's laying siege
year making pre-
ced to the place,
y handled by co-
town to impede
their

1759 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

203

their approach: he fought bravely, but the enemy's fresh reinforcements at length obliged him to retire. The garrison of Madras was at this time commanded by colonel Lawrence, and the town by governor Piggot, who both provided every thing in their power to defend the place to the last extremity. On the sixth of January 1759, Lally opened the trenches against it. He maintained a heavy fire for some time, and advanced very near the glacis; he poured his bombs into the town in order to set fire to the houses, and intimidate the inhabitants, but the vigilance and bravery of the British officers disappointed his expectations; and the fire of the garrison was so warm as to oblige him to abandon some of his batteries. In the mean time major Caillaud, with a few Europeans and a body of the country forces, hovered on the skirts of Lally's army, and greatly embarrassed him, as well as retarded the operations of the siege: he cut off Lally's supplies, repulsed several of his detachments, and kept him in continual alarm. At length Lally was so provoked by this flying camp, which he said was like the flies, no sooner beat off from one part than they came to another, that he resolved to send out such a large force as would crush them effectually: but he was disappointed, for the British made so brave a stand, that his troops gained no material advantage. Chagrined by this event; by the obstinate defence and the superior fire of the garrison, which obliged him gradually to decrease his own; by the villainous arts of the commissaries and contractors, who had engaged to supply his army; he, in the wild transports of rage and despair, resolved to raise the siege and resign his command of the army. This was on the 14th of February; when he wrote a letter to M. de Leyrit, governor of Pondicherry, containing his resolutions: but his messenger who was carrying it fell into the hands of major Caillaud, who sent it into Madras, and thereupon came nearer in order to harass the enemy. Lally had not time to burn the Black Town, as he intended, for a man of war and a company's ship arriving in the road on the 16th with succours, he precipitately retreated in the utmost haste and left his artillery behind him. Thus was Madras saved after a siege of nine weeks. A

part

part of the garrison, commanded by the major Brereton, sailed out after him, but were for some time too weak to undertake any thing of importance. At length, in the month of September, they resolved to attack him in his strong camp at Wandewash, but they met with a severe repulse, and were obliged to retire in confusion. Captain Maitland, who commanded an expedition to Bombay, had better success. He dispersed the French troops, took the town of Surat by assault, and obliged the castle to surrender. In the mean time admiral Pocock and M. d'Ache disputed the superiority of the sea. On the 10th of September they came to an engagement off Pondicherry, which raged with great fury for the space of two hours; when d'Ache finding himself unable to sustain Pocock's heavy and destructive fire, fled in the best manner he could. The British fleet however were too much damaged to pursue; but soon after being refitted, they went again in quest of the French, who descriing their approach off Pondicherry slipped out to sea, and avoided another engagement. Mr. Pitt, apprehensive that the enemy's additional force in the East Indies might seize some of the British settlements, dispatched a fleet from Europe, as soon as he heard of Lally's design to attack Madras, under the command of commodore Cornish, who about this time joined admiral Pocock, and gave such a superiority to the British power in the east, as in a little time after totally destroyed the French force on the coast of Coromandel. Commodore Cornish brought with him a reinforcement of troops, commanded by colonel Coote, who took the command of the whole army, and prepared to make head against general Lally. He reduced Wandewash, and some other places of less importance, before the end of the year.

The great extension of the British trade in this quarter of the globe, excited the jealousy and envy of the Dutch, who secretly formed a scheme for extirpating the English out of Bengal; they tampered with the Nabob Jaffier Ali-Cawn, and he connived at their intentions. Their first aim was to engross the whole salt-petre trade; a part of which they enjoyed by their factory at Chinsurra, where they had a strong fort on the river

Bengal,

1759
Bengal
tavia,
roguish
squad
ships,
tence-
gal, th
three
at Cal
the Du
land th
er wer
were
The D
he pre
to Chi
and or
told th
sink hi
where
there t
ed with
pelled
surren
In the
tunate
Forde,
25th o
the wit
and w
with a
ous ne
ed for
sooner
offered
scheme
matter
ships
as soo
securi
had su
boyna

the major Brere-
for some time too
ortance. At length,
olved to attack him
but they met with
retire in confusi.
anded an expediti-
fs. He dispersed
own of Surat by
surrender. In the
. d'Ache disputed
e 10th of Septem-
ondicherry, which
two hours; when
in Pocock's heavy
manner he could.
much damaged to
, they went again
ng their approach
nd avoided another
e that the enemy's
might seize some of
fleet from Europe,
to attack Madras,
ornish, who about
gave such a superi-
as in a little time
ce on the coast of
rought with him a
by colonel Coote,
army, and prepar-
lly. He reduced
f less importance,
rade in this quar-
y and envy of the
be for extirpating
ered with the Na-
ed at their intenti-
he whole salt-petre
by their factory at
fort on the river
Bengal,

Bengal, higher up than Calcutta. The governor of Ba-
tavia, having charged himself with the execution of this
roguish action, chose the opportunity while the British
squadron were absent; and having equipped seven
ships, and put on board them 12,000 troops, on pre-
sence of reinforcing the Dutch garrisons at Bea-
gal, they sailed for the river of Bengal, and in October
three of them arrived there. Col. Clive, who resided
at Calcutta, having notice of their design, sent word to
the Dutch commodore, that he could not allow them to
land their forces and march to Chinsurra; but no soon-
er were the rest of the troops arrived, than the troops
were landed, and began their march for Chinsurra.
The Dutch commodore, by way of retaliating the affront
he pretended to have received, in being denied a passage
to Chinsurra, took several British vessels on the river;
and one of the Indiamen coming down at that time, he
told the captain, that if he presumed to pass he would
sink him; upon which the vessel returned to Calcutta,
where colonel Clive ordered three Indiamen that were
there to go down and fight the Dutch; and they obey-
ed with so much vivacity and courage, that they com-
pelled three of the Dutch ships with the commodore to
surrender; two ran away, and they drove the last ashore
In the mean time the Dutch troops were not more for-
tunate than their ships: colonel Clive detached colonel
Forde, with 500 men, to oppose their progress; on the
25th of November he met with them and gave them bat-
tle with great resolution; in a short time they gave way,
and were totally defeated: during this action the nabob
with a considerable army looking on, observed a suspici-
ous neutrality, and in all probability would have declar-
ed for the Dutch, had they proved victorious; but no
sooner had the English gained the victory, than he
offered them his service. The Dutch finding their whole
scheme defeated, began to think of accommodating
matters; a treaty was concluded, by which the
ships were restored; and the prisoners were released
as soon as the Dutch factory at Chinsurra had given
security to indemnify the English for the damage they
had sustained.—How similiar is this to the affair of Am-
boyna? how timid were we to let it pass unrevenge?

The

The inclinations of the powers at war were not the least altered at the beginning of this year from what they were at the close of the last : however, the plan of operations in Germany was something different ; last year the king of Prussia and prince Ferdinand acted independently ; this year they resolved to act in concert : it was designed to first destroy the Russian magazines in Poland, while prince Ferdinand should drive the French towards the Rhine, and getting them between them and the army of the empire, cut off their communication : prince Henry was to rush out of Saxony, and cut off the communication between the Imperialists and Austrians ; and count Daun and the king of Prussia were left singly to oppose each other. The first of this plan was executed with success : so early as the month of February the Prussian general Wobersnow, destroyed as many magazines in Poland, as would have subsisted 50,000 men for three months. In the month of April, prince Henry executed his part with equal celerity and good fortune ; the king of Prussia making a motion, which drew the Austrians towards Silesia, the prince entered Bohemia, and turned the army of the empire into Voigtland, where he skirmished with them to advantage, and raised contributions in the country ; he even disabled Franconia from giving them any assistance : but as he found prince Ferdinand had not succeeded, and the French army could succour them, he returned to his old situation in Saxony. Prince Ferdinand purposing to drive the French troops from Francfort, which they had illegally seized, and from which they derived no small advantage ; as it secured to them the course of the rivers Maese and Rhine, by which they could receive supplies and refreshments, he, in the month of March, put himself at the head of a corps of the allies, and advanced to execute this design ; but the duke de Broglio, with a considerable detachment of the French troops, posted himself in a very strong and judicious manner at Bergen, between Francfort and Hanau ; which post, prince Ferdinand found it necessary to force, before he could penetrate to Francfort. Lord George Sackville, who commanded the British forces, protested against such an attack as rash and imprudent : however, prince Ferdinand ordered

1759
 dered
 trench
 was r
 and in
 Prince
 withdr
 rity ob
 ail the
 the to
 was thi
 battle
 had ma
 but he
 conscio
 courie
 vantag
 fore ge
 was en
 Weser,
 distanc
 July, C
 the duk
 ing nig
 heim,
 place h
 while C
 in front
 genheim
 ed and
 very pu
 Contad
 who fo
 the Fre
 them no
 to the p
 glio at
 artillery
 troops
 stades d
 whom
 of the
 two bat

AR. } 1759
war were not the
ar from what they
the plan of ope-
ferent; last year
and acted indepen-
& in concert: it
magazines in Po-
drive the French
between them and
communication:
ony, and cut off
ialists and Austri-
f Prussia were left
t of this plan was
month of February
stroyed as many
subsisted 50,000
of April, prince
celerity and good
a motion, which
he prince entered
the empire into
them to advantage,
; he even disabled
tance: but as he
ceeded, and the
returned to his old
and purposing to
t, which they had
derived no small
course of the rivers
receive supplies
March, put him-
and advanced to
Broglie, with a
troops, posted him-
ner at Bergen, be-
st, prince Ferdi-
re he could pene-
ville, who com-
nst such an attack
ce Ferdinand order-
dered

1759 }
dered

HISTORY of the WAR.

207

dered the prince of Isenbourg, to attack the enemy's in-
trenchments, which he did with great intrepidity, and
was repulsed; twice more he returned to the charge,
and in the latter fell with near 2000 of his countrymen,
Prince Ferdinand, finding it impossible to force this post,
withdrew, while the French with a prodigious superio-
rity obliged him to retreat, and act on the defensive un-
til the month of August; when having followed him to
the town of Minden on the Weser, M. Contades, who
was still the French commander, resolved to give him
battle; the vicinity of the two armies, for several days,
had made prince Ferdinand apprehensive of such a step;
but he did not expect it on the day it happened: he was
conscious, that they intended to deprive him of the
course of the Weser; and that was one of the principal ad-
vantages they expected to derive from an action: there-
fore general Wangenheim, with a considerable corps,
was entrenched at Dodenhäusen, on the banks of the
Weser, while the rest of the army was encamped at a small
distance near the village of Hille. On the last day of
July, Contades gave his orders for fighting; he directed
the duke de Broglie to march in the dead of the follow-
ing night, and early in the morning to force Wangen-
heim, who it was apprehended was not strong, and
place himself between the allied army and the Weser,
while Contades should, on a sudden, surprize the prince
in front. Broglie to his great astonishment, found Wangen-
heim's troops drawn up in excellent order, entrenched
and defended by a numerous artillery; this disco-
very put a stop to his operations. About the same time
Contades fired upon Hille, which alarmed the allies,
who forthwith put themselves in order, expecting
the French were come to give them battle; but finding
them not so near as they had apprehended, they advanced
to the plain of Minden, and there saw the enemy. Bro-
glie attacked Wangenheim with great vivacity; but the
artillery was so admirably served against him, that his
troops recoiled, and he found it necessary to retire. Con-
tades directed his cavalry to charge the allied infantry,
whom he perceived to be advancing: here the brunt
of the action fell: six regiments of British infantry and
two battalions of Hanoverian guards sustained the efforts

of

of the whole French centre, consisting of horse, the flower of their cavalry and the strength of their army with a resolution and expertness in the manœvre, as perhaps never was equalled. During this conflict, orders were sent to the British and Hanoverian horse on the right, commanded by lord George Sackville, divided from the infantry by a wood, to come up and sustain the infantry; but the commander apprehending these orders to be not sufficiently explicit and consistent, he hesitated in the execution, by which it is believed by some that the precious moment was lost; the British infantry having defeated the French cavalry, and there was no horse at hand to effectually finish the work. Others say, that had these orders been immediately obeyed, his lordship could not come up time enough to have had any share in the action. There was a

strange

§ We shall not pretend to give our own opinions in this nice point but only shew in what light some place it. It is supposed, that Lord G — S — had, early in the campaign, shewn a dislike to prince Ferdinand's plan of operations, and from hence arose a difference between them; the English officer was said to be haughty in his behaviour, and always carried himself with that spirit of independence that scorns to pay servile court to foreign hirelings; his extensive understanding, penetrating eye, and inquisitive spirit, could neither be deceived, dazzled, orfoothel into tame acquiescence: this was diametrically opposite to what the German general would have been glad to have found; the opportunities which he had of making a fortune would not have been opposed, had the commander of the party all been a docile pliant tool, whom he might make to believe whatever he pleased, and mould into all his views. By exhibiting many marks of a proud disposition, L— G— at length became so disagreeable to the commander in chief, that nothing seemed to be so eagerly desired as an opportunity for removing him: hence it has been supposed, that the German general determined in the first battle to so manage in sending his orders to him, as to puzzle him in the execution of his duty. For which end it was affirmed, that during this action two expresses were sent to the British officer, almost at the same instant, the one for him to march with the cavalry under his command, which was begun to be obeyed; when a second express came [the intended puzzler] directing him to bring the British cavalry only. As this step would break the line, which lord George could not think the prince intended, he went to the commander, who ordered him to bring up the whole; but that it was pretended they were too late for service, and were therefore

ing of horse, the
 gth of their army
 e manœuvre, as per
 his conflict, order
 erian horse on the
 Sackville, divided
 me up and sustain
 rehending these or
 consistent, he hesi
 believed by some
 the British infantry
 y, and there was
 ish the work. O
 en immediately o
 e up time enough
 ns. There was a
 strange

inions in this nice point
 t is supposed, that Lord
 aign, shewn a dislike to
 rom hence arose a differe
 said to be haughty in his
 at spirit of independenc
 ngs; his extensive under
 it, could neither be de
 ence: this was diamet
 ould have been glad
 making a fortune wou
 f the pay—all been a de
 eve whatever be pleas
 many marks of a pry
 isagreeable to the com
 so eagerly desired as
 been supposed, that th
 to so manage in fencin
 cution of his duty. Fo
 tion two expresses we
 instant, the one for his
 which was begun to
 ended puzzler] direct
 is step would break th
 since intended, he we
 up the whole; but the
 and were therefore o
 dete

strange confusion this day; the artillery had no orders
 till very late, and the engineers were galloping about
 the

ered to dismount, because they should not pursue. That this was a
 scheme to perplex lord G— has been gathered from an account of the
 published at the Hague, by the authority of P— F— himself,
 wherein it is expressly declared, that the cavalry on the right was not de-
 signed to sustain the infantry, and that if it had really been designed for
 that purpose, it would have been posted in another place. It was asserted by
 the duc de Belleisle, that the evening before the action there was laid
 upon Ferdinand's table the order of the battle, precipitately drawn up
 by M. Contades himself; by which prince Ferdinand perceived that
 the French marshal was so impatient to give battle, that he had not ta-
 ken care to secure the passes in case of a retreat. Without doubt Con-
 tades's impatience was the rock on which he split; but with regard to
 the order of battle, it is rather to be doubted than affirmed; for the cir-
 cumstances of the action clearly shew, that the whole army of the allies,
 except the corps of Wangenheim, were surprized, and therefore prince
 Ferdinand, had no such previous information. After the battle prince
 Ferdinand paid some compliments to several officers for their gallant
 behaviour; but although the British had the greatest share in obtaining
 the victory, yet he cast a cloud over their triumph in some expressions,
 that conveyed a severe reflection on lord G—: he in his letter of thanks
 required with an emphasis, that his orders for the future should be punc-
 tually obeyed: he expressed his concern, that the marquis of Granby
 had not the command of the British cavalry; and observed, that if
 it had been so, the action would have been more compleat. The ob-
 lique insinuation concerning the disobedience of orders, and the invidi-
 ous compliment to a subordinate officer, were strong, and as some think
 malicious reflections on the conduct of lord G— S—, because they
 contained nothing positive, which a brave and honest man, unconscious
 of design, would not have been afraid to assert. As soon as these dark
 and censorious implications were published in the London Gazette, the
 people were in an instant alarmd, they grew outrageous in their indig-
 nation against lord G—; he was branded by the rash multitude as a
 traitor and a coward: the German war being popular, the not hav-
 ing done any thing in Germany, was worse than neglecting the real
 national good in America. As soon as that extraordinary letter of
 thanks was given out lord G— S— resigned his command and re-
 turned to London, just when the flame was at its utmost height, and
 when every mouth was opened with execrations against him: here he
 had the mortification to hear the name of the German general extolled
 throughout the whole kingdom in raptures of exaggeration; and as a
 mark of royal approbation, to hear of his being invested with the or-
 der of the garter, and presented with 20,000 l. while his own was men-
 tioned with the most virulent abuse, and himself dismissed from every
 employment he held under the government. After being acquainted
 with

the field in quest of orders, when aid du camps ought to have spared them the necessity of quitting their lines: at length, lord George Sackville directed them to proceed to the front: where they were of the utmost service towards obtaining the victory. Contades, finding that his cavalry could not resist the British infantry, and that these troops broke every corps before them, ordered a retreat, which the duke de Broglio covered in a very excellent manner. The loss of the French amounted to near 7000 men, slain and prisoners; that of the allies exceeded 2500. The same night the enemy passed the Weser, and burned the bridges over that river. Next day the garrison of Minden surrendered at discretion, wherein were found a great number of French officers wounded.

Marshal Contades intended to retreat through the defiles of Wittehendstein, to Paderborn; but he changed his resolution, when he received advice, that, on the very day of his own defeat, the duke de Brissac was vanquished by the hereditary prince in the neighbourhood of Creveldt, so that the passage of the mountains was rendered impracticable. Colonel Freytag, at the head of the light troops took all the equipage of marshal de Contades, the prince of Conde, and the duke de Brissac, with part of their military chest and chancery, containing very important papers.

Prince Ferdinand placed a garrison in Minden, and marched to Horvorden; and the hereditary prince passed the Weser in pursuit of the enemy, who retreated to Cassel, and from thence as far as Giessen; but were continually harassed by that enterprising prince, who lost no opportunity of annoying their army, took the greatest part of their baggage, and compelled them to abandon every place they possessed in Westphalia. The number of his prisoners amounted to 15,000 men

with the Particulars of his imputed guilt, he solicited, and at length obtained a trial, by a court martial, to whom it appeared, the orders of prince Ferdinand had not been obeyed; therefore he was adjudged unfit for future service, and the king ordered the sentence to be read at the head of all his troops, and struck him off the list of privy counsellors.

1759
beside
cretio
defea
of M
army
nand
Imho
Munf
was c
ceived
Imho
Pri
and ca
Neida
remain
in the
skirmi
of No
Conta
army.
The
up the
and ha
ced op
other
were d
self, w
side of
colour
the vic
Rupert
French
head-q
up the
by this
of the
men to
Thus
Hanov
my obl
Not
gazine

aid du camps ought
of quitting their ita
lle directed them to
were of the utmost
y. Contades, find
the British infantry
corps before them
de Broglio covered
loss of the French
and prisoners; the
e same night the e
ed the bridges over
of Minden surren
ound a great num

retreat through the
orn; but he change
vice, that, on the
duke de Brissac wa
in the neighbour
age of the moun
Colonel Freytag
all the equipage o
Conde, and the duk
ary chest and chan
ers.

on in Minden, and
hereditary prince
emy, who retreated
Giessen; but were
rising prince, who
their army, took the
compelled them to
Westphalia. The
to 15,000 men

solicited, and at leng
it appeared, the order
therefore he was adjudg
d the sentence to be read
F the list of privy coun
beside

1759 } besides the garrison at Cassel who surrendered at discretion. He likewise surpris'd a whole battalion, and defeated a considerable detachment under the command of M. d'Armentieres. In the mean time, the allied army advanced in regular marches; and prince Ferdinand having taken possession of Cassel, detached general Imhoff, with a body of troops, to reduce the city of Munster. This city being an object of importance, was disputed with great obstinacy. Armentieres received reinforcements, and the body commanded by Imhoff was oblig'd at this time to retire.

Prince Ferdinand having possess'd himself of the town and castle of Marpourg. proceeded with the army to Neidar-Weimar, and there encamped, while Contades remained at Giessen. The two armies laying encamped in the neighbourhood of each other, nothing pass'd but skirmishes among the light troops. In the beginning of November the marshal duke de Broglio succeeded Contades and d'Etrees in the command of the French army.

The hereditary prince of Brunswick resolv'd to beat up the quarters of the duke of Wirtemberg at Fulda, and having reconnoitred the avenues in person, he forc'd open the gates, whilst the enemy retreated to the other side of the town, where four battalions of them were defeated and taken; meantime Wirtemberg himself, with the rest of his forces, filed off on the other side of the Fulda. Two pieces of cannon, two pair of colours, and all their baggage, fell into the hands of the victors; the hereditary prince advanced as far as Rupertenrade, a place situated on the right flank of the French army. The duke de Broglio established his head-quarters at Freidberg, and the allied army took up their head-quarters at Marpourg. The enemy had by this time retriev'd their superiority, in consequence of the hereditary prince's being detached with 15,000 men to join the king of Prussia at Freyberg in Saxony. Thus by the victory at Minden, the dominions of Hanover and Brunswick were preserv'd, and the enemy oblig'd to evacuate great part of Westphalia.

Notwithstanding the destruction of the Russian magazines, early in the year, that power nevertheless puts

puts its army in motion about the same time as usual; and these troops, numbered at 70,000 men, commanded by count Soltikoff, prosecuted their march to Silesia. Count Dohna, who commanded the Prussian army in those parts, finding them too numerous for him to attack with any prospect of success, contented himself with watching their motions and harrassing their march: though this conduct was extremely prudent and justifiable; yet the king of Prussia, fired with his usual precipitation and impatience, disapproved of it; upon which count Dohna resigned, and general Wedel was ordered to take the command of the army, and at all events to fight the Russians. Accordingly on the 23d of July he with 30,000 men attacked their advantageous post at Zulichau, near Crossen; and after maintaining the conflict with great resolution, though under many difficulties, for several hours, he retired with the loss of at least 8000 men; in consequence of which, the Russians gained possession of Crossen and Francfort upon the Oder. The king of Prussia, exasperated by this defeat, resolved to give them battle himself, and immediately separated from his army a considerable corps, with which he began his march to join the troops of Wedel, leaving prince Henry with the remainder to observe count Daun; but this able general knowing the king of Prussia's design, detached a body of 12,000 horse under general Laudon to the assistance of the Russians, and by extreme good fortune this junction was effected: however, the king of Prussia having assembled an army of 50,000 men, determined to give them battle: and accordingly, on the 12th of August early in the morning, he found the enemy in an entrenched camp at Cunnorsdorff, defended by an incredible number of cannon; he attacked the left wing with great bravery, and after a bloody dispute of six hours, he mastered a defile and several redoubts, took a great number of cannon, and obliged the enemy to begin to retreat. At this juncture he dispatched a billet to his queen, couched in the following terms, "Madam, we have beat the Russians from their entrenchments: in two hours expect to hear of a glorious victory." But he was deceived; the Russians were not yet defeated: they retired

R. 1759
same time as usual;
men, commanded
march to Silesia.
Prussian army in
ous for him to at-
contented himself
rassing their march:
prudent and justifi-
with his usual preci-
of it; upon which
Wedel was ordered
and at all events to
the 23d of July
advantageous post at
maintaining the con-
under many difficul-
with the loss of at
which, the Russians
fort upon the Oder.
this defeat, resolv-
immediately sepa-
corps, with which
pps of Wedel, leav-
er to observe count
y the king of Prus-
e, 000 horse under
e Russians, and by
was effected: how-
sembled an army of
m battle: and ac-
arly in the morn-
trenched camp at
redible number of
with great bravery,
ours, he mastered a
eat number of can-
n to retreat. At
his queen, couch-
we have beat the
s: in two hours
ory." But he was
et defeated: they
retired

1759

HISTORY of the WAR.

213

retired to a place called the Jews Burying Ground; an eminence, and the most advantageous post, which in these circumstances they could have chosen: however, he resolved to drive them still further, though this enterprize was of a most difficult nature; his generals perceiving this rashness, unanimously represented to him, the imprudence of attempting to push the advantages they had gained any further; the enemy, said they, were still numerous, had a vast artillery, the post which they occupied was of great strength, his troops had been engaged a long time in the severest action they ever knew, and one of the hottest days they ever felt, were too much fatigued for such a new assault, that might even stagger fresh troops; they urged that the advantage which he had gained, would be as decisive in its consequences as that at Zorndorff; that the enemy would soon be obliged to retire into Poland, and he would be at liberty to act in other quarters where his presence was more necessary. All these excellent arguments weighed as nothing, he obstinately adhered to his fool-hardy resolution. Thus rejecting every thing that was prudent, and actuated by frenzy, he began a new attack which was beyond his strength. Now putting all to the hazard, his fainting army with some little remains of unexhausted ardor, fought against the enemy's impregnable situation. These feeble battalions being uncovered with cannon, because they could bring none up, and the enemy having recovered from their consternation, were repulsed with great slaughter, yet still did the king of Prussia, with a mad and inhuman perseverance, order them to return to the charge; when being routed with great slaughter, he in a wild ungovernable passion of despair and revenge, put the affair to the cavalry, notwithstanding the horses as well as the riders had been previously spent; they made several unsuccessful efforts, and being entirely broke, the Austrian cavalry which had hitherto been inactive, fell amongst them, threw them into utter confusion and completed their destruction; the remains of the army, which but lately had been victorious, were now seized with a panic, and dispersed in the best manner they were able, without any thoughts of preserving their baggage, cannon,

cannon, or one single utensil; life alone was the prevailing consideration, and night preserved them from total ruin. The king had two horses killed under him, and several balls went through his cloaths. There was scarce a general, or even an inferior officer in his army that was not either killed or wounded. His loss was greater in this action than in any he had ever seen before; at least 19,000 of his troops were slain, a great number were made prisoners, all his baggage, cannon, and every thing he brought into the field, fell into the hands of his enemy. When he abandoned this horrible scene, he dispatched another billet to the queen, thus expressed, "Remove from Berlin with the royal family. Let the archives be carried to Potsdam. The town may make conditions with the enemy." It is not difficult to conceive the terror and confusion this intimation produced at Berlin, in the midst of their rejoicings occasioned by the first messenger. The loss of the conquerors amounted to about 11 or 12,000 men. Next day the king of Prussia retreated over the Oder, and begun to collect his fugitives; in a little time he recovered from his disorder without any obstruction from the enemy, and drew a fresh train of artillery out of the stores at Berlin. He saw with joy and astonishment the enemy's forbearance to improve their victory; they, instead of overwhelming him with ruin, or advancing towards his capital, contented themselves with joining count Daun in Lusatia and holding consultations with that general; in which it is more than probable the Austrians were not willing the Russians should take possession of Brandenburg, therefore his safety flowed from this jealousy or disappointment. In the mean time the army of the Empire had penetrated into Saxony, and reduced the towns of Hall, Leipsic, Torgau and Dresden. The king of Prussia apprehending the Russians had a design on Great Glogau, took post in such a manner as to cover that town; while count Daun suspecting that prince Henry of Prussia intended to retake Dresden, made a forced march in order to save that capital. The Austrian and Russians being thus separated, and the latter baffled in their scheme on Great Glogau, and beginning to

thin

think
cutti
tache
of th
was
on, a
secre
Nov
every
folin
treat
to dis
numb
saw th
nets,
tratin
theref
of wa
in this
fia wa
his tro
on the
betwe
soners
under
prince
to his
some a
with s
Heredi
time h
ced it.
into w

The
success
the Fr
yer the
vince
standin
possessio
ral Bo

AR. { 1759

alone was the pre-
served them from
s killed under him,
oaths. There was
officer in his army
ded. His loss was
e had ever seen be-
were slain, a great
his baggage, can-
into the field, fell
hen he abandoned
nother billet to the
rom Berlin with the
be carried to Pots-
ditions with the e-
conceive the terror
ced at Berlin, in the
by the first messen-
amounted to about
king of Prussia re-
to collect his fugi-
from his disorder,
enemy, and drew
ores at Berlin. He
enemy's forbearance
stead of overwhelm-
towards his capital
unt Daun in Lusatia
t general; in which
ns were not willing
of Brandenburg
s jealousy or disap-
army of the Empire
duced the towns of
en. The king of
ad a design on Great
er as to cover that
that prince Heta-
en, made a force-
al. The Austrians
nd the latter baffled
and beginning to
thin

1759 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

215

think of retiring, the king of Prussia formed a plan for cutting off count Daun's retreat into Bohemia: he detached general Finck with 20,000 men to take possession of the defiles of Maxen behind the Austrians; which was no sooner done, than Daun reconnoitred his situation, and resolved to attack him; for this purpose he first secretly surrounded the Prussians, and on the 24th of November Finck perceived the enemy's approach on every side. In this emergency he began to think of foiling their attempt in some part, so as to obtain a retreat; for a whole day he made the most intrepid efforts to disengage himself, but it was impossible, the enemy's numbers had secured every avenue. Next morning he saw the enemy on every side presenting a wall of bayonets, through which it was madness to think of penetrating, considering his great loss on the preceding day; therefore he surrendered with the whole army prisoners of war. This was a terrible blow to the Prussian power in this present critical state; yet while the king of Prussia was staggering under it, he felt another: a body of his troops, posted on the Elbe opposite to Meissen, was on the 4th of December attacked by the Austrians, and between 3 and 4000 of them were killed and made prisoners. It was while the king of Prussia was suffering under these misfortunes, that he received a supply from prince Ferdinand, who detached the Hereditary Prince to his assistance, the king hoping by this means to gain some advantage over M. Daun; but this general acting with so much caution, that he finding it impossible, the Hereditary Prince returned to the allies, who by this time had recommenced the siege of Munster, and reduced it. After these transactions all the armies went into winter quarters.

The British naval transactions were as brilliant and successful as the most sanguine wish could desire. Tho' the French were in possession of the island of Minorca, yet the British Squadron in the Mediterranean plainly evinced it was of little service to them; for notwithstanding the many pretended benefits arising from this possession, they could not protect their marine, Admiral Boscawen, who had succeeded admiral Osborn, ap-
peared

peared before Toulon, and though he received some damage from two sorts which he attempted to destroy, yet it shewed the spirit and bravery of a British admiral. Having retired to Gibraltar to refit, M. de la Clue, who commanded the French Squadron in Toulon, seized the opportunity of sailing, hoping he should pass the Streights mouth unobserved, and then proceed to join the grand fleet at Brest, which the French had equipped with a view of invading England; but the vigilant Boscawen had stationed cruizers at several places to keep a good look-out, and give him timely notice of de la Clue's approach. Accordingly on the 17th. of August signal was made of the enemy's being on the Barbary shore; upon which the British Squadron sailed in quest of them, and fell in with seven ships off Cape Lagos, the rest having separated in the night. Boscawen run along side the French admiral, and began a furious engagement; but being necessitated to change his flag, his antagonist in the interim escaped to the Portuguese shore: however two ships, one of 64, and the other of 74 guns, were taken, who had also run to the coast, another was bulged and burned, and de la Clue having quitted his ship, she was taken by the victors, who finding it impossible to get her off, destroyed her. This in some measure violated the neutrality of Portugal, but that power was in no condition to resent.

The French spent this summer in meditating and preparing an invasion of the British dominions: all their ports on the ocean were full of men of war and transport ships, and flat-bottomed boats. They talked of a triple embarkation, one from Dunkirk against Scotland under the direction of M. Thurot, a bold adventurer who, from a captain of a privateer, in which he had greatly annoyed the British trade, became a commodore in the king's service. The second from Havre de Grace against England, which being the shortest voyage, was to be attempted by flat-bottomed boats. The third supposed to be against Ireland, was to be made from Vannes, where the troops lay encamped under the command of the duke d'Aiguillon, and were to be conducted by the Brest Squadron, commanded by M. Conflans. Had this design been such as it was represented, and had the

AR. † 1759
e received some da-
pted to destroy, yet
a British admiral.
M. de la Clue, who
Toulon, seized the
e should pass the
en proceed to join
rench had equipped
ut the vigilant Bos-
eral places to keep
ely notice of de la
the 17th of August
ing on the Barbary
dron sailed in quest
s off Cape Lagos,
ght. Boscawen run
began a furious en-
o change his flag
l to the Portuguese
64, and the other
so run to the coast
d de la Clue having
the victors, who
estroyed her. This
rality of Portugal
to resent.
meditating and pre-
ominions: all their
of war and, trans-
ney talked of a tri-
k against Scotland
a bold adventurer
t, in which he had
ecame a commodore
om Havre de Grace
hortest voyage, wa-
boats. The third
s to be made from
ped under the com-
were to be conduct-
ed by M. Conflans
epresented, and ha-
the

1759 † HISTORY of the WAR. 217
they put it into execution, there is no doubt but it would
have caused great confusion. But the excellent mea-
sures taken by the British government, frustrated the
projects of the enemy whatever they were. Thurot
was blocked up in Dunkirk by a Squadron commanded
by commodore Boys. The brave and vigilant admiral
Hawke, with a large fleet, confined Conflans in Brest;
he likewise kept a watch upon the design at Vannes.
Admiral Rodney was dispatched from England, with a
proper Squadron to bombard Havre de Grace, and de-
stroy the preparations there, which service he performed
with tolerable success. However, they continued their
preparations with great celerity, and they seemed re-
solved at all events to hazard the transportation of a
body of troops from Vannes. Even when winter ap-
proached, the same resolution was pursued, perhaps
from an expectation that the tempestuous weather would
compel the British navy to take refuge in their own har-
bours, and their fleets might then come out unopposed.
This hope was not disappointed: Sir Edward Hawke
was by a violent storm obliged to quit his station off
Brest, and to come with his whole fleet to Torbay.
The enemy availed themselves of his absence, and on
the 14th of November put to sea. The whole British
nation was alarmed; but not confused. And now the
event of the whole war was to be put to the issue, for
on the good or ill success of this stroke every thing de-
pended. Admiral Hawke lost not a moment's time;
he put to sea on the same day that Conflans did, and
judging that the rendezvous of the enemy's fleet would
be at Quiberon, he directed his course for that bay:
after beating against an high wind some time, he at
length saw the desired object in his reach, but his situ-
ation was extremely dangerous; the rocks, sands, and
shoals, round about were innumerable; the British
pilots knew nothing of the place, the wind blew a vio-
lent storm, and the waves ran mountains high. Some
commanders would have been intimidated in these cir-
cumstances, but Hawke considered the public safety,
and was animated. He ordered his nearest ships to the
enemy to engage, which they did with great intrepidity.
Conflans acted with ridiculous irresolution; he at first
had

had two choices, either to fly, or stand and fight; for a while he followed the latter, but when it was too late he pursued the former. Hawke, who was in the Royal George, ordered the fire of that great ship to be reserved for the French admiral, and directed his captain to carry her along side him; but a French ship of seventy guns generously put herself between them: here Hawke was obliged to bestow his fire, and at one broad side he sunk her to the bottom, with every soul on board: another French ship shared the same fate, and a third struck. The enemy's fleet fled on all sides, and night saved them from utter destruction. However, two of the British ships, in the eagerness of pursuit, ran upon a sand, and were lost. Seven of the French ships threw over their guns, and escaped up the river Villaine, and as many more put to sea. The night that succeeded this action was perhaps the most terrible that can be conceived; the wind blew a violent storm all night long, it was a pitchy darkness, and a dangerous coast surrounded them. A continual firing of distress guns was heard, but nobody knew whether they came from friend or enemy: the badness of the coast and the darkness of the night made the hearers equally unwilling and unable to seek to give any assistance. In the morning they perceived the French admiral had run ashore, as well as another ship; the first the enemy set on fire, and the other was burned by the victors. Thus the long threatened invasion, which was to repair the French losses in every part of the world, was defeated, and a finishing blow, for this reign, given to the naval power of France; for during it they never undertook any thing of consequence. The Squadron of M. de Thurot for a little while had better fortune. He escaped out of Dunkirk, and proceeded northward. Commodore Boys, who had blocked him up in Dunkirk, pursued him as far as Scotland; but to no purpose; he took refuge in Bergen, in Norway.

These repeated disasters to the French fleet, their losses in all parts of the world, the destruction of their trade, and the vast sums which they had sent out of the kingdom in subsidies to their allies, had so impoverished the nation, that they could scarcely maintain their ar-

AR. † 1759
nd and fight; for
en it was too late
was in the Royal
ship to be reserved
his captain to car-
h ship of seventy
hem: here Hawke
t one broad side he
y soul on board:
fate, and a third
l sides, and night
However, two of
pursuit, ran upon
French ships threw
river Villaine, and
ght that succeeded
rrible that can be
t storm all night
a dangerous coast
ng of distress guns
er they came from
coast and the dark-
ally unwilling and
In the morning
had run ashore, as
nemy set on fire,
ictors. Thus the
was to repair the
rld, was defeated,
given to the naval
never undertook
adron of M. de
rtune. He escap-
orthward. Com-
up in Dunkirk,
o no purpose; he
ch fleet, their los-
struction of their
d sent out of the
so impoverished
maintain their ar-
my

1759 † HISTORY of the WAR. 219
my any longer in Germany. The battle of Minden,
which proved so fatal to their designs, having destroyed
all their hopes for that campaign, their court found it
absolutely necessary to recruit, clothe, and pay their
troops; articles as difficult to be effected, as the ne-
cessity was urgent; but by contracting the plan of their
operations, they resolved to make every effort in their
power, to render marshal Broglio's army as formidable
as possible. But such being the exhausted state of that
kingdom, it was found impossible to raise such great
sums as was necessary, by regular means only; recourse
therefore was had to the most fatal and extraordinary
ones. On this occasion, they did not scruple to break
in upon the public faith, and to find supplies for one
year, in an expedient that struck at the sources of all
future credit. The ministry stopped payment upon pub-
lic bills and funds. But even this resource, was insuf-
ficient; the king threw his own plate into the public
stock as an example, and a request that others should
contribute in the same manner from their private for-
tune, to the necessities of state. Many of the nobility,
gentry, churches and convents actually carried their
plate to the mint; but still it was very far from being
universal: there was a general reluctance to forward
this method of supply, and to trust the public with so
considerable a part of their substance, at the instant
when they saw it so notoriously break its faith in other
particulars. These miserable resources, however, en-
abled the ministry still to continue the war in Germany;
and to refuse the offers of peace which the kings of
Great Britain and Prussia made them at the end of the
year; for as they did not expect, from their situation
very advantageous or honourable terms, they resolved
still to hold out, and determined to hazard the last ex-
tremities, hoping something favourable from the for-
tune of their allies, since their own had deserted them.
This was the reason of their delaying (in conjunction
with the two empresses) to answer the declaration of
duke Lewis of Brunswick, near four months; had they
been inclined to peace, they might very easily have
found means to do it, in much less time; but as they
could not, with a good grace reject those overtures,
they

they had recourse to delays. The formal invitation which they require, should be made to the kings of Poland, and Sweden, plainly evinces this; for had a congress been appointed, there is no doubt, but those two princes, especially the former, would gladly have sent plenipotentiaries to it, where their pretensions might have been fairly discussed; but by this affected delay, three or four months must be lost; and if those difficulties had been removed, pretences would not have been wanting to put it off for some months more. It plainly appeared, that as the affairs of France were in such a bad situation, that court was resolved to try the event of another campaign, hoping to be able to get possession of Hanover, and thereby conclude a peace on more advantageous terms than she could at that time expect.

The British parliament met in the month of November, and having fixed the number of sailors to be employed in the ensuing year at 73,000, and that of the soldiers at 57,000; they granted for the maintenance of these forces, and other uses, the sum of fifteen millions, five hundred three thousand, five hundred and sixty three pounds. At this parliament the convention with Prussia was likewise renewed.

C H A P. VII.

Affairs in Germany. Transactions in Asia. Affairs in America, viz. Quebec re-besieged; the siege raised; Montreal reduced, with the whole of Canada. Naval transactions in the West-Indies. Thurot's descent and defeat. The death of King George II. His character. George III. succeeds on the throne.

DURING the winter the kings of Great Britain and Prussia made offers towards a general pacification; but they had no effect; perhaps because the French hoped to retake some of the places they had lost, and thereby be enabled to insist on better terms than at this time they could expect. The empress-queen determined to exert her forces, in order to re-

cover

formal invitation
to the kings of
this; for had a
doubt, but those
would gladly have
their pretensions
out by this affected
lost; and if those
ces would not have
months more. It
of France were in
resolved to try the
to be able to get
conclude a peace on
could at that time

month of Novem-
failors to be em-
o, and that of the
the maintenance of
um of fifteen mil-
five hundred and
ent the convention

*Asia. Affairs in
the siege raised;
of Canada. Naval
burrot's descent and
II. His character.*

Great Britain and
a general pacifica-
aps because the
places they had
t on better terms
. The emprefs-
, in order to re-
cover

cover Silesia. General Laudohn, with 50,000 men, opened the campaign with the siege of Glatz; but finding his operations exposed to much annoyance from 23,000 Prussians, who were at Landshut, under the command of general Fouquet, he raised the siege, and attacked the Prussians on the 23d of June in their entrenchments. After a very warm dispute of five hours, in which both sides lost a great number of men, he at length forced them, and, except about 4000 of the Prussians who escaped, the vanquished, together with their commander, were all made prisoners. The conqueror then reduced Glatz. He next marched to Breslau, the siege of which he undertook; but prince Henry of Prussia advancing to its relief, obliged him to relinquish his designs. The king of Prussia, who was all this while in Saxony watching count Daun, finding that the enemy's great push was in Silesia, and that the Russians were advancing to join Laudohn, in order to reduce it, quitted Saxony, and marched for that duchy himself. Daun was no sooner informed of this movement, than he followed him with such expedition, that in a short time he gained two days march on him. The king perceiving his design frustrated, suddenly returned into Saxony, and immediately laid siege to Dresden. Daun finding himself duped by this stratagem, returned likewise, and obliged the king of Prussia to raise the siege. The affairs of Silesia now becoming critical, the Russians being on the point of joining Laudohn, the king resolved to march into that duchy at all events. Daun again followed him; but the king gained possession of a strong camp at Leignitz, which prevented the enemy gaining any material advantage over him at that instant. However, he had not remained long there, before he found himself in danger of being surrounded, and consequently exposed to surprize: but he drew his enemies into the snare. It was concerted to surprize his camp, in like manner as had been done at Hohkirchen. He was aware of it, and therefore secretly quitted his camp; and when general Laudohn advanced to the attack, he fell upon him unexpectedly at three of the clock in the morning, and, after a conflict of three hours, totally defeated him with the loss of 8000 men

men. The scheme being thus frustrated, Daun turned his attention another way: he marched to Schweidnitz, and laid siege to that place. The king followed him, and obliged him to raise the siege. In the mean time the Russians, who could not, on account of Laudohn's defeat, effect their junction with the Austrians in Silesia, entered Brandenburg, and penetrated even to Berlin, where they levied heavy contributions, and committed the most cruel and horrid ravages. Notwithstanding his Prussian majesty had gained a great victory, he was still encompassed by his numerous adversaries; the army of the empire was in possession of Saxony; the Russians were on one side of him, and count Daun on another. He knew not which way to turn, till at length hearing that the Russians were in possession of Berlin, he instantly marched to its assistance. But the Russians retired on his approach, and marched into Silesia, where they for some time threatened to lay siege to Breslau; but at length they retired to their own country, after having unsuccessfully attempted the reduction of Colberg. Count Daun had followed the king of Prussia out of Silesia. The king having reinforced his army with the troops which had defended Saxony and Brandenburg, began to meditate some important blow. Daun was at this time encamped near Torgau. The king resolved to put the event of the campaign to the hazard. He attacked Daun on the 3d of November, and after four vigorous assaults, forced his camp, and obliged his troops to retreat in utter confusion. The Prussians lost about 3000 men, and the Austrians above twice that number. This defeat obliged count Daun to call general Laudohn out of Silesia, as he stood in need of reinforcement to prevent being drove into Bohemia. Silesia thus reverted into the hands of the Prussians. Both armies then took up their winter-quarters in Saxony, and matters were thus put nearly on the same footing as at the opening of the campaign. The noble struggles made by the king of Prussia had foiled all the attempts of his adversaries.

The French grand army was this year commanded by the duke de Broglio, who as was said had succeeded on the disgrace of M. de Contades. Besides this army the

1760
the F
man
Brog
nove
Gern
nand
Here
army
and
retri
nemy
the
guish
enem
these
main
and
valie
muni
tered
wher
rear,
with
marq
of th
Sack
Whi
the
Hess
Here
er
Clev
the
vy
deta
driv
offic
Fre
in
chi
He
the

rated, Daun turned
 ed to Schweidnitz,
 king followed him,
 In the mean time
 count of Laudohn's
 Austrians in Silesia,
 ed even to Berlin,
 ns, and committed
 Notwithstanding
 eat victory, he was
 ersaries; the army
 ony; the Russians
 Daun on another.
 at length hearing
 Berlin, he instant-
 ne Russians retired
 Silesia, where they
 o Breslau; but at
 ntry, after having
 ion of Colberg.
 of Prussia out of
 his army with the
 nd Brandenburg,
 w. Daun was at
 he king resolved
 the hazard. He
 er, and after four
 and obliged his
 The Prussians lost
 above twice that
 Daun to call ge-
 stood in need of
 e into Bohemia.
 of the Prussians.
 -quarters in Sax-
 rly on the same
 gn. The noble
 ad foiled all the
 ear commanded
 d had succeeded
 besides this army
 the

the French assembled another of 30,000 men, the com-
 mand of which was given to the count de St. Germain.
 Broglio intending to penetrate through Hesse into Ha-
 nover, made some motions as if he would join St.
 Germain for that purpose: upon which prince Ferdi-
 nand resolved to prevent the junction, and ordered the
 Hereditary Prince, with the advanced guard of the
 army, to attack the enemy, which he did at Corbach,
 and met with a severe repulse; however he soon after
 retrieved his reputation, by attacking a party of the e-
 nemy at Exdorff, which had advanced on the left of
 the allies; Elliot's English light horse bravely distin-
 guished themselves in this encounter. This corps of the
 enemy were routed; but Broglio did not seem to mind
 these actions: he effected his junction with St. Ger-
 main. However that officer conceived a disgust to him,
 and resigned his command, which was given to the che-
 valier de Muy. Broglio directed him to cut of the com-
 munication of the allies with Westphalia, while he en-
 tered Hesse. De Muy took his post near Warburg,
 where prince Ferdinand attacked him both in flank and
 rear, and obliged him to fly in the utmost precipitation,
 with the loss of 1500 men and some cannon. The
 marquis of Granby, who had succeeded to the command
 of the British troops on the resignation of lord George
 Sackville, greatly distinguished himself in this attack.
 While prince Ferdinand's attention was employed here,
 the duke de Broglio, without any difficulty, entered
 Hesse and took Cassel. To make amends for this, the
 Hereditary Prince undertook an expedition to the Low-
 er Rhine, where he scoured the country, and took
 Cleves: he next invested Wesel, and would have taken
 the place had not his operations been retarded by hea-
 vy rains. When Broglio heard of this adventure, he
 detached M. de Castries with a large body of troops to
 drive the Hereditary Prince out of the country. These
 officers came to an action near Campen, when the
 French, by the advantage of the ground and superiority
 in numbers, defeated the allies, who lost 1600 men,
 chiefly British, among whom was lord Downe. The
 Hereditary Prince then repassed the Rhine, and joined
 the grand army; soon after which both armies went
 into

into winter-quarters. All the advantage which the French could be said to have gained by their two armies this campaign, was only the possession of Hesse.

In the East-Indies, general Lally finding the tide of war turning fast against him, assembled all the French troops at Arcot, about the latter end of 1759, and resolved to retake Wandewash, as it was a place of the utmost consequence to both the French and British. Colonel Coote, determined to preserve it, began a forced march for its defence. The siege, however, was formed, and a breach made, before colonel Coote approached. On the 21st of January, 1760, the British forces arrived within a small distance of the French, and it was resolved to give them battle instantly. The armies drew up, and the firing began about one o'clock. In less than an hour the left wing of the French army was totally routed by the bravery of major Brereton; upon which their right wing precipitately quitted the field, abandoning their camp, in which was found 22 pieces of cannon, to the victors. The French lost in this action upwards of 800 men. Among the prisoners was brigadier-general Bussy, who had but lately come from the kingdom of Bengal to reinforce Lally's army. The vanquished fled first to Chittiput, and having collected their fugitives, retreated in the best manner they were able to Pondicherry. In a few days colonel Coote laid siege to Chittiput, and obliged the garrison to surrender prisoners of war. Major Monson was detached to reduce Timmery, which he effected, and obliged the garrison to surrender prisoners. In the mean time colonel Coote marched to Arcot, which place he besieged, and by the 10th of February compelled to surrender at discretion.

These signal successes reduced the French to so low an ebb, that the chief inhabitants of their settlements and their military officers were on the verge of despair. Nothing could be a greater proof of their distress than their circulation of paper-money to their dependents and commercial friends, until it was refused: and in like agonies of extremity the inhabitants of their few remaining settlements were at different times obliged to

deliver

AR. } 1760
antage which the
y their two armies
of Hesse.

inding the tide of
ed all the French
of 1759, and re-
was a place of the
rench and British.
ve it, began a for-
ge, however, was
olonel Coote ap-
1760, the British
of the French, and
stantly. The ar-
about one o'clock.
the French army
major Brereton;
itately quitted the
ich was found 22
he French lost in
mong the prisoners
ad but lately come
orce Lally's army.
and having col-
best manner they
ays colonel Coote
e garrison to sur-
son was detached
, and obliged the
e mean time co-
place he besieged,
d to surrender at
French to so low
their settlements
verge of despair.
their distress than
their dependents
used: and in like
of their few re-
times obliged to
deliver

1760 }
deliver in their plate, even to their swords and shoe-
buckles, that they might be coined into rupees, in or-
der to maintain the troops, who were grown intolerably
mutinous.

When colonel Coote had finished the conquest of Ar-
rot, he was ordered to go to Bengal, where troubles
were supposed to be again breaking out. Jaffier Aly
Cawn was far from enjoying the esteem of the natives;
and being conscious of this defect, he kept a numerous
army about his person, which still made him more dis-
agreeable; and as the natives of this country are ex-
tremely jealous of each others proceedings, besides
there were still a great number of adherents to the late
Salajud Dowla. The British indeed had not looked
upon him in the same favourable light since the affair
of the Dutch as before; they had found he was prying
and deceitful. When colonel Coote began his march
for Bengal, he left the direction of affairs on the coast
of Coromandel to major Monson. This officer took
the forts of Allumparvey, Permacoil, &c. Afterwards
he laid siege to Karical, while rear-admiral Cornish
blockaded it uⁿ by sea. This fortress, which is ninety
miles south from Pondicherry, was at this time the
only settlement which the French had on the coast of
Coromandel except Pondicherry, and on that account
it was of the next importance. The Squadron bom-
barded it furiously, while major Monson, finding it a
regular fortification (built upon the plan of Lille in
Flanders) attacked it vigorously, and in a short time
obliged the garrison to surrender themselves prisoners
of war.

The French admiral M. d'Ache, who had sailed to
the islands of Mauritius, not only to repair the damages
he had received from admiral Pococke in the engage-
ments last year, but also to take in ship-stores and other
necessaries, resigned his command to Count d'Estain,
and returned to Europe. His successor, instead of go-
ing near the coast of Coromandel, set sail with part of
the Squadron to the island of Sumatra, in order to de-
stroy the British settlements upon it, and he was so suc-
cessful in this enterprize, that he ravaged, plundered,
and destroyed almost the whole coast, with very little
opposition

opposition. The little garrisons of the forts Bender Abassi, Mascata, Nattal and Tappanopoly were made prisoners: at the last mentioned place he met with some resistance, and two or three small vessels were taken under these forts. Count d'Estain proceeded next to fort Marlborough, three miles east from Bencoolen. Unfortunately, a little before he approached, the Denham Indiaman had arrived there. Governor Carter persuaded Captain Tryon to stay before the place, as the enemy were every day expected, and his force would greatly add to the strength, and he hoped, the safety of the fort. On the 2d of April, 1760, Count d'Estain with two ships appeared before the fort, and as one of them, full of men, bore down upon the Denham, it was judged proper to set her immediately on fire, to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy; which was accordingly done, and the crew had just time enough to escape; they were kindly received into the fort where, with this addition, the number of Europeans did not exceed 300 men. On the 3d the enemy came to an anchor as near as possible to the fortification and as they at first appeared under British colours, they continued them flying till four o'clock in the afternoon when they began to cannonade the fort for about two hours, and then ceased. The fire was returned, but not to do them any damage, as governor Carter had only eight guns which could reach them. In the night the fort was abandoned, and next morning the enemy landed without opposition. Had they been attacked during their landing, or in their boats, before they gained the shore, there is the greatest probability to believe they would have been defeated; but the garrison had fled into the country, and devoted themselves up to despair; mean while the enemy took possession of fort Marlborough and the town of Bencoolen. On the Good-Friday the fugitives surrendered to the enemy in order to avoid being cut to pieces by the natives which they had reason to expect if they continued in that defenceless condition. The French commander promised that their effects and private property should be secured for them, but his proceedings were quite the contrary; he allowed his soldiers and sailors, who

of the forts Bende
anopoly were made
nce he met with some
essels were taken un
ceeded next to fort
m Bencoolen. Un
ached, the Denham
rnor Carter persuad
e place, as the ene
is force would great
ed, the safety of the
Count d'Eitain with
rt, and as one of
oon the Denham, i
mediately on fire, t
of the enemy; which
had just time enoug
eived into the fort
mber of European
3d the enemy came
to the fortification
British colours, the
ck in the afternoon
e fort for about tw
e was returned; but
overnor Carter has
them. In the night
morning the enemy
they been attacked
boats, before they
st probability to be
; but the garrison
oted themselves up
took possession of
Bencoolen. On the
ered to the enemy
ces by the natives
ey continued in the
n commander pro
property should be
ngs were quite the
and sailors, who
came

came thither in rags, to plunder and ransack all the houses, and put on the cloaths of the inhabitants, as well as to steal and put on board the ships all the moveable effects they could find. In June they were sent away to Batavia, and from thence to Bengal; but before they arrived at this latter place many died of the flux, occasioned by the bad food which they had from the French.

Immediately after the surrender of Karical, major Monson began his march for Pondicherry, and came within sight of this dernier resource of the French about the beginning of September. As Pondicherry was fortified by a boundary or chain of redoubts and intrenchments, it was determined to attack these first, that a regular siege might be carried on against the town itself. At day break on the 10th the major, with a party of Highlanders, landed from the Sandwich Indiaman, and a party of Draper's and Cooté's regiment attacked the fort of Aracupong, about seven miles from Pondicherry: it was almost inaccessible, being defended by a thick wood lined with cannon and a large battery. The Highlanders attacked the enemy in the wood sword in hand, and drove them out; the others reserved their fire till they came within sight of the French, when giving them a full discharge, they fled precipitately. The Highlanders cut through a hedge, and rushing upon the enemy's cannon, seized them immediately; but unfortunately major Monson, who had put himself at the head of this little corps, in order to give greater spirit to the action, received a cannon-shot in his thigh, which broke it. The enemy perceiving the British in possession of their cannon abandoned the fort and fled to Pondicherry. Of the 22 pieces which were taken, 16 or 17 were loaded almost to the mouths with square bars of iron, at least six inches long, and lesser pieces of jagged iron, &c. Major Monson's misfortune prevented this advantage being made the best use of at present; but colonel Cooté was no sooner informed of this disaster, than he prepared to assume the command, and immediately began his march from Madras, (which he had reached in his way to Bengal) for Pondicherry. In a short time

after his arrival the enemy were driven from all the outworks, and they had not a single post or redoubt but what were within the walls. He next formed the blockade, which was done in so effectual a manner, that there was not the least communication between the inhabitants of the town and the natives of the country. His army consisted of no more than 3,500 Europeans and about 7000 Sipoyes. In the mean time the admirals Stevens and Cornish, with the fleet, formed the blockade by sea.

Thus was Pondicherry shut up on every side, so that it could not receive reinforcements or supplies from any part. Though no operations of a siege were yet carried on, nor the town in the least pressed from any quarter, yet a great number of deserters came from it, principally owing to the general dislike, and even hatred, which was shewn to Monsieur Lally, the governor. He had shot one of his officers, and hanged two others, for murmuring at his proceedings, which occasioned the number of deserters to encrease considerably. It can not be doubted that Lally was an excellent soldier, possessed great martial abilities, with an enlivening wit and a large fund of good sense; but all these qualities were obscured in a savage ferocity of temper, in which his mildest cruelties seemed like the transports of rage. Pride was in him, perhaps, carried to the highest pitch it ever was in any man: he despised every person that was below the character or dignity of a general, and his contempt of mankind brought the contempt and detestation of mankind on himself; yet with all this haughtiness of spirit, he was a beast in his person, and was frequently known to wear the same shirt, stockings and slippers for weeks together.

As the monsoon season was every day expected to set in, colonel Coote thought it most prudent not to open any trenches against the town, till the tempestuous and rainy weather was over, but only to continue a strict blockade, which he was sensible must in time reduce the enemy to great hardships by the want of provisions. There being some ships in the harbour, which had got in at the beginning of the year, admiral Stevens judged it necessary to cut them out, to prevent their escaping to the island

riven from all the
e post or redoubt be
xt formed the block
ual a manner, the
ion between the in
ives of the countr
n 3,500 European
an time the admira
t, formed the block

n every side, so th
or supplies from an
eige were yet carri
d from any quarter
e from it, principal
even hatred, whic
governor. He ha
ged two others, so
hich occasioned th
onsiderably. It can
xcellent soldier, po
an enlivening wit
at all these qualiti
of temper, in whic
transports of rage
to the highest pit
d every person tha
y of a general, an
he contempt and de
t with all this haugh
his person, and wa
shirt, stockings an

day expected to se
udent not to open
the tempestuous an
to continue a stri
in time reduce the
of provisions. Ther
ch had got in at th
ns judged it neces
eir escaping to the
island

lands, and returning to the garrison with supplies,
which it was expected they would, as they were prepar-
ing to sail. Accordingly on the 6th of October in the
evening the boats were manned and armed, and at two
o'clock next morning they rowed into the harbour, and
attacked under the walls of the town the *Balcine*, a
French frigate, and the *Hermoine*, an Indiaman, with
such uncommon spirit and alacrity, that notwithstand-
ing the enemy's crews made a vigorous opposition, and
there was a warm fire of both cannon and musquetry
from the town, they cut their cables, and carried them
off to the Squadron.

The season now beginning to grow precarious, the
Admirals Stevens and Cornish prepared to leave the
coast of Coromandel during the monsoons, and retire
to the Dutch island of Ceylon, where they could rest
the Squadron, and shelter it from the storms which were
expected to come on. Agreeable to this resolution they
sailed on the 23d, and committed the blockade of Pon-
dicherry by sea to captain Haldane, with five ships of
the line. By this time the garrison and inhabitants be-
gan to be in great distress for provisions. Lally found
means to convey an account of his situation and mis-
eries to the commander of the French fleet; upon which
seven of the ships sailed away for the Cape of Good
Hope, and arrived there in December, in order to take
an eight months provision for 16,000 men; but as they
did not depart again till January, it was impossible they
should arrive at Pondicherry time enough to give the
garrison any relief.

As to the operations of the siege, the best and indeed
the only authentic account which has yet been received,
is contained in colonel Coote's letter to the secretary of
state, which is as follows:

'On the 9th of November, says the colonel, I order-
ed a ricochet battery for four pieces of cannon to be
erected to the northward, at about 1,400 yards from the
town, more with a design to harrass the enemy, than
any damage we could think of doing to the works at so
great a distance. On the 10th we began to land our
stores, and to prepare every thing for the carrying on
the siege with vigour. The rains being over by the

6th, I imagined the distresses of the enemy might be much augmented, and garrison duty rendered very fatiguing, if some batteries were erected on different quarters of the town: I therefore gave directions to the engineers to pitch on proper places, at such distances and in such situations, that the shot from them might enfilade the works of the garrison, and our men and guns not to be exposed to any certain fire of the enemy. Accordingly the following batteries were traced out, one (called the Prince of Wales's) for four guns, near the beach on the north side, to enfilade the great street, which runs north and south through the White town: one for four guns had two mortars, to the north-west quarter, at 1000 yards distance, to enfilade the north face of a large counterguard, before the north-west bastion, called the dukedom of Cumberland's: a third, called Prince Edward's for two guns, to the southward, at 1200 yards distance, to enfilade the streets from south to north, to cross the fire from the northern battery: and a fourth to the south-west, called Prince William's, for two guns and one mortar, at 1100 yards distance, in order to destroy the guns in St. Thomas's redoubt, and to ruin the vessels and boats near it. On the 8th at midnight they were all opened together, and continued firing till day-light. On the 9th the enemy kept up a warm fire on our batteries, without doing much damage to them. On the 25th admiral St. Venens, with four ships of the line arrived off Pondicherry, having parted company with admiral Cornwallis and his division the 16th instant in hard weather. On the 29th a battery, called the Hanover, was begun for ten guns and three mortars, to the northward, at 450 yards distance from the town, against the north-west counterguard and curtain.

On the 1st of January, 1761, we had a very violent storm of wind and rain; it began at eight o'clock in the evening, and lasted till between three and four the next morning. I gave directions for the repairing of our batteries, which the storm had almost ruined, and the putting every thing into the best order our present situation would admit.

the enemy might be rendered very fatigued by the batteries erected on different heights, which gave directions to the places, at such distance, that the shot from the garrison, and ordered to any certain fire, following batteries of the Prince of Wales's battery on the north side, runs north and south, or four guns had two muzzles. At 1000 yards distance of a large counter-battery, called the Duke of Prince Edward's battery, at 1200 yards distance from south to north, the southern battery: and the Prince William's, at 1000 yards distance, from Thomas's redoubt, which opens near it. On the 9th the enemy's batteries, without doing any thing, on the 25th admiral Stevens arrived off Pondicherry with admiral Cornish, in hard weather. The Hanover, was begun to the northward, against the north

we had a very violent storm at eight o'clock between three and four muzzles for the repair of almost ruined, and in the best order our pro-

On the 4th we had again the agreeable sight of admiral Stevens. On the 5th I attacked a post of very great consequence to the enemy, in which were four and twenty-eight pounders, called St. Thomas's redoubt, and carried it without any loss. At day-light on the 6th, 300 of the enemy's grenadiers retook it, owing to the officer commanding the redoubt not being able to keep his sipoy's together. This day admiral Cornish arrived; and as most of the ships which had been disabled were now refitted, the blockade of Pondicherry was as compleat as ever. On the 12th, the Hanover battery being repaired, kept up a very brisk fire, and greatly damaged the counter-guard and bastion, and made a breach in the curtain. On the 13th, in the evening, I ordered a working party of 700 Europeans and 400 Lascars, with the pioneers company, under the command of a major, to the northward, where the engineers had traced out a battery for eleven guns and three mortars. At eight o'clock they began a trench for introducing gabions of four feet high, which were to form the interior facing of the battery. At the same time a parallel was begun, 90 yards in the rear, of 250 yards long, and an approach of 400 yards in length. Notwithstanding the moon shone very bright, and the battery within 500 yards of the walls, every thing went on without the least disturbance from the enemy. By morning six embrasures were in a condition to receive guns, and the rest far advanced. This was called the Royal Battery. On the 14th the Hanover battery kept up a constant fire the whole day, which entirely ruined the west face and flank of the north-west bastion. On the 15th the Royal battery was opened, which by eight o'clock in the morning silenced the fire of the enemy, and gave us an opportunity of beginning a trench to contain our Royal mortars and three guns, for the more speedy demolition of the demi-bastion and ravelin of Madras-gate. This evening colonel Durre, of the royal artillery, the chief of the Jesuits, and two civilians, were sent out by M. Lally, with proposals for the delivering up the garrison. On the 16th, at eight o'clock in the morn-

ning, the grenadiers of my regiment took possession of the Villenour gate, and in the evening those of Draper's of the citadel. The commissaries were immediately ordered to take an account of all the military stores found in the place.'

To this detail of the siege we must add one of another circumstance which belongs to it, but is of a different complexion. The admiral, animated with zeal for the service they were on, renewed the blockade of Pondicherry before the tempestuous weather was over; they knew some of the enemy's ships had been sent to the Cape of Good Hope to take in provisions for the garrison, and that they were shortly expected on the coast of Coromandel, and were therefore resolved to have a sufficient force to prevent any succours being thrown into the town. Unfortunately on the first of January, about ten o'clock at night, such a violent storm came on, that admiral Stevens soon found it would be impossibly to weather it out; therefore he ordered the ships to cut their cables and put to sea; but the wind shifting a few minutes after, drove the Aquetain and Sunderland, two 60 gun ships, on the coast, where they foundered, and their whole crews, except 11 men, perished: the Newcastle of 50 guns, the Queenborough of 20, and the Protector fire-ship, were also drove ashore and lost; but most of their crews were saved, as well as their cannon and stores; three other ships were dismasted, but providentially the remainder of the Squadron did not receive much damage, and part of it was entirely out of the storm, though only at ten leagues distance. These were the ships which left Ceylon after admiral Stevens, and were now on their passage to join him, which they did when he returned to Pondicherry road, a day or two after the storm had subsided; and their seasonable assistance was of the utmost importance at this critical time. The damaged ships were repaired as fast as possible, and every thing on board the fleet put in a proper state of defence, in case of an attack from the French Squadron, whose appearance they every day expected.

As soon as general Lally was informed of the misfortune which had befallen the British fleet, he immedi-

ately

ent took possession
e evening those of
missaries were im-
ount of all the mili-

add one of another
out is of a different
ated with zeal for
d the blockade of
weather was over
ps had been sent to
n provisions for the
y expected on the
erefore resolved to

any succours being
tely on the first of

ght, such a violent

ens soon found it
t out; therefore he

and put to sea; but
er, drove the Aque-

ships, on the coast
hole crews, except

50 guns, the Queen-
fire-ship, were also

of their crews were
stores; three other

tially the remainder
h damage, and part

though only at ten
hips which left Cey-

re now on their pas-
when he returned to

after the storm had
tance was of the ut-

ime. The damaged
le, and every thing

state of defence, in
quadron, whose ap-

formed of the mis-
sh fleet, he immedi-

ately

ately ordered a public thanksgiving; but with the cru-
elty of an infidel, he ordered his garrison to fire at one
of the wrecks which the wind drove near the harbour,
lest any body should be saved; in return for which pro-
vidence seems to have rewarded him according to the
desert of his inhumanity; though the beach was cover-
ed with the ships provisions, any of which would have
been a comfortable relief to the distressed garrison, yet
the sea did not wash a bit near the fort. At the same
time he dispatched a letter to Monsieur Raymond, the
French resident at Pullicat, which was intercepted by
admiral Stevens, and of which the following is a literal
translation.

Pondicherry, January 2, 1761.

‘ Mr. Raymond,

‘ The British Squadron is no more, Sir: out of the
‘ twelve ships they had in our road, seven are lost,
‘ crew and all; the four others dismantled; and it ap-
‘ pears there is no more than one frigate that hath es-
‘ caped; therefore don’t lose an instant to send us che-
‘ lingoos upon chelingoos loaded with rice: the Dutch
‘ have nothing to fear now; besides (according to the
‘ rights of the nations) they are only to send us no
‘ provision *themselves*, and we are no more blocked up
‘ by sea.

‘ The saving of Pondicherry hath been in your power
‘ once already: if you miss the present opportunity it
‘ will be entirely your fault: don’t forget also small
‘ chelingoos: offer great rewards: I expect seventeen
‘ thousand morattoes within these four days. In short,
‘ risque all, attempt all, force all, and send us some
‘ rice, should it be but half a garse at a time.

(Signed)

LALLY.’

As letters of this kind might have been sent to other
persons, which the admiral had not the good fortune
to intercept, he immediately wrote and dispatched cir-
cular letters to all the Dutch and Danish settlements,
acquainting them, that notwithstanding the represen-
tations

‘ tations of general Lally, he had eleven sail of his
 ‘ Britannic majesty’s ships of the line, and two fri-
 ‘ gates, under his command, in condition for service,
 ‘ holding the blockade of Pondicherry; and as that
 ‘ place was closely invested and blockaded by land and
 ‘ sea, and as, in that case, it was contrary to the law
 ‘ of nations for any neutral power to give them any
 ‘ succour or relief. he had determined, to seize any ves-
 ‘ sel or boat, that should attempt to throw any provisi-
 ‘ ons into that place.’

Lally, in certain expectation of relief from the French Squadron, allowed himself to be blockaded within the town for eight months, till at length, not having a morsel of any thing to eat, he was compelled by famine to surrender. He made no kind of articles for the inhabitants: the chief of the Jesuits demanded of the colonel, that their effects and houses should not be injured; but that they should have liberty to move or stay as they pleased, and continue in the free exercise of their religion, with all their privileges preserved as heretofore. But he returned no answer.

There were found in the place 567 pieces of cannon, iron and brass, 15 howitzers, 89 mortars, and a large quantity of shot, powder, shells, &c. &c. with muskets for upwards of 50,000 men, and a prodigious number of pistols, carbines, swords, bayonets, &c. &c. and great store of every other kind of military necessaries. But, contrary to the expectations of some, who fancied the town was rich, there was no treasure found in it.

It will be an eternal ignominy on Monsieur Lally’s character, that when he marched out of the citadel, the private men, and many of his officers, saluted him with a loud hiss, and expressed their avowed hatred to his person by loading him with the most opprobrious names. His commissary, who had been a dupe to his passions, attempted to vindicate him; but he paid for his officiousness with his life: and even Lally himself, had he not at this instant fled to the British, would also have been assassinated by the incensed soldiery. The gar-

§ At his arrival in France his officers accused him of mal-administration and other crimes, for which he was executed at the Greve.

rison

and eleven sail of his line, and two frigates in condition for service; and as that was blockaded by land and contrary to the law, he was obliged to give them any assistance, and to seize any vessels, and to throw any provisions

relief from the French, who were blockaded within the city, not having any provisions, and compelled by famine to sell articles for the inhabitants, and demanded of the commander that he should not be in a hurry to move or to give liberty in the free exercise of the privileges preserved as a reward.

7 pieces of cannon, mortars, and a large quantity of muskets, and a prodigious number of articles, &c. &c. and great quantities of necessaries. But, the general, who fancied that he was to be found in it.

on Monsieur Lally's arrival at the citadel, the general, saluted him with a look of hatred to his face, and with opprobrious names. The general, in spite to his passions, was paid for his official services, and he himself, had he been a soldier, would also have been a diery. The general

and him of mal-administration, and that at the Greve.

rifon

rifon consisted of about 1450 men. The governor's house and other edifices were blown up; and the fortifications were almost wholly razed, in the same manner as the French had done at fort St. David in 1758.

But it is now time to take a view of the military operations in North America; they were indeed of but small extent, but great importance. Nothing less depended on them, than the possession of our darling conquest, Quebec. General Murray was left governor of that city, on its falling into our hands, and had a garrison with him of about 6000 men; a number not in the least too numerous, as the men were extremely fatigued and harrassed with one of the most difficult campaigns that ever was conducted; and as the city was so meanly fortified, that it was not entirely secure against a coup de main.

No sooner was general Murray settled in this government, than he began repairing the ruins of the city; he built eight redoubts of wood out of the city, made foot banks along the ramparts, opened embrasures, placed his cannon, blocked up all the avenues of the suburbs with a stockade, carried eleven months provisions into the highest part of the city, and formed a magazine of 400 fascines. As soon as these and many other labours, were in some forwardness, the general sent out two detachments, to take possession of St Foix and Lorette, two posts of great importance, as they secured eleven parishes in the neighbourhood of the city, which greatly contributed to furnish them with fresh provisions during the winter; and also with wood, an article much wanted by the garrison. During three whole months in the winter, they were employed in dragging wood into the city. This constant labour greatly diminished them, so that before the end of April, 1000 men were dead, and above 2000 of what remained, were totally unfit for any service.

In the mean time the French general, the chevalier de Lewis, soon got intelligence of the low state of the garrison, and resolved to attempt carrying the city in the depth of winter. In pursuance of this scheme, he made all the necessary preparations: designing to make the

the attempt in February : but the success of the garrison in some skirmishes, which happened on several occasions, obliged M. de Lewis to alter his plan, and not to think of attacking the city till the spring was more advanced.

As general Murray found that Quebec could be looked upon in no other light than that of a strong cantonment, and that any works he should add to it would be in that style, his plan of defence was, to take the earliest opportunity of intrenching himself on the heights of Abraham, which entirely commanded the ramparts of the place, at the distance of 800 yards, and might have been defended by his numbers, against a large army. But de Lewis did not give the general time to take the advantage of this situation. In the middle of April, the general attempted to execute the projected lines, but found it impracticable, as the earth was still covered with snow in many places, and every where impregnably bound up by frost.

Murray was informed in the night of the 26th, that the enemy had landed at Point au Tremble 10,000 men, and 500 Barbarians ; their scheme was, to cut off the posts of the garrison ; but the general by a judicious march, prevented them from executing it ; and several reasons concurred, to induce him to give them battle : he considered that his little army was in the habit of beating the enemy, and had a very fine train of artillery ; that shutting himself up within the walls, was putting all upon the single chance of holding out for a considerable time a wretched fortification ; a chance which an action in the field could hardly alter, at the same time that it gave an additional one, perhaps a better. If the event was not prosperous, he determined to hold out to the last extremity ; and then to retreat to the isle of Orleans, with what was left of the garrison, to wait for reinforcements.

In consequence of this resolution, the general marched out the 28th, with all the force he could muster, which did not exceed 3000 men ; forming them on the heights of Abraham, in order of battle ; and observing that the French army was upon the march in one column, as far as he could see ; he thought this the lucky moment ; and

and mov
they ha
they ha
for Dall
having f
windmil
army, v
rear, an
ded, co
Otway's
and sust
made to
there th
nemy o
firmnes
Indians
and red
perior
to the ri
enemy
the can
and the
them o
ed up.
of thos
bore th
ness an
qual co
session,
ceived

On
trench
were ;
severa
morta
santly
and or
canno
they n
to the
sion,
insom

R. { 1760

cess of the gar-
d on several oc-
is plan, and not
pring was mere

c could be look-
a strong canton-
d to it would be
take the earliest
the heights of
the ramparts of
and might have
t a large army.
time to take the
middle of April,
bjected lines, but
was still covered
ere impregnably

the 26th, that
ble 10,000 men,
, to cut off the
l by a judicious
it; and several
ive them battle:
in the habit of
train of artille-
walls, was put-
olding out for a
tion; a chance
dly alter, at the
e, perhaps a bet-
e determined to
en to retreat to
of the garrison,

general march-
e could muster,
ing them on the
d observing that
one column, as
lucky moment;
and

1760 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

237

and moved with the utmost order to attack them before they had formed. He soon beat them from the heights they had possessed, though they were well disputed. Major Dalling, who commanded a corps of light infantry, having forced the enemies grenadiers from a house and windmill, in attempting to regain the flank of the British army, was charged, thrown into disorder, retired to the rear, and from the number of officers killed and wounded, could never again be brought up during the action. Otway's regiment was ordered to advance immediately, and sustain the right wing, which the enemy in vain made two attempts to penetrate. While this passed there the left was not idle; they had dispossessed the enemy of two redoubts, and sustained with unparalleled firmness, the bold united efforts of the enemies regulars, Indians and Canadians, till at last, fairly fought down, and reduced to a handful, they were obliged to yield to superior numbers. This disorder was soon communicated to the right; but the whole retired in such a way, that the enemy did not venture upon a brisk pursuit. Most of the cannon was left, as the roughness of the ground, and the wreaths of snow, made it impossible to bring them off; but what could not be brought off, were nailed up. The killed and wounded amounted to one third of those in the field; in which the brave Highlanders bore the greatest proportion, on account of that firmness and intrepidity with which they sustained an unequal conflict. That of the French, by their own confession, exceeded 2500 men, which may be readily conceived, as the action lasted an hour and three quarters.

On the night of the 28th, the French opened the trenches before the town: some frigates which they were in possession of, anchored below their camp; for several days they were busy in landing their cannon, mortars, and other ammunition; they worked incessantly at perfecting their trenches, and raising batteries; and on the 11th of May, they opened three batteries of cannon, and one of bombs. The garrison were not idle; they made the necessary dispositions to defend the place to the last extremity; they planted cannon on every bastion, and even in the curtains; and raised new works; insomuch that before the enemy opened their batteries, they

they had 132 pieces of cannon, placed on the ramparts, mostly dragged there by the soldiery. Notwithstanding this formidable artillery, they were so circumstanced, that had a French fleet appeared first in the river, the place must certainly have fell.

A small squadron of ships had been some time on their passage to Quebec, under lord Colvil and commodore Swanton: general Murray depended on their arrival, to be able to oblige the French to raise the siege; it was the 9th of May before he received any intelligence of them. The 16th, two English frigates were ordered by commodore Swanton to slip their cables, and attack the French fleet, which immediately weighed anchor; but they were so closely followed, and so briskly attacked, that their whole squadron consisting of six ships ran aground in different places, and several of them were destroyed.

This misfortune was like a thunder bolt to the French; they raised the siege the same evening, and retreated with the greatest precipitation. They left their camp standing, all their baggage, stores, magazines of provisions and ammunition, 34 pieces of battering cannon, ten field pieces, six mortars, four petards, a large quantity of scaling ladders, and intrenching tools beyond number. Spies and deserters reported, that they wanted provisions and ammunition excessively, and that the greatest part of their Canadians had deserted them. General Murray, at the head of five regiments, and the grenadiers and light infantry, pushed out in pursuit of them; but they had crossed the river Caprouge before they could get up with them; and retired to a place called Jaques Cartier, not having above 5000 men remaining. In this successful manner was the siege of this famous city raised, by the conduct of the brave governor, with his intrepid garrison, and the assistance of so inconsiderable a naval force. All the officers and men distinguished themselves remarkably; there never being, perhaps, a more fatiguing winter to any troops and succeeding such a laborious campaign.

Tho' the British arms were particularly victorious in North America; yet still the French were not entirely conquered. Montreal, Trois Rivieres, and several other fortresses remained yet in the hands of the

1760
the en
mander
cessary
year,
excell
which
plan o
St. La
ginnin
but on
and th
gadier
tario,
the Isl
was ne
troops
genera
manne
that h
August
At
was n
ceeded
tion c
29 bar
besides
men b
landed
6th, a
neral
Quebe
with
gener
nel R
was i
plain,
hardl
milita
one p
tion
and
time

R. † 1760

on the ramparts, Notwithstanding circumstanced, in the river, the

some time on their and commodore on their arrival, ife the siege; it any intelligence ates were ordered ables, and attack weighed anchor; o briskly attacked, o ships ran aground were destroyed.

der bolt to the evening, and re-

They left their res, magazines of of battering can- r petards, a large trenching tools s reported, that ition excessively,

Canadians had e head of five re- t infantry, push- y had crossed the o with them; and er, not having a- successful manner l, by the conduct pid garrison, and aaval force. All mselves remarka- e fatiguing winter orious campaign. ularly victorious nch were not en- ivieres, and fe- in the hands of the

1760 † HISTORY of the WAR. 239

the enemy; but general Amherst, his majesty's commander in chief in that country, had made the necessary preparations in the winter, and spring of the year, for opening the campaign with vigor. His excellency repaired to Oswego the 9th of July; which place was the rendezvous of his army, as the plan of their operations was to fall down the river St. Lawrence, and attack Montreal. It was the beginning of August before all the troops were arrived, but on the 10th, all the army embarked; the rear and the provincials were under the command of brigadier general Gage. About 60 miles from lake Ontario, down the the river St. Lawrence, is situated the Isle Royale, whereon was built a strong fort: it was necessary to be master of this Island, before the troops could proceed on their voyage; accordingly general Amherst attacked the fortrefs in a resolute manner, with his vessels, and batteries on shore, so that he got possession of it by capitulation, the 23d of August, two days after the first firing of his batteries.

At this place Mr. Amherst waited no longer than was necessary to repair the fort; on the 31st he proceeded on his voyage; the difficulty of the navigation occasioned his losing, on the 4th of September, 29 batteaus of men, and 17 of artillery and stores, besides 17 whale boats, and one row galley staved, 84 men by this unhappy accident were lost. The army landed on the Island of Montreal in good order the 6th, and without opposition; and the next day, general Murray arrived with part of the garrison of Quebec, and a naval force under captain Deane; and with such extraordinary foresight and judgment had general Amherst planned this expedition, that colonel Haviland, who commanded a third corps (that was in possession of the Isle Aux Moix, in lake Champlain,) reached Montreal the next day. History can hardly produce a more striking instance of excellent military conduct in three separate expeditions against one place, by different routs, without any communication with each other, and through such a dangerous and difficult country, meeting almost at the same time at the destined rendezvous.

Before

Before general Amherst could raise a single battery, the marquis de Vaudreuil offered to capitulate; and accordingly, on the 10th, the articles of capitulation, not only for Montreal, but the whole province of Canada, were drawn up and signed: that immense country was surrendered to the king of Great Britain, and the British troops took immediate possession of all the fortresses in it, the French garrisons of which, were bound not to serve during the remainder of the war; the civil and religious rights of the inhabitants were guarantied to them. The 30th article of the capitulation contains perhaps the most insolent demand, ever made on such an occasion; "If by treaty of peace Canada should remain in the power of his Britanic majesty, his most Christian majesty shall continue to name the bishop of the colony, who shall always be of the Roman communion, and under whose authority the people shall exercise the Roman religion." This impudent demand was refused by Mr. Amherst with the indignation it deserved.

In this glorious and decisive manner was the campaign in North America concluded; that country in which the enemy had been so extremely formidable in the beginning of the war, as to baffle all the attempts of a nation so much superior in that part of the world, was now completely conquered. The unparalleled success, which had here so constantly attended the British arms, during the two last campaigns, entirely wiped out the memory of those repeated defeats, and disgraces that we suffered in the beginning of the contest. Nor could the consequences of our victories be so great and advantageous in any other part of the globe as this. Infinite were the inconveniencies which our colonies sustained from this country's being in the hands of the French; but by its conquest they were secured; and the British dominion and trade extended over one of the most extensive, and perhaps the finest countries in the universe.

In the West-Indies commodore Holmes, who was stationed there, detached capt. Norbury, of the Hampshire, of 50 guns; the Boreas, capt. Uvedale, of 28; and

and
a flee
Franc
with
an en
The
gate
and a
the F
Edwar
Fort
There
very s
indigo
ward I
no le
Templ
the ba
Island
next e
more s
with
The o
Guada
the Br
der th
Dougl
In
blocke
almost
ships
of cor
sufficie
transp
tion.
We
he re
till Ja
provis
Febru
gylest
which

R. 1760

a single battery, capitulate; and les of capitula- the whole pro- and signed: that the king of Great immediate possess- nch garrisons of ing the remain- ous rights of the The 30th ar- perhaps the most ch. an occasion; should remain in y, his most Chri- name the bishop e of the Roman uthority the peo- gion." This im- Amherst with the

ner was the cam- that country in ely formidable in e all the attempts that part of the ered. The unpa- constantly attended st campaigns, en- hose repeated de- in the beginning sequences of our ous in any other vere the inconve- d from this coun- ench; but by its e British domini- f the most exten- s in the universe. Holmes, who was ury, of the Hamp- Uvedale, of 28; and

1760 } HISTORY of the WAR. 241

and the Lively, capt. Maitland, of 20, to intercept a fleet and convoy bound from Hispaniola to Old France. On the 18th of October the Boreas fell in with the French commodore of 32 guns, and, after an engagement of three hours, obliged him to strike. The Lively attacked the Valeur, another French frigate of 20 guns, and, after an engagement of an hour and a half, obliged her to strike. In the mean time the Hampshire engaged the Fleur de Lis and Prince Edward, of 32 guns each, and run them ashore near Fort au Prince, where they were entirely destroyed. There was another ship in company, which being a very swift sailer, escaped. They were all laden with indigo and sugar. The Squadron stationed in the Leeward Islands, commanded by Sir James Douglas, were no less distinguished by their bravery. The ships Temple and Griffin being on a joint cruize, silenced the batteries defending one of the harbours in the Island of Granada, and took out four privateers. They next entered another harbour, and took out three more ships. In their return to Antigua they fell in with 13 ships bound to Martinico, all which they took. The other ships of the Squadron in cruizing round Guadaloupe took nine French privateers. Thus did the British commerce in the West Indies flourish under the protection of the commodores Holmes and Douglas.

In Europe, the fleet stationed on the coast of France blocked up all the French ports, and thereby put an almost entire stop to their commerce. Some of our ships took the little Island of Dumet, which proved of considerable service to the fleet, by furnishing a sufficiency of water which had hitherto been sent by transports from Britain at a great expence to the nation.

We left M. de Thurot last year at Bergen, where he remained on account of the boisterous weather, till January 1760 when he set sail in great want of provision, for the coast of Scotland. On the 17th of February he appeared off the Island of Illa, in Argyleshire. In the evening they shewed British colours, which induced two gentlemen to go on board, whom they

they detained. Soon after, some of their boats put off for the shore. In their way they boarded two small sloops, lying at anchor in a small bay of the island, which they plundered but when the commodore heard of it, he paid the owners the full value. The crews of the boats next landed on the island, and while Thurot remained on it, he behaved in every respect more like a friend than an enemy. He payed for every thing he took, even beyond their value; he allowed thirty shillings for every cow, half a crown for every goose, one shilling for a hen, and in proportion for flour, and other things. He kept the best discipline, and prevented pillaging as much as possible. He enquired very anxiously concerning the fate of Conflans's fleet, and was much surpris'd to hear, that that admiral had suffered himself to be beat without striking a blow. As Thurot's fleet consisted only of four small ships, the largest of which did not mount above 50 guns, it was not in his power to make any attempt of consequence in Scotland.

On the 21st, he appeared with only three ships off the Isle of Mayoe, standing in shore for the bay of Carrickfergus, in Ireland. At that time the small number of troops belonging to the garrison, were at exercise about half a mile on the road to Belfast; and about eleven o'clock the guard was turned off, to relieve that on the French prisoners in the castle; the rest of the men remaining in the field of exercise. The commanding officer no sooner received advice of three ships being seen so near the coast, and of their having detained some fishing boats, than he sent immediate orders to the castle, for both guards to continue under arms, and double the centries over the French prisoners that were confined there. A lieutenant with a reconnoitring party took post on a rising ground, to discover whether the ships were French; he soon perceived eight boats landing armed men; and that they drew out in detachments and took post on all the dykes, hedges, and rising grounds, from whence they could have the most extensive views; having ordered his corps to resist them as long as they

their boats put
they boarded two
small bay of the
the commodore
full value. The
the island, and
behaved in every
emy. He payed
ond their value,
ow, half a crown
a, and in propor
He kept the best
as much as poss
concerning the
much surpris'd to
ed himself to be
hurrot's fleet con
largest of which
was not in his
equence in Scot

ly three ships of
re for the bay of
me the small num
on, were at exer
to Belfast; and a
as turned off, to
rs in the castle.
he field of exer
o sooner received
ear the coast, and
g boats, than he
for both guard
the centries o
confined there
arty took post on
r the ships were
ats landing arm
a detachments and
ud rising grounds
extensive views
them as long as
they

they were able, in case they were attacked, he hast-
ened to lieutenant colonel Jennings, the command-
ing officer, to acquaint him with what he had dis-
covered. The lieutenant colonel was with his troops
on the parade of Carrickfergus, who immediately or-
dered detachments to the gates of the town, and
took every precaution in his power to prevent the e-
nemy from making themselves masters of it; order-
ing the French prisoners to be removed with all speed
to Belfast.

By this time, the French, to the number of about
1000 men, were in full march for the town; they
attempted to enter the gates, but were repulsed; and
again made two different attacks, with the like ill
success, being kept back as long as the troops of the
garrison had ammunition. Lieutenant colonel Jen-
nings then ordered his men into the castle; and
the French immediately appeared in the market place;
where they might have been attacked with great advan-
tage, had it not been for the most scandalous want of am-
munition. The French finding the fire of the gar-
rison so weak, attacked the gates of the castle sword
in hand, which from the battering of the shot on
both sides, were knocked open, and the enemy march-
ed in; but lieutenant colonel Jennings, with some
officers, and about 50 men repulsed them, and the
men from a half moon near the gates, after their am-
munition was gone, threw stones and bricks. Had
this attack of the enemy been supported with the least
degree of courage, they must certainly have succeed-
ed in it; but they retired back under cover, leaving
the gates open, and the garrison drawn up in their
front. Jennings would have sallied, had they had am-
munition; but without it the enterprize was too dan-
gerous. And as the breach in the castle wall could not
be defended, as it was 50 feet long, it was agreed to
beat a parley; and accordingly lieutenant colonel Jen-
nings marched out with the honours of war, agree-
ing that an equal number of French prisoners should
be sent to France in lieu of the garrison. By an ar-
ticle of the capitulation, the mayor and corporation
were to furnish the French with provisions; but they

Q

not

not executing that article to the French general's satisfaction, the town was plundered. On the 22^d they sent a flag of truce to Belfast, and made a demand of several articles of provisions, and other necessaries to be delivered that day, promising to pay for them; and threatening, in case of refusal, to burn Carrickfergus, and afterwards to come up and burn Belfast also. With which demands, the inhabitants thought it best to comply. The French lost about 600 men in their attack on Carrickfergus; and having carried the mayor and some of the principal inhabitants aboard their ships, as a security for having the French prisoners sent to France, they re-embarked their troops and set sail the 26th.

In the mean time, this handful of French troops inconsiderable as they were, alarmed the whole kingdom of Ireland, and all the western coast of Britain. The rich towns of Liverpool and Whitehaven, were in fear for their ships and effects; twelve hundred men of the neighbouring militia marched to Liverpool as soon as it was known that Thurot was landed in Ireland. There were at that time 200 sail of ships in the harbour of Whitehaven, and nothing to defend them; the neighbouring gentlemen, to protect the town and country, raised and armed 600 men. Ships were dispatched from several ports in quest of the French commodore; and the duke of Bedford, lord lieutenant of Ireland, issued the necessary orders for the forces in the northern part of that kingdom to march towards Carrickfergus; and dispatched an express to Kinsale, to inform capt. Elliot, who commanded three men of war there, that M. Thurot was upon the coast.

Elliot directly set sail from Kinsale, with the *Æolus* of 32 guns, and the *Pallas* and *Brilliant* of 36 guns each; he made the entrance of Carrickfergus bay the 26th; but could not get in, the wind being contrary, and very bad weather. The 28th, at four in the morning, he got sight of them, and gave chase. About nine he got up along-side the French commodore off the Isle of Man, and in a few minutes after the action became general, and lasted about an hour and

half

rench general's
ed. On the 22
nd made a deman
and other nece
omising to pay fo
f refusal, to bur
ome up and bur
s, the inhabitant
rench lost about 6
s; and having ca
ncipal inhabitant
having the Frenc
arked their troop

of French troop
d the whole king
n coast of Britain
Whitehaven, wer
; twelve hundre
ched to Liverpool
rot was landed i
200 sail of ships i
nothing to defens
n, to protect the
d 600 men. Ship
ts in quest of the
e of Bedford, lon
necessary orders fo
of that kingdom
and dispatched a
Elliot, who com
at M. Thurot wa

le, with the *Æolus*
rilliant of 36 gun
errickfergus bay th
wind being contra
28th, at four in th
d gave chase. A
French commodore
v minutes after th
out an hour and
half

half, when they all three struck their colours; although Thurot was killed by a cannon ball, yet his ship the *Belleisle* was fought so bravely, that it was feared she would sink before she could be got into port; she mounted 44 guns, and carried 545 men, including troops; the *la Blonde* carried 32 guns and 400 men; and the *Terpsichore* of 26 guns and 300 men. The British officers and sailors, as well as those of the French, fought very bravely. The loss of the conquerors was trifling, that of the French amounted to about 300 men killed and wounded. Thurot was one of the bravest men that had appeared in France since the beginning of the war; he was remarkable for his mild and generous treatment of the prisoners he took while commander of the *Belleisle* privateer.

In Britain great part of the summer was employed in making preparations for a grand expedition. A considerable fleet was equipped, and a body of land forces was assembled to be put on board; but all this served no other purpose than amusing the attention of the people; for unfortunately when this great armament, which had cost near half a million in preparations, was just ready to sail, his majesty George II. died, upon which the whole design was laid aside.

His majesty expired on the 25th of October 1760, at the age of 77; after a reign of 34 years. This event happened between the hours of seven and eight in the morning at Kennington. He had rose at his usual time without any apparent signs of indisposition. He called his page, drank his chocolate, and enquired about the wind, as if anxious for the arrival of the mails, which had then been detained in Holland a considerable time. He opened his window, and seeing it a fine day, said he would walk in the gardens. This passed while the page attended him at breakfast; but on leaving the room he heard a deep sigh, immediately followed by a noise like the falling of a billet of wood from the fire, and returning hastily, found the king dropped down from his seat, as if attempting to ring the bell, who said faintly, 'Call Amelia,' and then expired. He was instantly raised and laid upon the bed; the princess was called, who was told he was dead

dead upon her entering the room; but being a little deaf, and her spirits hurried by the alarm, she did not understand what was said, and ran up to the bedside and stooping tenderly over her father, as thinking he might speak to her in a low voice, she then first discovered he was dead: this shock so sudden, so unexpected, and so violent, threw her into an agony. His majesty in the fall received a small hurt on his temple and his physicians and surgeons being sent for, came instantly to his assistance, but without effect. An attempt was made to bleed him, but the issues of life were dried up.

The cause of a monarch's death is always enquired into with such minuteness, that it may be thought necessary to give the following account of what appeared to the serjeant surgeons on opening the body. On opening the belly they found all the parts in a natural and healthy state, except that on the surface of the kidney there were some watry bladders, which, they said, could not have been at this time of any material consequence. On opening the breast they observed the pericardium, or bag, which contains the heart, extraordinarily distended, which was owing to a large effusion of blood that had been discharged therein, from a rupture in the substance of the right ventricle of the heart. The quantity of the blood in the pericardium was at least a pint, the most part of which was strongly coagulated. The rupture of the ventricle, and the consequent effusion of blood in the pericardium, was certainly the immediate cause of his sudden death. The brain, lungs, and all the other parts, were in a perfect state. This case is said by the faculty to be of the most extraordinary kind, because he was of a healthy constitution, unaccustomed to excess, and far advanced beyond that period of life, when the blood might be supposed to flow with a dangerous impetuosity.— We will now proceed to his character.

King George was in his person well shaped and erect, but he was rather below the middle size. His complexion was fair, his nose high, and his eyes large. His mein was majestic: and he wore age so extremely well, that time sat on his countenance with a grace, perhaps

1760
perhap
which
his ter
ever,
humar
cenfux
charac
loved
subject
all, w
acquai
of for
ment,
ever it
man w
his go
forms
tion to
by a fl
was no
Great
balance
the pro
exting
reign;
his fan
to exp
on, an
of his
and gl
arrive
his ear
tion be
religio
the po
fects v
Britain
dear a
all opi
respect
not fo
many i
perhap

but being a little alarm, she did not get up to the bedside, as thinking her, she then first discovered, so unexpected, so unexpecting to an agony. His hurt on his temple being sent for, came out effect. An attack the issues of life

is always enquired may be thought necessary of what appears in the body. On the parts in a natural the surface of the vessels, which, they time of any material breast they observed retains the heart, extending to a large extent in the pericardium of which was strong pericardium, was his sudden death parts, were in the faculty to be of the was of a healthy vessels, and far advanced when the blood might as impetuosity. —

ter.
well shaped and of middle size. His and his eyes large. e age so extremely nce with a grace, perhaps

perhaps not a little owing to his regular way of living, which was temperate and extremely methodical. In his temper he was sometimes sudden and violent; however, he was merciful, and, on numberless occasions, humane; he was censured as parsimonious, and this censure was not wholly without foundation. In the character of a soldier he appears with great lustre; he loved war, studied it as a science, corresponded on the subject with the best officers in Germany, and, above all, was personally brave. To say he was perfectly acquainted with our constitution, would, in the opinion of some men, be paying him as disputable a compliment, as to say he perfectly knew our language. However it must be acknowledged, he was a thorough statesman with regard to the affairs of Germany. It is true, his government seldom deviated from the established forms of law; yet it was distinguished by a close attention to the interests of Germany, his mind being marked by a strong affection for that country, and his reign was not less remarkable for German wars; in all which Great Britain was constantly plunged, either to trim the balance of power, or enter into trammels for the defence of the protestant religion. He lived to see the spirit of party extinguished, though it was not until the close of his reign; to enjoy the comfortable satisfaction of having his family firmly and immoveably seated on the throne, to experience the fullest measure of his peoples affection, and to see the intrepidity of his arms and the power of his kingdoms raised to a higher pitch of success and glory, than it was once thought they could possibly arrive at; when all these were accomplished, it was his earnest desire to see an end of the war; his disposition being naturally pacific. He was an enemy to no religion; he did not molest the free and full exercise of the powers of the human mind: among the many sects which divide and compose the people of Great Britain, this mildness and general toleration will endear a respect to his memory, which the followers of all opinions will not cease to pay: they will likewise respect him because he reigned so long, and they will not forget that during his government they enjoyed many internal blessings, and if we except one momentary

tary storm of war (the rebellion in 1745) an uninterrupted series of tranquility.

He was succeeded by his grandson George III. who began his reign in the 23d year of his age. No prince had ever ascended the throne of Britain under happier auspices, from the universal consent and approbation of the people, than those which attended the elevation of his present majesty; yet no British prince was ever less known to those he should one day govern: sequestered from all share in the measures of government, he lived in retirement, surrounded by a few friends and dependants, to whom the virtues of his disposition were known. But when he emerged from obscurity, and assumed the reins of government, then his talents shone forth, and he appeared perfect already in the art of reigning. When the people were made acquainted with the virtues of his heart, his extensive understanding, his mildness, affability, sympathy, generosity and love to his native country; when they learn'd that his mind had been carefully cultivated with science, and his knowledge enlarged, they discovered all the transports of the most loyal affection, having found their utmost wishes more than realized. Addresses, couched in the warmest professions of love and attachment, flowed in from every part of the kingdom; all the bodies politic and incorporate, seemed to vie with each other in expressions of love and affection to their new sovereign, who received them with such marks of regard, as could not be but extremely pleasing to a people remarkable for sensibility and sentiment.

Such accomplishments in their sovereign could not but attract their veneration to all those who had so diligently and successfully laboured in his improvement. Their applause was in a special manner due to the ability, assiduity, and unremitting attention of John earl of Bute, a nobleman of unshaken probity; severely just in all his transactions; learned, candid, liberal, and courteous; a zealous patriot; a noble and amiable pattern as well of domestic as of public virtue. This noble person may be said to have cultivated his sovereign from the cradle, carefully forming his young mind to virtue, and storing it with ideas and sentiments

timent
the cor
his fri
and j
confid
was in
his ma
rolled
the ear
ern de
Pitt a
On
voted
19,61
the c
sevent
sevent
which
reflect
If he
carrie
and
subsid
not a
accou
in his
my c
the m
with

Affair
Sci
kin
ar.
an
fig

T

745) an uninter-
 george III. who
 age. No prince
 n under happier
 nd approbation of
 ed the elevation
 prince was ever
 y govern: seques-
 of government,
 a few friends and
 is disposition were
 obscurity, and a-
 his talents shone
 dy in the art of
 made acquainted
 ensive understand-
 ny, generosity and
 ey learn'd that his
 with science, and
 ered all the tran-
 naving found their
 Addresses, couched
 e and attachment,
 kingdom; all the
 med to vie with
 e and affection to
 them with such
 rt extremely pleas-
 lity and sentiment.
 vereign could not
 those who had so
 ed in his improv-
 ocial manner due
 mitted attention of
 unshaken probity;
 ; learned, candid,
 triot; a noble and
 as of public virtue,
 o have cultivated
 fully forming his
 with ideas and sen-
 timents

timents suitable to his birth and expectation. He was the constant companion of his solitude, honoured with his friendship, his bosom counsellor, on whose fidelity and judgment he confidently reposed. These things considered, it is no wonder though the earl of Bute was invested with a share of the administration when his master ascended the throne, accordingly he was enrolled a member of the privy council. He succeeded the earl of Holderness as secretary of state for the northern department, and was supposed to stand with Mr. Pitt as joint pilot at the helm of administration.

On the 18th of November the parliament met, and voted for the supplies of the year 1761 the sum of 19,616,119 l. 19 s. 9 d. sterling. There was raised in the course of seven sessions the enormous sum of seventy-eight millions twenty thousand six hundred and seventy four pounds five pence one farthing. A sum which no man, who knows the value of money, can reflect upon without equal astonishment and concern. If he looks back fifty years ago, when British wars were carried on with equal vigor upon the same footing, and when half the potentates of Europe received subsidies from Great Britain, whilst her supplies did not amount to one third of the above, how shall he account for the vast disproportion without detracting in his own mind from the integrity, wisdom, or œconomy of the ad—n: be this as it will, it demonstrates the most unlimited confidence of a loyal people, flushed with success, and sanguine in their expectations.

C H A P. VIII.

Affairs in Germany, viz. Colberg taken by the Russians. Schweidnitz taken by surprize. Conspiracy against the king of Prussia's life discovered. Motions of the allied army. Battle of Fellinghausen. Conquest of Belleisle, and naval transactions. Negotiation for peace. Resignation of Mr. Pitt; and a rupture with Spain.

THE Prussians and Austrians were for some time in a state of total inactivity. The king com-
 manded

manded in Silesia in opposition to baron Laudohn, and his brother prince Henry in Saxony in opposition to count Daun. For several months these four armies continued in their camps all acting upon the defensive. In the mean time a large body of Russians invested Colberg. They had several times attempted to take this place in former campaigns; but now they resolutely begun the siege, being determined to take it at all events. It was a place to them of the utmost importance; for, being a sea-port, they could by means of it transport provisions from Russia to either their army in Brandenburg or Pomcrania; for want of which conveniency their troops, at the end of every campaign, had been obliged to retreat into their own country. The Russian fleet blocked it up by sea; but they were soon after dispersed by a storm; while their troops, commanded by general Romanzoff, canonaded it by land; but the Russians being unaccustomed to sieges, were from the beginning of August to the middle of December before they made any impression on the place. At length, in spite of the rigour of the season, which they seemed to set at defiance, they mastered a small fort, which commanded the harbour; upon which colonel Haden, the governor, finding the garrison would be in danger of perishing by famine, surrendered on the 17th of December. During the languid and slovenly operations of this tedious siege, the grand Russian army, commanded by general Butterlin, entered Silesia and cannonaded Breslau; but on the approach of a body of Prussians they abandoned that work, and joined the Austrians. The affairs of the king of Prussia seemed now desperate. The junction of two such powerful armies seemed to threaten his certain destruction. However he was not abandoned by his stratagems and courage. He secretly detached a body of troops into Poland, where they burned three of the Russian magazines; upon which Butterlin separated from the Austrians, and marched to the protection of the rest. To make amends for this manœvre, baron Laudohn formed a project for taking Schweidnitz by surprize. He picked out a number of his best men, and on the first of October, at three in the morning, during

during
place,
scaling
were
lutely
attack
at day
with f
Their
Thus
world
impor
men,
a num
accour
which
chery,
oblige
drew
winter
enna
engag
Silesia
schem
' com
an car
servan
suspec
on wh
mean
meaus
sequer
he pu
hood
ted n
Daun
kept
Th
Herec
pushe
fore
found

on Laudohn, and in opposition to these four armies on the defensive. The Russians invested and attempted to take it at all the utmost importance by means of either their army or of which conquered every campaign, in their own country. But they were unable to take it by force, and canonaded it by the custom of sieges, to the middle of the impression on the hour of the season, they mastered a hour; upon which the garrison would surrender on a languid and slovenly the grand Russian in, entered Silesia the approach of a work, and joined the king of Prussia in of two such his certain destruction by his stratagem attached a body of men three of the utterlin separated the protection of the manoeuvre, baron Schweidnitz by of his best men, in the morning, during

during a thick fog, he ordered them to advance to the place, where, without opposition, they fixed their scaling ladders, and had begun to mount before they were perceived by the garrison. The Austrians resolutely entered the town, and; being well supported, attacked the Prussians with success on all sides, and at day-break obliged general Zastrow, the governor, with his whole garrison, to surrender prisoners of war. Their loss in this affair was only about 600 men. Thus did the Austrians, to the surprize of the whole world, become suddenly masters of a very strong and important fortress, defended by a garrison of 3000 men, in which they found a vast magazine of meal and a numerous train of artillery. Although in the public accounts this is called a surprize; yet private ones, which are often more true, assert it was taken by treachery, and there is reason to believe it. This affair obliged the king of Prussia to change his position. He drew nearer to Breslau, and there put his troops into winter-quarters. While he was here, the court of Vienna set on foot a conspiracy against his life. They engaged one baron de Warkotch, a man of fortune in Silesia, and one Schmedt, a priest, to execute their scheme; which was, 'to seize the king when he should come forth unattended, and convey him to the Austrian camp.' The discovery was made by one of the baron's servants, who was carrying a letter to Schmedt, and suspecting the contents, carried it to the king; upon which the baron was seized; but he afterwards found means to escape through a window: Schmedt also found means to fly. Count Daun attempted nothing of consequence during the whole campaign: in November he put his troops into winter-quarters in the neighbourhood of Dresden. Prince Henry by his well regulated motions and watchful eye made head against count Daun, the army of the empire, and the Swedes, and kept them all at bay.

The allies opened the campaign in February. The Hereditary Prince took Fritzlar, and prince Ferdinand pushed forward in a rapid manner to retake Cassel before the French army should be reinforced; but he found it impossible. The garrison was numerous, and held

held out vigorously. The French army, commanded by the duke de Broglio, approached; upon which he was obliged to raise the siege and retire. A second French army was assembled on the Lower Rhine under the prince de Soubize. Detachments of the allies for some time harrassed both these armies, and did them considerable damage; upon which their commanders joined their armies, and resolved to give battle to prince Ferdinand. Accordingly early in the morning on the 16th of July, while he was encamped at Hoehover, they attacked his camp; but he having information of their design, gave them so warm a reception in all their attempts to force his post, as at length obliged them to retire with the loss of 4000 men; the allies lost about 1200 men. This battle, which the French distinguish by the name of Fellinghausen, separated their two armies. It was a misfortune to the French, that their generals could never agree. There was a pique between Soubize and Broglio at the time of this action, in which each wished to see his coadjutor sacrificed: had this not been the case, the victory would not have been so easily obtained; for after the battle prince Ferdinand was not able to look Broglio's great army alone in the face. That general, by dint of his prodigious superiority, and being stimulated to retrieve his late disgrace, took some places, penetrated into Hanover, and gained several little advantages; but prince Ferdinand by a forced march approached Cassel, which obliged Broglio to draw off and protect that place. However the French general laid the whole country under contribution. The Hereditary Prince, in order to make reprisals, scoured the country of Hesse, by which he rendered it difficult for the French army to subsist. At the same time Broglio sent a detachment to seize the city of Wolfenbuttle, which was accordingly performed. This detachment then laid siege to Brunswick, upon which the Hereditary Prince quitted Hesse, and flew to the relief of his father's capital. The French abandoned the place with such precipitation on his approach, as to leave their cannon and 500 men behind. In September the prince de Soubize sent off a detachment, which seized Embden and plundered Osnaburg.

Afterwards

1761
Afterw
habita
Brogli
Ferdin
take an
went in

Part
quippe
in cru
were
peditio
profou
that it
the c
battal
on b
ships
comm
29th
an an
positi
mand
on th
the s
attac
vove
batte
vice
ced t
land
tain
them
and
conf
land
nadi
to
unti
dea
whi
wo

y, commanded by
 on which he was
 A second French
 e under the prince
 ies for some time
 them considerable
 ders joined their
 rince Ferdinand.
 the 16th of July,
 er, they attacked
 a of their design,
 l their attempts to
 em to retire with
 about 1200 men.
 gish by the name
 o armies. It was
 ir generals could
 een Soubize and
 which each wish-
 ad this not been
 been so easily ob-
 erdinand was not
 one in the face.
 gious superiority,
 te disgrace, took
 r, and gained se-
 Ferdinand by a
 h obliged Broglie
 . However the
 try under contri-
 rder to make re-
 sse, by which he
 ny to subsist. At
 ent to seize the
 ordingly perform-
 to Brunswick, u-
 uitted Hesse, and
 tal. The French
 itation on his ap-
 500 men behind.
 sent off a detach-
 ndered Osnaug.
 Afterwards

Afterwards they made an attempt on Bremen; but the in-
 habitants joining the garrison, they were obliged to fly.
 Broglie in the mean time lay entirely inactive, and prince
 Ferdinand's army being greatly inferior, could not under-
 take any thing offensive, so that the armies of both nations
 went into winter-quarter without any farther operations.

Part of the Squadron, which had last year been e-
 quipped for the intended expedition, were employed
 in cruising on the coast of France, and afterwards
 were part of another fleet equipped for a second ex-
 pedition. The object of its destination was kept a
 profound secret; however the event at last discovered
 that it was intended to reduce the isle of Belleisle on
 the coast of France. The troops amounting to ten
 battalions, commanded by general Hodgson, were put
 on board transports; and the fleet, consisting of ten
 ships of the line, besides frigates, &c. commanded by
 commodore Keppel, sailed from Portsmouth on the
 29th of March, and on the seventh of April came to
 an anchor in the great road of Belleisle, where a dis-
 position was made for landing the forces. The com-
 manders having agreed that the descent should be made
 on the sandy beach near the point of Lomaria, towards
 the south-east end of the island, a feint was made to
 attack the citadel of Palais, while two large ships con-
 voyed the troops to the landing-place, and silenced a
 battery which the enemy had there erected. This ser-
 vice being performed, the flat-bottomed boats advan-
 ced to the shore, and about two hundred and sixty
 landed, under the command of major Purcel and cap-
 tain Osborne; but the enemy, who had intrenched
 themselves on the heights, appeared suddenly above them,
 and poured in such a severe fire, as threw them into
 confusion, and intimidated the rest of the troops from
 landing. Captain Osborne, at the head of sixty gre-
 nadiers, advanced with great intrepidity so near as
 to exchange several thrusts with the French officer,
 until having received three shots in the body, he fell
 dead on the spot. Major Purcel shared the same fate,
 which was extended to several other officers. In a
 word, this handful of men being overpowered with
 numbers,

numbers, were totally routed, and either killed or taken prisoners; so that this attempt was attended with the loss of near five hundred men, including two sea-officers, and about fifty marines belonging to the ships that endeavoured to cover the landing. This discouraging check was succeeded by tempestuous weather, which damaged some of the transports. When the wind abated, the Prince of Orange ship of war sailed round the island, in order to survey the coast, and discover, if possible, some other place for disembarkation; but the whole seemed to be secured by rocks and batteries in such a manner, as precluded all access.

Notwithstanding this unfavourable prospect, another scheme was laid, and the execution of it crowned with success. On the 22d day of the month in the morning, the troops were disposed in the flat-bottomed boats, and rowed to different parts of the island, as if they intended to land in different places: thus the attention of the enemy was distracted in such a manner, that they knew not where to expect the descent, and were obliged to divide their forces at random. Mean while brigadier Lambert pitched upon the rocky point of Lomaria, where captain Paterfon, at the head of Beauclerk's grenadiers and captain Murray, with a detachment of marines, climbed the precipice with astonishing intrepidity, and sustained the fire of a strong body of the enemy, until they were supported by the rest of the British troops, who now landed in great numbers. Then the French abandoned their batteries, and retired with precipitation: but this advantage was not gained without bloodshed. About forty men were killed, and a considerable number wounded, including colonel Mackenzie and captain Murray of the marines, who seemed to vie with the marching regiments in valour and activity, and captain Paterfon of Beauclerk's grenadiers, who lost his arm in the dispute. Monsieur de St. Croix perceiving that all the British troops were disembarked, to the number of eight thousand men, recalled all his detachments to Palais, and prepared for a vigorous defence, his forces, now joined by the militia of the island, amounting to four thousand men fit for service.

On the 23d of April, the British troops were formed

ed

AR. } 1761
either killed or
pt was attended
en, including two
s belonging to the
anding. This diffi-
pestuous weather,
ports. When the
hip of war failed
the coast, and dis-
r disembarkation;
by rocks and bat-
all access.
prospect, another
it crowned with
h in the morning,
ttomed boats, and
as if they intend-
e attention of the
r, that they knew
were obliged to
n while brigadier
int of Lomaria,
f Beauclerk's gre-
achment of ma-
nishing intrepidi-
dy of the enemy,
f of the British
bers. Then the
retired with pre-
gained without
ed, and a confide-
lonel Mackenzie
ho seemed to vie
ur and activity,
grenadiers, who
e St. Croix per-
disembarked, to
recalled all his
r a vigorous de-
tia of the island,
r service.
ops were form-
ed

ed into columns, and began their march towards the capital of the island. Next day general Hodgson ordered a detachment of light horse to take post at Sauzon; and on the 25th a corps of infantry took possession of a village called Bordilla, where they began to throw up an intrenchment; but they were dislodged by a party of the enemy's grenadiers: the whole army, however, intrenched itself in the neighbourhood. The artillery, and implements of siege for breaking ground, being still on board the fleet, and the tempestuous weather rendering it impracticable to send them ashore, the French governor seized this opportunity for erecting six redoubts to defend the avenues of Palais; and these were finished with admirable skill and activity, before general Hodgson had it in his power to commence his operations. All that he could do, in the mean time, was to publish a manifesto, adressed to the inhabitants, declaring, that if they would put themselves under the protection of the British government, they should be indulged with the free exercise of their religion, and retain all the rights and privileges which they had ever enjoyed. This assurance produced a considerable effect among the natives, a good number of whom immediately closed with the proposal. The next step the general took was to summon the French commandant, who remained encamped under the walls of the citadel, and declared that he would defend the place to the last extremity; and indeed it must be owned, for the honour of this gentleman, that, in the course of the siege, he performed every thing that could be expected from a gallant officer, consummate in the art of war. About the latter end of April, some mortars being brought up, began to play upon the town, within the walls of which the enemy now retired: and at this juncture Sir William Peere Williams, a captain in Burgoyne's light horse, was shot by a French centinel, in reconnoitring their situation. He was a gallant young gentleman, of a good family and great hopes, consequently his fate was universally regretted.

The besiegers broke ground on the 2d of May; but next night the trenches were attacked by the enemy with

with such vigour, that the piquets on the left were thrown into confusion. Major-general Crawford, who commanded in the trenches, rallied the troops, and endeavoured to animate them by his own example; but on this occasion they did not act with their usual spirit: some hundreds were killed, and the major-general with his two aids-du-camps fell into the hands of the enemy, who retreated without having made any attempt upon the right, where the piquets stood ready to give them a warm reception. The damage they had done was next day repaired: a redoubt was begun near the right of their works; and from this period the operations of the siege were prosecuted with unremitting vigour notwithstanding a severe fire maintained without interruption, and a succession of well-concerted sallies, which were not executed without a considerable effusion of blood.

The engineers giving it as their opinion that the works could not be properly advanced, until the French redoubts should be taken, the general made the disposition for the attack, which began on the 13th at day-break. A terrible fire from four pieces of cannon, and above thirty cohorns, were poured into the redoubt on the right of the enemy's flank: then a detachment of marines, sustained by part of Loudohn's regiment, advanced to the parapet, drove the French from the works, and, after a very obstinate dispute with their bayonets fixed, took possession of the place. All the other five were reduced, one after another, by the same detachments, reinforced by Colvil's regiment, under the command of colonel Teesdale and major Nesbit; and a considerable slaughter was made of the enemy, who retired into the citadel with some precipitation. Such was the ardour of the assailants, that they entered the streets of Palais pell-mell with the fugitives, made a good number of prisoners, and took possession of the town, in which they found the French hospital, and and some British prisoners, who had been taken in different sallies.

The British being now masters of the whole island, except the citadel of Palais, bent all their endeavours to the reduction of this fortress, which was very strong both

1761
both by
mon co
sieged.
batterie
and ar
day, fr
the ene
perate
and m
so barr
fectual
British
ments,
From
with li
giment
of Jerk
the cit
dustry
damag
gree,
the br
de St.
deman
noural
fence;
The
Januar
the F
coast
Grave
which
ambaf
ed to
ashore
the F
their
captai
floate
killed
Cap
the c

on the left were
al Crawford, who
e troops, and en-
vn exaample; but
their usual spirit:
he major-general
the hands of the
made any attempt
od ready to give
ge they had done
s begun near the
eriod the opera-
h unremitting vi-
intained without
concerted sallies,
siderable effusion

opinion that the
until the French
made the disposi-
the 13th at day-
ieces of cannon,
into the redoubt
men a detachment
ohn's regiment,
French from the
dispute with their
e place. All the
ther, by the same
regiment, under
d major Nesbit;
le of the enemy,
me precipitation.
that they entered
e fugitives, made
possession of the
ch hospital, and
een taken in dif-

the whole island,
their endeavours
a was very strong
both

both by art and situation, and defended with uncom-
mon courage and perseverance on the side of the be-
sieged. Parallels were finished, barricadoes made, and
batteries constructed; and an incessant fire from mortars
and artillery was mutually maintained, by night and by
day, from the 13th of May to the 25th, when that of
the enemy began to abate. In the course of such des-
perate service a great many men must have been killed,
and many died of distemper. The island was in itself
so barren, and *Monf. de St. Croix* had taken such ef-
fectual precautions to remove its produce, that the
British army had neither fresh provision nor refresh-
ments, except what was brought by sea from England.
From thence, indeed, they were tolerably well supplied
with live cattle: they were also reinforced by one regi-
ment from *Portsmouth*, and another from the island
of *Jersey*. By the end of May a breach was made in
the citadel; and notwithstanding the indefatigable in-
dustry of the garrison and the governor in repairing the
damage, the fire of the besiegers increased to such a de-
gree, that great part of their defences were ruined, and
the breach practicable by the 7th of June, when *Monf.*
de St. Croix, being apprehensive of a general assault,
demanded a capitulation. He obtained the most hon-
ourable conditions, in consideration of his noble de-
fence; but the victors lost near 2000 men.

The British cruizers were extremely successful. In
January the *Richmond* frigate of 32 guns fell in, with
the *Felicite*, a French frigate of the same force off the
coast of *Holland*, and began a warm engagement near
Gravesande, about eight miles from the *Hague*, to
which place the prince of *Orange*, the British and French
ambassadors, and a great multitude of people, repair-
ed to see the fight. In about two hours both ships ran
ashore; nevertheless the action was maintained, until
the French fled from their quarters, and abandoned
their ship, which was destroyed, after having lost her
captain and about 100 men. The *Richmond* soon
floated without any damage; she had only three men
killed and thirteen wounded.

Captain *Hood*, of the *Minerva* frigate, cruizing in
the channel, met with the *Warwick*, a British man of
war,

war, taken by the French in the West-Indies, and after an engagement of an hour obliged her to strike. The *Minerva* lost her masts by the board, and had 14 men killed and 35 wounded. The loss on board the prize was the same. Soon after a French frigate, called the *Entrepenant*, of 26 guns, but pierced for 44, was taken off the Land's End by the *Vengeance* frigate. In April the *Comete* and *Pheasant*, two French frigates, were taken off Ushant. In the Mediterranean, where admiral Saunders commanded, the *Oriflamme*, a French ship of 40 guns and 370 men, was taken by the *Isis*, lieutenant Cunningham, after a running engagement of four hours and a half. The *Isis* had only four men killed and nine wounded: captain Wheeler who commanded her, was killed in the beginning of the action. The loss of the *Oriflamme* in killed and wounded was between 40 and 50 men. About two months after another exploit was performed by a detachment from the same squadron. Captain Proby, in the *Thunderer*, together with the *Modeste*, *Thetis* and *Favorite* sloop, being ordered to cruize upon the coast of Spain, with a view to intercept the *Bouffon* and *Achilles*, two French men of war, which lay in Cadiz: they at length ventured to come forth, and were descried by the British cruizers on the 16th of July. About midnight the *Thunderer* came up with the *Achilles*, which struck after a warm engagement of half an hour; yet in this short action capt. Proby had 40 men killed and near 100 wounded. About seven in the morning the *Thetis* engaged the *Bouffon*, and the fire was maintained on both sides with great vivacity for half an hour, when the *Modeste* ranging up and firing a few guns, the French captain submitted. The *Thetis* and *Modeste* suffered greatly in their rigging and crews.

On the 10th of August, the *Bellona*, of 74 guns, captain Faulkener, and the *Brilliant* of 36, captain Logie, coming from Lisbon, fell in off Vigo with the *Courageux*, a French man of war of 74 guns, and two frigates of 32 guns each. The *Bellona* attacked the *Courageux*, and after an engagement of three quarters of an hour, obliged her to strike. She had 240 men and 100 wounded. The *Brilliant* engaged the frigates; but

soon

West-Indies, and after
 her to strike. The
 d, and had 14 men
 on board the prize
 a frigate, called the
 ced for 44, was ta-
 geance frigate. In
 vo French frigates,
 diterranean, where
 rissamme, a French
 s taken by the Isis,
 ning engagement of
 only four men kil-
 Wheeler who com-
 ning of the action.
 and wounded was
 wo months after a
 etachment from the
 n the Thunderer,
 and Favorite sloop,
 coast of Spain, with
 and Achilles, two
 diz: they at length
 escried by the Bri-
 bout midnight the
 illes, which struck
 n hour; yet in this
 en killed and near
 mornning the Thetis
 was maintained on
 half an hour, when
 a few guns, the
 hetis and Modeste
 crews.

a, of 74 guns, cap-
 36, captain Logie,
 o with the Coura-
 s, and two frigates
 ed the Courageux,
 arters of an hour,
 40 men and 100
 the frigates; but
 soon

soon after the *Courageux* was taken, they bore away.
 The *Bellona* had only six men killed and 28 wounded.
 The *Brilliant* had five killed and 16 wounded.

In the West-Indies, commodore Holmes, in the
Hampshire, in company with the *Centaur*, attacked the
St. Anne, a new French ship of war, pierced for 64
 guns, but on account of her being heavily laden with
 coffee, indigo and sugar, had only 40 mounted, and
 took her after a trifling resistance.

In the month of June the island of *Dominique*, one
 of the neutral islands in the West-Indies, was attacked
 and reduced by a small body of troops, under the com-
 mand of lord Rollo, who were conveyed thither from
Guadaloupe by Sir James Douglas. They drove the
 French from four intrenchments, one above another,
 on the face of a steep rock, and made all the French
 troops, with M. de Longrie, their commander, prison-
 ers of war.

The very great success of the British arms having re-
 duced France to the lowest state of adversity, she set
 on foot a negotiation for peace: she began by refusing the
 payment of her subsidies to her needy allies, particular-
 ly to Sweden, to whom it was told that the exhausted
 condition of France, which could be no longer concealed,
 made her unable to adhere to the letter of her engage-
 ments, and that therefore she desired peace in earnest.
 The courts of Vienna and Petersburg then agreed with
 France to offer proposals to renew the short negotiation
 for peace, which had abruptly broke off last year. Un-
 der the mediation of Spain, they delivered their memo-
 rials in London on the last day of march. Their pro-
 posals being accepted both by England and Prussia, a
 congress was appointed to be held at Augsbourgh. But
 the disputes between England and France being of a dif-
 ferent nature to those among the German powers, it was
 agreed that they should be previously settled by a sepa-
 rate negotiation. Accordingly ministers were sent from
 each kingdom. Mr. Stanley went to France, and Mr.
 Bussy came to England. But France did not trust to
 this negotiation: she was sensible she must sacrifice a
 great deal; therefore she looked out for another re-
 source,

source, and she found one in Spain, with whom she tampered on the great power of the British in America, urging that the Spanish colonies would lie at the mercy of the British, if the French power in America should be wholly annihilated. Charles of Spain, naturally inclined to peace, and to the enjoyment of the vast treasures he was every day amassing by his late succession to the crown of Spain; but fearing the truth of what France insinuated, he with great reluctance and secrecy, entered into a treaty with France, which was signed at Paris on the 25th of August; purporting, that whoever should declare war against one, did at that instant become an enemy to the other: and they bound themselves by mutual oath to assist each other in all wars offensive and defensive; they guarantied each others dominions; and their natural born subjects are to enjoy all rights, privileges and immunities, &c. in both kingdoms; and their ambassadors at all foreign courts are to live in perfect amity and association. This is what is called the *family compact*. It was concluded in so secret a manner, that not above one or two persons, except the signers, had for some time any knowledge of it. The British minister shewed more art in discovering, than he did sagacity in preventing this treaty, by which France was sure of being supplied with money, the only ingredient she wanted for making war, her country being full of men, and the seasons that year remarkably fruitful. A small share of pliancy, however, on the part of the British minister would have prevented his Catholic majesty, from complying with a measure to which he was so averse as that of entering into the war. But from what appeared to the public, no step was taken to make him easy, or to remove his apprehensions. On the contrary, after Mr. Pitt had a moral certainty of the family compact being concluded, tho' not published, he pushed for an immediate war with Spain, without further ceremony, and for intercepting their treasure on the return of their ships to Europe.

In the mean time Mr. Pitt seemed to comply for opening the negotiations with France, which at first promised fair; but ministerial craft on the one hand, and ministerial haughtiness on the other blasted them.

n, with whom the British in America, did lie at the mercy in America should pain, naturally in- of the vast trea- is late succession to the truth of what stance and secrecy, which was signed reporting, that who- e, did at that in- r: and they bound each other in all y guarantied each l born subjects are mmunities, &c. in dors at all foreign y and association. *pass.* It was con- t above one or two for some time any er shewed more art in preventing this oeing supplied with anted for making and the seasons that share of pliancy, nister would have m complying with as that of entering eared to the public, , or to remove his after Mr. Pitt had a st being concluded, mmediate war with d for intercepting hips to Europe. ned to comply for nce, which at first on the one hand, other blasted them

Bully

Bully thought it sufficient if he plied the the British minister with the common places of compliments and soothing expressions. The genius of the other disdain- ed those mechanical arts; which the court of Versailles, and some perhaps at that of St. James's, thought to be essentials. Bully, from the manner and answers of Mr. Pitt, might have foreseen this; but as his capacity reached no farther than forms, and the servile observan- ces of instructions, he was puzzled, and never was there more weakness discovered than at this negotiation on the part of France. It is certain that the French, from the commencement of the negotiation, treated under the wings of Spain, who always wants to make a capital figure, tho' at the expence of every principle of policy, decency, and indeed common sense, hereby Mr. Bully was obliged (for in charity we must think him so) to present to the British minister, what he cal- led, a private memorial, intimating that his Catholic majesty would be invited to accede to the guaranty of the treaty, and that his concerns likewise should be in- cluded in this negotiation. Those were comprized under three heads: First, satisfaction for Spanish cap- tures made by the British flag, for which there was little or no colour of complaint: Secondly, the claim of the Spaniards to fish upon the banks of Newfoundland, And Thirdly, the demolition of the British settlements and fortifications that had been erected on the bay of Honduras, upon Spanish territory. This memorial the British minister treated with indignation and contempt; he rejected with disdain the offers of negotiating through an enemy humbled and almost at his feet, "the disputes of his nation, with a power actually at "friendship with us." And he returned this memorial as wholly inadmissable, declaring that any further men- tion of it would be looked upon as an affront to the crown, and incompatible with the sincerity of the ne- gotiation. At the same time, he dispatched a messen- ger to lord Bristol the British minister at Madrid, to re- monstrate with energy and firmness, the unexempld irregularity of that court. Yet the court of Versailles carefully avoided breaking off the conferences. They even condescended to make an apology for having pro- posed

posed the discussion of the points in dispute with Spain the count de Fuentes, who resided as ambassador from Spain at the court of London, delivered to Mr. Pitt by order of his master, such an explanation of that memorial, as seemed well adapted to remove any unfavourable impression that might have been produced: and M. de Bussy received private instructions to relax in several articles. But Mr. Pitt had received such an incurable suspicion of the designs of France and Spain that it was impossible to bring things to an happy issue. The spirit with which Mr. Pitt acted was now known to the public, and so much applauded, that he was then become more popular than ever. Backed by his brother-in-law, he renewed his efforts for a war with Spain. His majesty discovered a visible backwardness to the proposition, as did also the other ministers. The wiser and more sedate part of the latter, were secretly resolved upon peace, and to take out of Mr. Pitt's hands a negotiation, which it was plain, he never intended should be successful, for he was even heard to complain of his being forced into the few preliminary concessions he had already made to France. But at this time the negotiation took a new turn; France refused to abandon her allies in Germany, and insisted upon the restitution of the captures made at sea before the declaration of war. The British ministry were highly sensible, that her obstinacy was in a great measure owing to the encouragement she had received from Spain, and resolved to break off the negotiation, as they could find no other means of taking it out of Mr. Pitt's hands. Mr. Stanel was recalled from Paris, and Mr. Bussy returned thither. But still Mr. Pitt kept in his hands the direction of the war, and now matters came to a crisis. He continued to urge the necessity of an immediate declaration of war against Spain. He was fully convinced they resolved to assist France, and he resolved to prevent it; not by the cautious and tardy steps of an ambassador; but by the appearance of our commander in chief at the head of a great squadron on the coast of Spain, categorically demanding the fullest security and satisfaction of friendship and neutrality; and if this was refused, instantly declaring inveterate enmity; and, being armed with the

force
into
time
this
vered

T
delic
junct
Fran
the l
one f
anoth
recou
mand
then,
menc
powe
into a
tility,
there
for co
operat
and u
discou
kind
thoug
Spain
British
to pro
be ma
nectio
British
situati
thoug
that i
ture w
The
ced all
from
they ag
of Spa
should
fore

dispute with Spain as ambassador from delivered to Mr. Pitt explanation of that measure move any unfavourable been produced: and instructions to relax in received such an in of France and Spain gs to an happy issue. ited was now known ed, that he was there. Backed by his bro ts for a war with visible backwardness ther ministers. The latter, were secretly t of Mr. Pitt's hand , he never intende n heard to complain eliminary concession. But at this time th nce refused to aban isted upon the resis before the declaratio e highly sensible, th re owing to the en Spain, and resolve could find no othe hands. Mr. Stanely ussy returned thither the direction of th crisis. He continue te declaration of wa vined they resolve o prevent it; not b ambassador; but b in chief at the hea Spain, categorical satisfaction of friend as refused, instant being armed with th fore

force of the nation, begin to destroy; and strike terror into the bowels of Spain; adding, that this was the time for humbling the whole house of Bourbon; that if this opportunity was let slip, it might never be recovered.

The other members considered this proposal as a delicate step, not to be hazarded in the present conjuncture. The Spanish king's partiality in favour of France was at best but doubtful, and the contents of the late treaty betwixt them altogether unknown. If one state has cause of complaint or suspicion against another, the law of nations and of reason requires that recourse should first be had to expostulation and demands of satisfaction; when these prove ineffectual, then, and not till then, may the power aggrieved commence hostilities. If this order be violated, and every power be at liberty to interpret its pretended grievances into aggression, and retaliate by immediate acts of hostility, without remonstrance or denunciation, then there can be no faith in the law of nations, no security for commerce and no distinction between the justifiable operations of war, and the most arbitrary acts of piracy and usurpation. Thus trade and navigation will be discouraged, the interests of humanity decline, and mankind relapse into the most selfish barbarity. Besides, though Britain has nothing to fear from a war with Spain begun under proper auspices, and maintained on British principles; yet considering the ability of Spain to protract the war in Germany (where alone we can be match'd); our embarrassment in continental connections, which devours such enormous quantities of British blood and treasure; and our present exhausted situation, groaning under a debt of 130,000,000*l.* it was thought more prudent to avoid, with all the caution that is consistent with the dignity of the nation, a rupture with Spain at such a juncture.

These probably were some of the reasons which induced all the other members of the privy-council to dissent from the opinion of the secretary of state; tho' still they agreed with him in acting with firmness and spirit, if Spain, after proper representations being made, should persist in joining France.

Mr. Pitt then declared, that 'if he could not prevail
' in this instance, he was resolved that this was the last
' time he should sit in that council; that as he was cal-
' led into the ministry by the people, he considered him-
' self as accountable to them for his conduct, and he
' would no longer remain in a situation which made
' him responsible for measures, he was no longer allow-
' ed to guide.'

This speech was resented by the other counsellors,
and by none more than the earl of Granville, president
of the council, who had always been noted when out
of, as well as when in power, for the vigour of his mea-
sures; and the words of his answer are said to have
been as follow; "I find the gentleman is determined
" to leave us, nor can I say I am sorry for it, since he
" would otherwise have compelled us to leave him,
" but if he resolved to assume the right of advising his
" majesty, and directing the operations of the war, to
" what purpose are we called to this council? when he
" talks of being responsible to the people, he talks the
" language of the house of commons, and, forgets that
" at this board he is only responsible to his majesty
" However, tho' he may possibly have convinced him-
" self of his infallibility, still it remains that we should
" be equally convinced, before we can rein our under-
" standings to his direction, or join with him in the
" measures he proposes." This speech, from the ac-
quiescence and approbation it met with from all the rest
of the council, was considered as their sense, and their
opinion was honoured with the countenance of the
greatest character in the nation, who declared, that had
his council been as unanimous in following, as they
were in rejecting, his minister's sentiments, he would
have found himself under great difficulties. Soon after
Mr. Pitt and his brother-in-law resigned their places
and next day his majesty, in consideration of his great
services, settled upon him a pension of 3000l. a year
for three lives; and the title of an English barony was
conferred upon his lady and her issue.

This event divided the nation into violent factions.
The friends and admirers of Mr. Pitt exclaimed bitterly
against all those who did not acquiesce in his mea-
sures.

1761
sures,
they
his a
wisdo
they
furth
Mr. P
ment
the a
to di
were
m—
prin
had
dint
ples
had
meal
in o
equa
Brit
their
such
Ger
ting
tion
whi
alre
atte
I
by t
to r
scn
sied
dor
citi
v
din
led
wi
fro
so

A. R. } 1761

could not prevail
at this was the last
that as he was cal-
he considered him-
s conduct, and he
ation which made
as no longer allow-

other counsellors,
Granville, president
n noted when out
vigour of his mea-
r are said to have
eman is determined
rry for it, since he
us to leave him,
ight of advising his
ons of the war, to
council? when he
people, he talks the
s, and, forgets that
ible to his majesty
ave convinced him
ains that we should
an rein our under-
n with him in the
peech, from the ac-
ith from all the rea-
eir sense, and their
ountenance of the
o declared, that ha
following, as the
ntiments, he woul
culties. Soon afte
signed their places
eration of his grea
on of 3000l. a year
English barony wa
c.
to violent factions
tt exclaimed bitter
quiesce in his mea-
sure

tures, branding them with the most bitter invectives; they enumerated the successes of the British arms under his administration and attributed them solely to the wisdom of his plans and the vigour of his counsels; they set forth the advantages of attacking Spain without further formality, and express their apprehensions, that as Mr. Pitt now no longer animated the machine of government, its councils would degenerate into timidity, and the administration revert into the old channel, leading to diffidence, disgrace, and distraction. Another party were no less violent in their invectives against the late m—r. They taxed him with inconstancy, want of principle, and the most turbulent ambition.—That he had no sooner forced himself into the administration by dint of popularity, than he forsook those very principles by which his popularity was acquired.—That he had drawn the nation into vast debts by his continental measures.—That he had left the conquest of Louisiana, in order to prosecute the war in Westphalia, an aim equally spurious and destructive to the interests of Great-Britain.—That perceiving the nation began to open their eyes to the absurdity and ruinous consequences of such connections, and the critical situation of our German allies, he began to think of a pretext for quitting the reins he could no longer manage with reputation.—That for this purpose he proposed a Spanish war, which could not fail to dazzle the eyes of a people already intoxicated with conquest, and divert their attention from the true cause of his resignation.

It is evident that both these parties were actuated by spleen and inveterate malice Mr. Pitt himself seemed to think, that not only his duty dictated, but his personal safety required the step he had taken, and justified himself in a letter to a certain individual in London, who, in his answer, declared his own and fellow-citizen's satisfaction with his conduct.

When the king and queen repaired to the city to dine with the lord mayor at Guildhall, Mr. Pitt mingled with the procession, and was saluted in the streets with such peals of acclamations, as seemed to derogate from the respect due to their most amiable Sovereign; so wild and frantic was their conduct, that they endeavoured

voured to unyoke his horses, and draw the chariot of their beloved minister by force of arm; nor did the scurril herd of low plebians refrain from exclamations of disgust against an unblemished nobleman, supposed to enjoy a distinguished share of his sovereign's confidence and esteem. The moderate part of the nation beheld these incidents with concern. They could not conceive how Mr. Pitt was influenced by fears for his personal safety to resign. They knew he might have differed in one particular from the council without quitting his seat, or running any risque of being called to account for measures adopted in opposition to his opinion. They thought the abrupt manner in which he resign'd, not only deprived his country of his service and influence when most needed but favoured of disgust and resentment, implied a disapprobation of of the k—g's measures, acted as a ferment upon the ill humour of the people, and could not fail to clog the wheels of government, retard the public service, and perhaps alienate the affections of the subjects. They were of opinion that his accepting of a pension did not correspond with the delicacy of his character, who had been so often extolled as a disinterested patriot. They were sorry that by his assisting at the procession to Guildhall, a handle was given to his enemies to charge him with having gone thither on purpose to eclipse and brow-beat his f—n, to whose generosity he had been so much obliged; to solicit popularity, and exhibit himself as an idol of the mob, and receive the public incense of their praise.

The earl of Egremont was appointed secretary of state in the room of Mr. Pitt, and the new ministry gave out, that they were resolved to proceed with as much, if not greater firmness, both with respect to France and Spain, than Mr. Pitt had done. It soon appeared that the latter had sent very proper instructions to the earl of Bristol, his majesty's ambassador at the Spanish court, and that his lordship had executed them with great abilities and punctuality. He gave Mr. Wall, the Spanish minister, to understand, that the British court entirely rejected the claim of the Spaniards upon part of the Newfoundland fishery. That the

Spanish

aw the chariot of
 rm; nor did the
 om exclamations
 leman, supposed
 overaign's confi-
 rt of the nation

They could not
 by fears for his
 w he might have
 council without
 ce of being called
 opposition to his
 manner in which
 untry of his ser-
 d but favoured of
 disapprobation of
 ment upon the ill
 ot fail to clog the
 blic service, and
 subjects. They
 a pension did not
 aracter, who had
 d patriot. They
 the procession to
 emies to charge
 rpose to eclipse
 generosity he had
 ularity, and ex-
 and receive the

secretary of state
 w ministry gave
 ed with as much,
 espect to France
 It soon appeared
 instructions to
 mbassador at the
 ad executed them

He gave Mr.
 stand, that th
 of the Spaniards
 ery. That the
 Spanisla

Spanish captures complained of, must be adjudged by
 the courts of admiralty and appeal in England; and
 that the right of cutting logwood in the bay of Hon-
 duras never would be given up on the part of Great-
 Britain. Wall disclaimed all intention in the court
 of Madrid to offend that of London by the memorial
 presented by Bussy; but intimated that the engage-
 ments entered into by both courts, and the advantages
 offered by France to Spain, had cemented their interets.
 He refused explicitly to give up any of the claims of
 Spain, but insinuated, that in the main point of dispute,
 viz. the logwood trade, England might be gratified,
 provided the honour of his Catholic majesty was con-
 sulted by a demolition of the settlements, which the Bri-
 tish had forcibly made in that bay. The new British
 ministry gave some ear to his answers. But the inte-
 rests of the French court, assisted by a general opinion
 that Great Britain was unable longer to carry on the
 war, prevail'd. In the mean time the war in Germany
 took an unfavourable turn for England; the Spanish
 flota arrived safe in their ports; his Catholic ma-
 jesty highly resented the indignant manner, in which
 the offer of his mediation had been treated by the late
 British minister; and then the connections between
 France and Spain were openly avowed. The earl of
 Bristol's instructions from the new British ministry, were
 to demand an explanation of the secret treaty, which
 had been lately ratified between France and Spain; and
 to declare, that a refusal would be considered as a decla-
 ration of war. The Spanish court who had already taken
 all their measures in concert with France, replied, That
 such a step could only be suggested by the spirit of
 haughtiness and discord, which reigned in the British
 government; that it was in that very moment the war
 was declared, and the earl might retire when and how
 he pleased. Accordingly the earl was recalled; and
 the count de Fuentes, the Spanish ambassador at Lon-
 don, prepared to set out for Spain; but first he, on the
 25th of December, delivered a paper to lord Egremont,
 in which the answer of the Spanish court was repeated,
 and the conduct of Mr. Pitt so indecently arraigned,
 that

that many people termed it, *the Spanish monarch's declaration of war against the person of William Pitt.*

C H A P. IX.

Britain declares war against Spain. Spain declares war against Britain, and invades Portugal. His Portuguese majesty's declaration of war against Spain. War declared by Spain and France against Portugal. Britain assists Portugal. Progress of the war in that kingdom. Martinico, Grenada, St Vincent, and the Grenadillas in the West Indies reduced. Newfoundland taken and retaken. Expedition to, and reduction of the Havannah. Naval transactions. Affairs in Germany. Negotiations for peace.

ALL marks of friendship with Spain being now at an end, the first transaction in the year 1762 was the declaring of war against that crown, which was done in the following words.

His Majesty's declaration of war against the king of Spain.

G E O R G E R.

The constant object of our attention, since our accession to the throne, has been, if possible, to put an end to the calamities of war, and to settle the public tranquillity upon a solid and lasting foundation. To prevent these calamities from being extended still farther, and because the most perfect harmony between Great Britain and Spain is, at all times, the mutual interest of both nations, it has been our earnest desire to maintain the strictest amity with the king of Spain, and to accommodate the disputes between us and that crown in the most amicable manner. This object we have steadily pursued, notwithstanding the many partialities shewn by the Spaniards to our enemies the French, during the course of the present war, inconsistent with their neutrality; and most essential proofs have been given of the friendship and regard of the court of Great-Britain for the king of Spain and his family. After a conduct

the monarch's declaration
by Pitt.

Spain declares war
with Portugal. His Portuguese
war declared in that kingdom.
Britain adjusts the Grenadillas in
and taken and re-
of the Havannah.
any. Negotiation

Spain being now at
the year 1762 was
n, which was done

of the king of Spain.

n, since our access-
sible, to put an
nd to settle the
isting foundation.
ing extended still
harmony between
s, the mutual in-
r earnest desire to
ing of Spain, and
us and that crown
object we have stea-
partialities shewn
rench, during the
t with their neu-
ve been given of
of Great-Britain.

After a conduct
so

so friendly, and so full of good faith, on our part, it was a matter of great surprize to us, to find a memorial delivered on the 23d day of July last, by Monsieur Bussy, minister plenipotentiary of France, to one of our principal secretaries of state, expressly relating to the disputes between us and the crown of Spain; and declaring, that if those objects should bring on a war, the French king would be obliged to take part therein. Our surprize was encreased, when, afterwards, this unprecedented and offensive step, made by a power in open war with us, was avowed by the Spanish minister to our ambassador at Madrid, to have been taken with the full approbation and consent of the king of Spain.

But as this avowal accompanied with the most becoming apologies on the part of the king of Spain, and with assurances, that such memorial never would have been delivered, if it had been foreseen that we should have looked upon it in an offensive light; and that the king of Spain was at liberty, and ready, to adjust all his differences with Great-Britain, without the intervention or knowledge of France: and soon after we had the satisfaction to be informed by our ambassador at Madrid, that the Spanish minister, taking notice of the reports industriously spread of an approaching rupture, had acquainted him, that the king of Spain had, at no time, been more intent on cultivating a good correspondence with us: and as the Spanish ambassador at our court made repeated declarations to the same effect, we thought ourselves bound in justice and prudence to forbear coming to extremities.

But the same tender concern for the welfare of our subjects, which prevented our accelerating precipitately a war with Spain, if it could possibly be avoided, made it necessary for us to endeavour to know with certainty, what were the engagements and real intentions of the court of Spain. Therefore, as we had information that engagements had been lately contracted between the courts of Madrid and Versailles; and it was soon after industriously spread throughout all Europe, by the ministers of France, that the purport of those engagements was hostile to Great Britain, and that

Spain

Spain was on the point of entering into the war; we directed our ambassador to desire, in the most friendly terms, a communication of the treaties lately concluded between France and Spain; or of such articles thereof as immediately related to the interests of Great-Britain, if any such there were; or, at least, an assurance that there were none incompatible with the friendship subsisting between us and the crown of Spain. Our concern and astonishment was great, when we learned, that, so far from giving satisfaction upon so reasonable an application, the Spanish minister had declined answering, with reasonings and insinuations of a very hostile tendency; and as, at the same time we had intelligence, that great armaments were making in Spain, by sea and land, we thought it absolutely necessary to try, once more, if a rupture could be avoided: we therefore directed our ambassador to ask in a firm, but friendly manner, whether the court of Madrid intended to join the French, our enemies, to act hostilely against Great Britain, or to depart from its neutrality: and, if he found the Spanish minister avoided to give a clear answer, to insinuate, in the most decent manner, that the refusing or avoiding to answer a question so reasonable, could only arise from the king of Spain's having already engaged, or resolved to take part against us, and must be looked upon as an avowal of such hostile intention, and equivalent to a declaration of war, and that he had orders immediately to leave the court of Madrid.

The peremptory refusal by the court of Spain to give the least satisfaction, with regard to any of those reasonable demands on our part, and the solemn declaration at the same time made by the Spanish minister, that they considered the war as then actually declared, prove to a demonstration, that their resolution to act offensively was so absolutely and irrevocably taken, that it could not be any longer dissembled or denied. The king of Spain, therefore, having been induced, without any provocation on our part, to consider the war as already commenced against us, which has in effect been declared at Madrid, we trust, that by the blessing of Almighty God on the justice of our cause, and by the as-

sistance

ing into the war
 fire, in the most
 of the treaties
 and Spain; or of
 related to the inte-
 here were; or, at
 one incompatible
 us and the crown
 hment was great,
 giving satisfaction
 the Spanish mini-
 onings and insinu-
 and as, at the same
 armaments were
 e thought it abso-
 a rupture could be
 mbassador to ask
 her the court of
 our enemies, to
 o depart from its
 h minister avoid-
 in the most de-
 ding to answer a
 se from the king
 resolved to take
 on as an avowal
 nt to a declarati-
 ediate to leave
 urt of Spain to
 to any of those
 he solemn decla-
 panish minister,
 ctually declared,
 esolution to act
 ably taken, that
 e denied. The
 duced, without
 r the war as al-
 in effect been
 blessing of Al-
 and by the as-
 sistance

assistance of our loving subjects, we shall be able to defeat the ambitious designs, which have formed this union between the two branches of the house of Bourbon; have now begun a new war; and portend the most dangerous consequence to all Europe. Therefore we have thought fit to declare, and do hereby declare war against the said king of Spain: and we will, in pursuance of such declaration, vigorously prosecute the said war, wherein the honour of our crown; the welfare of our subjects, and the prosperity of this nation, which we are determined at all times with our utmost power to preserve and support, are so greatly concerned.

And we do hereby will and require our generals and commanders of our forces, our commissioners for executing the office of our high admiral of Great-Britain, our lieutenants of our several counties, governors of our forts and garrisons, and all other officers and soldiers under them, by sea and land, to do and execute all acts of hostility, in the prosecution of this war, against the said king of Spain, his vassals and subjects, and to oppose their attempts; willing and requiring all our subjects to take notice of the same; whom we henceforth strictly forbid to hold any correspondence and communication with the said king of Spain and his subjects: and we do hereby command our own subjects, and advertise all other persons, of what nation so ever, not to transport or carry any soldiers, arms, powder, ammunition, or other contraband goods, to any of the territories, lands, plantations, or countries of the said king of Spain, the same being taken, shall be condemned as good and lawful prize. And whereas there may be remaining in our kingdoms divers of the subjects of the king of Spain, we do hereby declare our royal intention to be, That all the Spanish subjects, who shall demean themselves dutifully towards us, shall be safe in their persons and effects.

Given at our court at St. James's, the second day of January, 1762, in the second year of our reign. GOD save the KING.

Though his Catholic majesty had commenced hostilities, by the detention of the British ships in his ports; yet

yet he suspended a formal declaration of war till that ceremony had been solemnly performed at London; waiting for that event, which was the effect of his own hostile proceedings, to form a plausible reason for his taking up arms against Britain.

The King of Spain's declaration of war, which was published at Madrid on the 18th of January.

THE KING.

Although I have already taken for a declaration of war by England against Spain, the inconsiderable step of lord Bristol, the Britannic king's ambassador at my court, when he demanded of Don Richard Wall, my minister of state, what engagements I had contracted with France making this the condition of his demand, or rather adding this threat, That if he did not receive a categorical answer, he would leave my court, and take the denial for an aggression: and though, before this provocation was received, my patience was tired out with suffering and beholding, on many occasions, that the British government minded no other law, but the aggrandisement of their nation by land, and an universal despotism by sea: I was nevertheless desirous to see whether this menace would be carried into execution; or whether the court of Britain, sensible of the inefficacy of such method towards my dignity and that of my crown, would not employ others that should be more suitable to me, and make me overlook all those insults. But the haughtiness of the British was so far from containing itself within just bounds, that I have just learned that on the 2d instant a resolution was taken by the Britannic king in council, to declare war against Spain. Thus seeing myself under the hard necessity of following this example, which I would never have given, because it is so horrible and so contrary to humanity, I have ordered by a decree of the 15th instant, that war should be immediately declared, on my part, against the king of Britain, his kingdoms, estates, and subjects: and that in consequence thereof, proper orders should be sent to all parts of my dominions, where it should be necessary, for their defence and that of my subjects, as well as for acting offensively against the enemy.

AR. } 1762

of war till that
med at London ;
effect of his own
ple reason for his

which was publish-

a declaration of
onsiderable step of
fador at my court,
Vall, my minister
acted with France
nd, or rather ad-
receive a categor-
rt, and take the
before this pro-
as tired out with
casions, that the
law, but the ag-
and an univer-
elefs desirous to
rried into execu-
, sensible of the
dignity and that
s that should be
erlook all those
ritish was so far
nds, that I have
olution was tak-
to declare war
nder the hard ne-
h I would never
d so contrary to
of the 15th in-
declared, on my
ngdoms, estates,
thereof, proper
my dominions,
defence and that
sensively against

For

1762 }

HISTORY of the WAR.

273

For this end, I ordered my council of war to take the requisite measures that this declaration of war may be published at my court, and in my kingdoms, with the formalities usual upon such occasions; and that in consequence all kind of hostilities may be exercised towards the British; that those of them who are not naturalized in Spain may leave my kingdoms; that they may carry on no trade there; and that only those who are employed as artizans may be suffered to remain: that for the future my subjects may have no dealings with those of Britian, nor with the estates of that crown, for any of their productions or fisheries, particularly cod, or their manufactures or merchandize; so that the inhibition of this trade may be understood to be, and may be in fact, absolute and effective, and stamp a vicious quality and prohibition of sale on the aforesaid effects, productions, fisheries, cod, merchandize, and manufactures of the dominions of Britain: and no vessel whatsoever; with the abovementioned effects on board, may be admitted in my harbours, and that they may not be permitted to be brought in by land, being illicit and prohibited in my kingdoms, though they may have been brought or deposited in buildings, baggage, ware-houses, shops, or houses of merchants or other private persons, my subjects or vassals, or subjects or vassals of provinces and states with whom I am in peace or alliance, or have a free trade, whom, nevertheless, I intend not to hurt, or to infringe the peace, the liberty, and the privilege which they enjoy, by treaty, of carrying on a legal trade in my kingdoms with their ships, and the proper and peculiar productions of their lands, provinces, and conquests, or the produce of their manufactories.

I also command that all merchants, who shall have in their possession any cod, or other fish or produce of the dominions of Britain, shall in the space of fifteen days from the date of this declaration, declare the same, and deliver an account thereof, either at my court, or elsewhere, to the officers who shall be appointed by the marquis de Squilace, superintendant-general of my revenues, that the whole may be forthcoming; and such of the said effects of which a list shall not be so deliver-

ed

ed in the space of fifteen days, shall be immediately confiscated; two months, and no more being allowed for the consumption of those which shall be declared after which time the merchants shall be obliged to carry the said effects to the custom-houses, and, where there is no custom-houses, to the houses that serve in stead thereof, that they may be publickly sold by an officer or officers nominated for that end, or, if none should be appointed, by the judges, who shall give the produce of the sale to the proprietors; but none of the said merchandizes, prohibited in the manner just described, shall return to their warehouses or shops.

I have given a separate commission, with all the necessary powers, to the marquis de Squilace, super-intendant-general of my revenues, that in that quality he may see that this prohibited trade be not suffered, and that he may immediately issue such orders and instructions as he shall think necessary for this important end; taking cognizance, in the first instance, in person, and his sub-delegates, of the disputes which shall arise on occasion of this contraband, with an appeal to the council of finances in the hall of justice; except however what relates to contraband military stores, arms, and other effects belonging to war, particularized in treaties of peace, the cognizance of disputes on these articles belonging to the council of war and the military tribunals.

And I command that all that is above be observed, executed, and accomplished, under the heavy penalties contained in the laws, pragmatiques, and royal cedulae, issued on like occasions in time past, which are to extend to all my subjects, and the inhabitants of my kingdoms and estates, without any exception, and notwithstanding any privileges; my will being, that this declaration of war shall come as soon as possible to the knowledge of my subjects, as well that they may guard their persons and effects from the insults of the British, as that they may labour to molest them by naval armaments, and other methods authorized by the law of arms. Given at Buen-Retiro, Jan. 16, 1761.

I THE KING.

shall be immediately
more being allowed
shall be declared
shall be obliged to
houses, and, where
houses that serve in
publicly sold by an
at end, or, if none
s, who shall give
proprietors; but none
ed in the manner
their warehouses or

tion, with all the
de Squilace, super-
that in that quality
de be not suffered,
orders and instruc-
his important end;
e, in person, and his
shall arise on occasi-
to the council of fi-
however what relates
and other effects be-
ties of peace, the
cles belonging to
tribunals.

bove be observed,
the heavy penalties
and royal cedulae,
, which are to ex-
nhabitants of my
ception, and not-
l being, that this
oon as possible to
all that they may
the insults of the
molest them by na-
uthorized by the
Jan. 16, 1761.

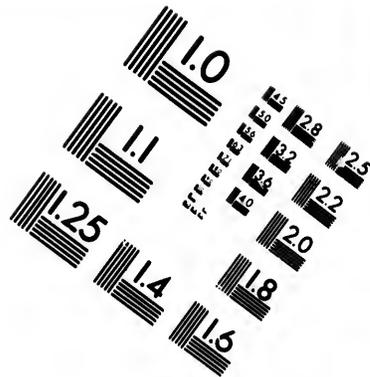
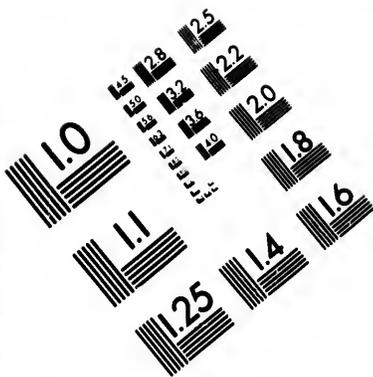
THE KING.

After all, if we attentively consider these mutual declarations of war, it would appear that they both seem intent upon suppressing the real cause, and are at a loss to find plausible pretences for proceeding to such extremities. The real motive which induced Britain to hazard a rupture, was a full persuasion of Spain's partiality to France, and of her intention to assist the latter with treasure in the prosecution of her hostilities against Britain; for as to the *family compact* between the two branches of the house Bourbon, it was no more than what any two nations have a right to contract, without giving just cause of offence to any neighbouring nation.

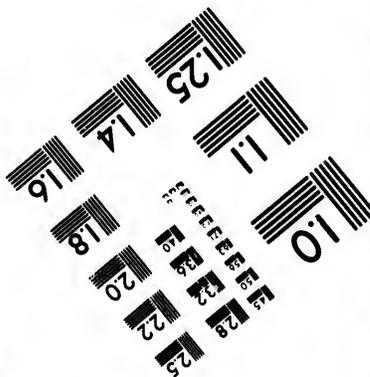
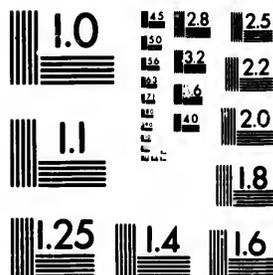
The king of Spain had no sooner declared war against Great-Britain, than he resolved to invade Portugal; for to the crown of that kingdom he laid claim. Perceiving in the king of Portugal some partialities for the British, he, in conjunction with the French, required by several memorials, that the king of Portugal join in the confederacy against Britain, and that Spanish troops be admitted into the principal towns and ports of Portugal. The Portuguese monarch repeatedly desired to continue in his neutrality; but they at last told him, 'That without further representations, or his consent, the Spanish troops, already on the frontiers, would enter Portugal, to secure the ports of that kingdom from being at the disposal of the enemy; so that his most faithful majesty might chuse whether to receive them as friends, or oppose them as enemies.'

To this his most Faithful majesty made a very firm and spirited reply, wherein he finally declared, 'that it would affect him less (though reduced to the last extremity, of which the supreme Judge is the sole arbitrator) to let the last tile of his palace fall, and to see his faithful subjects spill the last drop of their blood, than to sacrifice, together with the honour of his crown, all that Portugal holds most dear, and to submit by such extraordinary means, to become an unheard-of example to all pacific powers, who will no longer be able to enjoy the benefit of neutrality, whenever a war shall be kindled between two powers





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

0
11
15
18
20
22
25
28
32
36
40

11
10
15
28

with which the former are connected by the defensive treaties.'

The motions of the Spanish troops towards the frontiers of Portugal, had, for some time created disagreeable suspicions and jealousies in the court of Lisbon, which was in no condition to defend itself against so powerful an invader. His faithful majesty therefore made the necessary requisitions for succours to some of the powers in alliance with him, and that were concerned in the independency of Portugal; Britain, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and the town of Hamburg were all concerned in this; but it does not appear that a demand was made upon any but the two first. The Dutch served Portugal as they had formerly done Britain, by refusing the succours, and Britain alone had to maintain the independency of Portugal against Spain, for which she accordingly made preparations.

The Spaniards thinking to avail themselves of the defenceless state of Portugal, and that their force, if properly exerted, before the arrival of foreign auxiliaries, might bring the Portuguese ministry to their terms, entered the kingdom of Portugal without further ceremony by the way of Braganza, on the 30th of April, and over-ran that province.

This roused the Portuguese government, and in some manner the ancient resentment of the people. The king of Portugal immediately declared war against the invaders.

Decree, or declaration of war, issued by order of his Portuguese majesty against Spain.

Whereas the ambassador of Castile, don Joseph Terrero, in conjunction with don Jacob O'Dunne, minister plenipotentiary of France, by their representations, and the answers I have given thereto, it appears that one of the projects agreed on between the aforesaid powers in the family-compact was, to dispose of these kingdoms as if they were their own, to invade them to occupy them, and usurp them, under the incompatible pretext of assisting me against enemies, which they supposed for such, that never existed; and whereas different general officers of his catholic majesty have successively

R. } 1762
by the defensive

owards the fron-
created disagree-
court of Lisbon,
d itself against so
majesty therefore
succours to some
, and that were
Portugal; Britain,
e town of Ham-
t does not appear
out the two first.
ad formerly done
nd Britain alone
f Portugal against
de preparations.
hemselves of the
at their force, if
of foreign aux-
ministry to their
al without further
on the 30th of
rument, and in
t of the people.
declared war a-

by order of his
Spain.

don Joseph Ter-
b O'Dunne, mi-
their represen-
thereto, it ap-
n between the a-
was, to dispose of
n, to invade them
the incompatible
ies, which they
and whereas dis-
majesty have suc-
cessively

1762 } HISTORY of the WAR. 277

cessively since the 30th of April last, spread various papers through my dominions, prescribing laws and sanctions to my subjects, invading at the same time my provinces with an army divided into various bodies, attacking my fortified places, and perpetrating all the aforesaid hostilities, under pretence of directing them to the advantage and glory of my crown, and of my subjects, and in such light even the catholic king himself has represented the case to me; and whereas, notwithstanding all these contradictory and unheard-of motives, an offensive war has been made against me, contrary to truth and justice, by the aforesaid two monarchs, through mutual consent: I have ordered it to be made known to all my subjects, that they hold all disturbers or violators of the independent sovereignty of my crown, and all invaders of my kingdom, as public aggressors and declared enemies; that from henceforward, in natural defence, and necessary retaliation, they be treated as aggressors and declared enemies in all and every sense; and that to oppress them in their persons and effects, all military persons and others, authorized by me, made use of the most executive means which in these cases are supported by all laws; and that in like manner, all said military and every other person or persons, of whatever rank, quality or condition they be, quit all communication and correspondence with the said enemies, under the penalties decreed against rebels and traitors. I likewise order, that all the subjects of France and Spain, that reside in this city, or in the kingdoms of Portugal and Algarva, retire within the precise term of 15 days, to reckon from the day of the publication of this decree, otherwise they shall be treated as enemies, and their effects confiscated; and that in all the wet as well as dry ports of this kingdom, all commerce and communication cease with the aforesaid monarchies of France and Spain, and all fruits, manufactures, or goods of any kind, of the produce of the said monarchies, be deemed contraband, and the entry, sale and use of them be prohibited. Ordered that this decree be affixed and transmitted to every county, that it may come to the knowlege of all my subjects. I have given

given orders to the intendant general of the police to grant passports to all the aforelaid, who have entered these kingdoms, *bona fide*, on their business, that they be permitted to retire unmolested.

Palace of Nossa Senhora da Adjuda, 18th of May, 1762. With the rubrick of his majesty.

Published 23d May, 1762.

ANTONIO LUIZ DE CORDES.

Before this it had been resolved in Britain to succour the king of Portugal; therefore a number of troops were embarked as soon as possible; and as there was no general, either British or Portuguese, that was supposed to possess such military talents, as could entitle him to the investiture of the chief command, that high rank was conferred on the count La Lippe Buckebourg, an officer in the allied army, and reckoned a most skillful engineer. On the other hand, the French assembled 12,000 men for the assistance of Spain. But they never entered the field time enough for action. The Spanish army consisting of 56 battalions and 4 squadrons, under the command of the marquis de Saria, made themselves masters of Miranda, Braganza, Torre di Moncorvo, and Chaves, without much loss or opposition. They demolished the fortifications of the two former cities, and left a strong garrison in the latter. They divided their forces, which were in the province of Tróços-Montes, into three parts: the principal body was encamped near Miranda: the second, consisting of 5000 men, at Torre di Moncorvo: the third of the same number at Chaves. Another body of 8000 men entered the Portuguese frontier near Almeyda. This corps suffered by desertion, and its detached parties were often repulsed by the militia of the country. The summer months in that warm climate being unfavourable to military expeditions the Spaniards could do little more than chastise the peasants of the country, whose natural aversion overcame the oath of obedience which they had taken, and who did every thing in their power to cut off the convoys of provisions designed for their camp. These peasants, and the Portuguese companies called auxiliaries

aries, however were easily defeated and dispersed.

Hitherto these invaders pretended that they were come with weapons of defence, to protect Portugal from the oppressions of the British. But on the 15th of June the king of Spain declared war in form against Portugal.

The king of Spain's declaration of war against Portugal.

Neither my representations, founded in justice and utility, nor the fraternal persuasives with which I accompanied them, have been able to alter the king of Portugal's blind affection for the British. His ministers, engaged by long habit, continue obstinate in their partiality, to the great prejudice of his subjects; and I have met with nothing but refusals, and been insulted by his injurious preference of the friendship of Britain to that of Spain and France. I have even received a personal affront by the arresting of my ambassador, don Joseph Torrero at Estremos, who was detained there in violation of his character, after he had been suffered to depart from Lisbon, and had arrived on the frontier, in virtue of passports from that court; but notwithstanding such insults were powerful motives for me to keep no longer any measures with the king of Portugal, nevertheless adhering to my first resolution of not making an offensive war against the Portuguese, unless forced to it, I deferred giving orders to my general to treat them with the rigours of war; but having read the edict of the king of Portugal of the 18th of last month, in which, misrepresenting the upright intentions of the most christian king and myself, he imputes to us a pre-concerted design of invading his dominions; and orders all his vassals to treat us as enemies, and to break off all correspondence with us both by sea and land; and forbids the use of all productions coming from our territories, confiscating the goods of the French and Spaniards, and likewise ordering them to leave Portugal in a fortnight; which term, however straight, has been further abridged, and many of my subjects have been expelled, plundered, and ill-treated, before

the expiration of it. And the marquis de Sarria having found, that the Portuguese, ungrateful to his goodness and moderation, and the exactness with which they have been paid for every thing they have furnished for my troops, have proceeded so far as to excite the people and soldiery against my army, so that it would be dishonourable to carry my forbearance any farther. For these causes I have resolved, that from this day my troops shall treat Portugal as an enemy's country, that the property of the Portuguese shall be confiscated throughout my dominions, that all the Portuguese shall leave Spain in a fortnight, and that all commerce with them shall be prohibited for the future.

As by the family compact no one could be the enemy of either France or Spain, without being an enemy to both, France, agreeable to this engagement, likewise declared war against Portugal, on the 20th of June.

At last the Spaniards formed the siege of Almeyda, a frontier town in the province of Tras-os-Montes. On the 25th of August this fortress was surrendered, after a siege of only nine days, and before a practicable breach had been made, by the governor Alexander de Palleres Cælo de Brito, for which he was afterwards put under confinement at Coimbra; 1500 regulars and 2000 peasants were permitted to retire with the honours of war, on condition of not bearing arms for six months. A great number of cannon and a large quantity of ammunition were found in the place. The British troops, who had been landed in Portugal some time, but on account of the summer months could not act, began now to take the field. On the 27th of August general Burgoyne, with part of his regiment of light dragoons, pushed into the Spanish town of Valença d'Alcantara sword in hand. The guards in the square were all killed or made prisoners before they could use their arms. After the body of the British regiment was come up and formed in the square, some desperate parties attempted an attack; but they were entirely cut to pieces,

pieces
fired
ced fo
people
four
instan
effect-
ly fur
ral L
tish a
Lisbo
venue
it.
emba
by h
comr
Tyr
troop
cour
On t
de S
the
room
ban
poss
seco
capi
Ear
ters
a M
sup
the
me
ne
six
for
he
tic
w
of
bu
m

pieces. The general gave no quarter to those who fired single shots from the windows. At last he forced some priests through the town to declare to the people, that he was determined to set fire to it at the four corners, unless all the doors and windows were instantly thrown open. This menace had the desired effect. The garrison, consisting only of 82, instantly surrendered. The rest had been destroyed. General La Lippe, who commanded the grand army of British and Portuguese, took post at a small distance from Lisbon, and strongly occupied all the roads and avenues leading to that capital, in order to protect it. The Prince of Mecklenburg Strelitz, who had embarked for Portugal with the British troops, was by his Portuguese majesty complimented with the command of a regiment. In the mean time lord Trawley, who had been commander of the British troops, resigned, upon a difference between him and the court of Lisbon, and was succeeded by lord Loudon. On the other hand, the Spanish general, the marquis de Sarria, solicited and obtained his dismissal, and the count d'Aranda was appointed general in his room. On the 28th of September the Portuguese abandoned Celorico: the Spaniards afterwards took possession of Penamacor, Salvaterra, and Segura. In the second of these places was a garrison of 400, which capitulated on condition of not serving for six months. Early in October the Spaniards made themselves masters of the defile of St. Simon, and of Villa Velha, a Moorish castle near the Tagus. The latter was supported for some time by general Burgoyne across the river. A few days after colonel Lee, with 400 men, chiefly British, attacked the Spanish encampment near Villa Velha, burnt some magazines, spiked up six pieces of cannon, brought off 60 mules, a few prisoners, and a quantity of valuable baggage. The heavy rains falling at this time prevented the operations being carried on, and by the time the season was advanced for renewing the work, the preliminaries of peace were signed, which put an end to the war; but it is believed the Spaniards would never have made much progress in Portugal; for they were in great

R. 1762
 s de Sarria hav-
 eful to his good-
 ells with which
 they have fur-
 ed so far as to
 ny army, so that
 my forbearance
 ve resolved, that
 ortugal as an e-
 the Portuguese
 ominions, that
 in a fortnight,
 shall be prohibi-
 could be the e-
 thout being an
 his engagement,
 al, on the 20th
 ge of Almeyda,
 Tras-os-Montes.
 was surrendered,
 before a practi-
 governor Alex-
 r which he was
 Coimbra; 1500
 mitted to retire
 n of not bear-
 umber of can-
 on were found
 had been landed
 nt of the fum-
 ow to take the
 Burgoyne, with
 s, pushed into
 tara sword in
 e all killed or
 se their arms.
 was come up
 ate parties at-
 ntirely cut to
 pieces,

want of provisions and forage, and being in a mountainous part of the country, could get none from Spain: besides these disadvantages, they were exposed to the vigilant and vigorous attacks of the British troops, under the direction of an officer of experience and abilities.

Soon after the reduction of Belleisle, an expedition was set on foot for the reduction of Martinico. The preparations were greatly interrupted by the negotiation for peace between M. Bussy and the ministry. As that negotiation proved fruitless, the expedition, which had been begun by Mr. Pitt and intended against Martinico, was revived by those who succeeded upon his resignation, with only this difference, the appointment of another naval commander. In the month of October, 1761, admiral Rodney sailed from Britain with a squadron of ships, having under convoy a number of transports. He touched at Belleisle, from which he took four battalions, and then proceeded to Barbadoes, where he was joined by a body of troops from North America, under the direction of general Monckton, who now took the command of the troops, amounting in the whole to 18 battalions. On the 5th of January, 1762, the fleet, which had been joined by the ships on this station, and was now 18 of the line, besides frigates, &c. set sail with the troops from Barbadoes; and on the 8th the transports with the troops on board anchored in St. Anne's bay, in the eastern part of Martinico. In the course of this service, the *Raisonable* man of war was, by the ignorance of the pilots, run upon a reef of rocks, from whence she could not be disengaged, though the men were saved, together with her stores and artillery. The general, however, judging this an improper place for a disembarkation, two brigades, commanded by the brigadiers Haviland and Grant, were detached under convoy to the bay of Petite-Anse, where a battery was cannonaded and taken by the seamen and marines. These brigades were soon followed by the whole army, and the rest of the squadron; and other batteries being silenced, general Monckton and the forces landed without

without further opposition on the 16th, in the neighbourhood of the Cas des Navires. The bigadiers Haviland and Grant had made a descent in the other place, and marched to the ground opposite to Pigeon Island, which commands the harbour of Fort Royal; but the roads being found impassable for artillery, Mr Monckton altered his first design. The two brigades, however, with the light infantry under lieutenant colonel Scot, while they remained on shore, were attacked in the night by a body of granadiers, freebooters, negroes, and mulattoes, who had been sent over from Fort Royal; but they met with such a warm reception as compelled them to retreat with precipitation, after having sustained some loss.

The troops being landed at Cas des Navires, and reinforced with two battalions of marines, which were spared from the Squadron, the general resolved to besiege the town of Fort Royal; but, in order to make his approaches, he found it necessary to attack the heights of Garnier and Tortueson, which the enemy had fortified, and seemed resolved to defend to the last extremity. The British commander having erected a battery to favour the passage of a ravine which separated him from those heights, made a disposition for the attack, which was put in execution on the 24th day of January. In the dawn of the morning, brigadier Grant, at the head of the grenadiers, supported by lord Rollo's brigade, attacked the advanced posts of the enemy, under a brisk fire of the batteries; while brigadier Rufane with his brigade, reinforced by the marines, marched up on the right to attack the redoubts that were raised along the shore; and the light infantry under colonel Scot, supported by the brigade of Walsh, advanced on the left of a plantation, in order, if possible, to turn the enemy. They succeeded in their attempt, while the genadiers were engaged in driving the French from one post to another; and this motion contributed in a great measure to the success of the day. By nine in the morning they were in possession of the Morne Tortueson, and all the redoubts and batteries with which it was fortified. The enemy retired in confusion to the town of Fort Royal, and

and to the Morne Garnier, which, being more high and inaccessible than the other, was deemed impracticable. During the contest for the possession of Tortueson, brigadier Haviland, at the head of his brigade, with two battalions of highlanders, and another corps of light infantry under major Leland was ordered to pass the ravine a good way to the left and turn a body of the enemy posted on the opposite heights, in hope of being able to divide their force; but the country was so difficult of access, that it was late before this passage was effected. In the mean time the general, perceiving the enemy giving way on all sides, ordered colonel Scot's light infantry, with Walsh's brigade, and a division of the grenadiers, to advance on the left to a plantation, from whence they drove the enemy, and where they took possession of an advantageous post opposite to the Morne Garnier. They were supported on the right by Haviland's corps, when they passed the ravine; and the road between the two plantations, which they occupied, was covered by the marines. Next day the British began to erect batteries against the citadel of Fort Royal but they were greatly annoyed from Morne Garnier. On the 27th, about four in the afternoon, the enemy made a furious attack, with the greatest part of their forces, on the posts occupied by the light infantry and brigadier Haviland; but they were so roughly handled, that they soon retired in disorder. Such was the ardour of the British troops, that they passed the ravine with the fugitives, seized their batteries, and took possession of the ground, being supported by the brigade of Walsh and the grenadiers under Grant, who marched up to their assistance when the attack began. Major Leland, with his light infantry, finding no resistance on the left, advanced to the redoubt which was abandoned; and the brigadiers Walsh, Grant, and Haviland, moved up in order to support him; so that by nine at night the British troops were in possession of this very strong post, that commanded the citadel, against which their own artillery was turned in the morning. The French regular troops had fled into the town, and the militia dispersed in the country. The governor of the citadel

being more
was deemed
the possessi
at the head
ghlanders, and
major Leland
way to the left
in the opposite
their force
s, that it was
the mean time
ng way on all
y, with Walsh's
rs, to advance
nce they drove
on of an advan
arnier. They
s corps, when
etween the two
s covered by
began to e
ort Royal but
orne Garnier,
oon, the enemy
t part of their
ht infantry and
ughly handled,
ch was the ar
assed the ravine
, and took pos
by the brigade
nt, who march
began. Major
ng no resistance
hich was aban
, and Haviland,
that by nine at
on of this very
, against which
morning. The
town, and the
governor of the
citadel

citadel perceiving the British employed in erecting bat-
eries on the different heights by which he was com-
manded, ordered the chamade to be beat, and surren-
dered the place by capitulation. On the 4th of Febru-
ary the gate or the citadel was delivered up to the Bri-
tish; and next morning the garrison, to the number
of eight hundred, marched out with the honours of war.
Immediately after the reduction of Fort Royal, deputa-
tions were sent from different quarters of the island, de-
siring a capitulation: but the governor-general, Mr.
de la Touche, retired with his forces to St. Pierre.
which he proposed to defend with uncommon vigour,
On the 7th, Pidgeon island, which was strongly fortifi-
ed, and counted one of the best defences of the har-
bour, surrendered at the first summons, and obtained a
capitulation similiar to that of the citadel. It was a-
greed that the troops of the French should be transport-
ed to Rochfort in France; that the militia should lay
down their arms, and remain prisoners of war until
the fate of the island should be determined. These sig-
nal successes were obtained at the small expence of about
four hundred men, including a few officers, killed and
wounded in the different attacks; but the loss of the e-
nemy was much more considerable. The most remark-
able circumstance of this enterprize was the surprising
boldness and alacrity of the seamen, who, by force of
arm, drew a number of heavy mortars and ships can-
non up the steepest mountains to a considerable distance
from the sea, and across the enemy's line of fire, to
which they exposed themselves with amazing indiffe-
rence. Fourteen French privateers were found in the
harbour of Fort Royal; and a much greater number
from other ports in the island, were delivered up to ad-
miral Rodney, in consequence of the capitulation with
the inhabitants, who, in all other respects, were very
favourably treated. Just when general Monckton was
ready to embark for the reduction of St. Pierre, a very
large and flourishing town, situated to leeward of Fort
Royal, two deputies arrived with proposals of capitula-
tion for the whole island on the part of Mr. de la
Touche, the governor general. On the 14th the terms
were settled, and the capitulation signed: on the 16th
the

the British commander took possession of St. Pierre, and all the posts in that neighbourhood; while the governor general, with M. Rouille, the lieutenant-governor, the staff-officers, and about 320 grenadiers, were embarked in transports, to be conveyed to France. The inhabitants of Martinique found themselves considerably gainers by their change of sovereign; inasmuch as, together with the enjoyment of their own religion, laws, and property, they had an opportunity of exporting their produce to advantage, and being supplied with all necessaries from the dominions of Great-Britain; whereas, before they fell under the British government, their commerce was almost entirely interrupted, and they were obliged to depend even for subsistence upon the most precarious and hazardous methods of supply. By the reduction of Martinique, the islands of Antigua, St. Christopher's and Nevis, together with the ships trading to these colonies, were perfectly secured against the depredations of the enemy; and Great Britain acquired an annual addition in commerce, at least to the amount of one million sterling. While general Monckton was employed in regulating the capitulation, commodore Swanton sailed with a small squadron and some troops to the island of Grenada, those of the Grenadillas, and the St. Vincent, one of the neutral islands, were all taken without the loss of a man. The island of St. Lucia, which is the principal and most valuable of the neutral islands, about this time surrendered at discretion to captain Hervey.

An insufficient and trifling force being kept in North America, the French embraced the opportunity of seizing Newfoundland; accordingly two ships of the line and three frigates, commanded by M. de Ternay, with a body of troops under the command of count de Hansonville, slipped out of Brest in the spring, and on the 25th of June appeared off Newfoundland, where they instantly landed, and on the 27th obliged the town of St. John's to surrender. Every thing belonging to the fishery in this and the contiguous harbours was entirely destroyed, and other considerable damage done. As soon as Sir Jeffery Amherst at New-York heard of this affair, he detached lieutenant colonel Amherst with

1762
with a
transpo
Colville
one sh
Antelo
ing of
tia, an
French
Septem
as soo
landin
on the
were
flight
there
the h
inferi
garrif
prison

In
the Y
fleet
gates
150
the d
the
ham
On
opp
and
Hay
Co
ver
lon
gir
gr
of
60
be
co
fi
b

1762

St. Pierre, and while the government-governadians, were sent to France. themselves consign; inasmuch own religion, nity of export-being supplied of Great-Bri-the British go-tirely interrup-ven for substi-ardous methods que, the islands, together with perfectly secur-my; and Great commerce, at ng. While ge-ting the capti- h a small qua- enada, those of ne of the neutral loss of a man. e principal and about this time rvey.

g kept in North opportunity of wo ships of the y M. de Ternay, and of count de spring, and on oundland, where bliged the town ng belonging to harbours was en- le damage done. v-York heard of colonel Amherst with

1762

HISTORY of the WAR.

287

with a body of troops, which being put on board some transports, sailed for Halifax, in order to join lord Colville, who commanded on that station; yet had but one ship of the line and a frigate, until joined by the Antelope with the trade from Europe, which on hearing of the disaster at St. John's, sailed away for Placentia, another harbour in Newfoundland, which the French had not ventured to attack. On the 11th of September colonel Amherst joined lord Colville, and as soon as possible proper dispositions were made for landing the troops on Newfoundland, which was done on the 13th of September near St. John's. The enemy were instantly driven from their out posts, and put to flight on every side. The French commodore seeing there was no hope of preserving the place, stole out of the harbour in the night, and shamefully fled before an inferior force. The town being now abandoned, the garrison, consisting of 689 men, surrendered themselves prisoners of war.

In Britain great attention was paid in the spring of the year to the equipping a grand expedition. The fleet consisted of 19 ships of the line, and about 18 frigates, &c. commanded by Sir George Pococke, with 150 transports, having on board 10,000 troops under the command of lord Albemarle. These being destined to the Havannah, passed through the old Straights of Bahama, between the 27th of May and the 5th of June. On the 7th of June the troops were landed, without opposition, between two forts on the rivers Bocanao and Coximar, about six miles to the eastward of the Havannah. Captain Hervey in the Dragon silenced Coximar castle, and enabled the army to pass that river unmolested. On the 8th a small corps, under colonel Carleton, repulsed and dispersed the Spanish regiments of Edinburgh dragoons, two companies of grenadiers, and many officers, together with a body of militia on horseback, the whole amounting to near 6000 men advantageously posted upon a rising ground between the British army and the village of Guanama-coa. On the 11th the fort of Chorera (on the west side) was abandoned by the Spaniards, after having been battered by the Belleisle, captain Knight; and colonel

colonel Carleton attacked a redoubt upon the Cavannos (an hill above Moro castle) which he carried with little resistance and loss: a post was established here under the name of the Spanish Redoubt. By the 12th the Spaniards had sunk three ships of the line in the entrance of the harbour's mouth, by which it was effectually blocked up and secured. On the 15th a detachment of 1200 men under colonel Howe, and 800 marines under the majors Campbel and Collins, were landed and encamped at Chorera, about seven miles to the westward of the Havannah, where they engaged the attention of the enemy and proved of considerable service. After the previous and necessary preparations were compleated, which employed the time of the army from the 12th of June to the 1st of July, the artillery began to play upon Moro castle. The enemy landed on the 29th of June two detachments from the Havannah of 500 men each, consisting of grenadiers and chosen troops, together with armed negroes and mulattoes, to interrupt the besiegers in their operations. One of these detachments marched upon the right under the Moro; the other upon the left near the limekiln, where the besiegers had raised one or two batteries to remove the shipping to a greater distance, which had annoyed them considerably: the piquets and advanced posts repulsed these detachments, wounded many, and killed or took prisoners 200 men, with the loss only of 10 men killed and wounded on their side. On the first of July the Cambridge of 80 guns, Dragon of 74, and Marlborough of 66, all under the command of captain Hervey, attacked the north-east part of Moro castle for the space of near six hours, when they were called off. The two former ships received great damage from the height of the fort, whilst the fort itself suffered very little from their fire. This attack divided the attention of the garrison, and enabled the army to obtain a superiority of guns on the land side. Captain Gooltry of the Cambridge was killed in the beginning of the engagement, and his place was supplied by captain Lindsay of the Trent, who acquitted himself with honour during the remainder of the action. The conduct of captain Campbel of the Stirling Castle was censured

1762
 by capt
 by a co
 wounde
 Capta
 Vengen
 out of
 All but
 Mariel
 rera, a
 George
 ping ag
 that ti
 and bo
 the ha
 the 2d
 labour
 ed. H
 probab
 11th th
 and th
 difficul
 the ca
 and th
 was ab
 on all
 a work
 procee
 four
 made
 partie
 back i
 turing
 Stuar
 sustai
 when
 third
 Span
 drow
 ed to
 was
 merc
 a la

1762 }

R. } 1762
 on the Cavannos
 carried with little
 shed here under
 By the 12th the
 line in the en-
 ch it was effect-
 15th a detach-
 , and 800 ma-
 Collins, were
 t seven miles to
 e they engaged
 of considerable
 ry preparations
 time of the army
 ly, the artillery
 e enemy landed
 from the Havan-
 grenadiers and
 negroes and mu-
 their operations.
 the right un-
 e near the lime-
 e or two batte-
 distance, which
 iquets and ad-
 wounded ma-
 , with the loss
 their side. On
 ns, Dragon of
 e command of
 part of Moro
 hen they were
 l great damage
 t itself suffered
 ived the at-
 rmy to obtain
 ptain Gooltry
 nning of the
 d by captain
 self with ho-
 The conduct
 was censured
 ly

by captain Hervey, and ordered to be examined into by a court martial: 42 seamen were killed and 140 wounded in this desperate service.

Captain Mackenzie of the *Defiance* brought the *Vengenza* frigate of 26 guns, and the *Marte* of 18, out of the harbour of Port Mariel, after some firing. All but 20 men had left them. The harbour of Port Mariel is about seven leagues to the leeward of Chorrera, and was afterwards taken possession of by Sir George Pococke as a place of security for the shipping against the dangers of the season, which was at that time advanced. A schooner loaded with coffee, and bound from Hispaniola to New Orleans, fell into the hands of the cruizers belonging to the fleet. On the 2d of July the grand battery caught fire, and the labour of 5 or 600 men for seventeen days was destroyed. Had not this accident intervened, the castle would probably have been reduced on a short time. On the 11th the merlons of the grand battery again caught fire, and the whole was irreparably consumed. Amidst these difficulties, and the uninterrupted communication which the castle maintained with the town of the Havannah and the ships, together with the nature of the soil which was all rocky, and the consequent necessity of carrying on all the approaches above ground, the siege proved a work of time. From the 17th to the 22d the besiegers proceeded against the Moro by sap and mines. About four in the morning of the 22d, fifteen hundred men made a sally from the Havannah, divided into three parties; two of these parties were repulsed and driven back into the town; the third retreated without venturing upon an engagement. Lieutenant-colonel Stuart of the 90th regiment, at the head of 30 men only, sustained the attack of one of these parties for an hour, when he was supported by about 100 sappers and the third battalion of Royal Americans. The loss of the Spaniards was computed at near 400 men in killed, drowned and taken: that of the British troops amounted to about 50 killed and wounded: brigadier Carleton was among the latter. On the 26th a two decked Spanish merchant ship was sunk by an howitzer; and on the 28th a large merchant ship was destroyed by lightning in the harbour.

harbour. The works were continued from the 23^d to the 30th, and the usual advances were made, step by step; and on the 30th two mines were sprung; one in the counterscarp, the other in the right bastion; the latter had the most considerable effect, and made a practicable breach. Orders were immediately given for the assault. Twenty-two officers, 15 serjeants, and 28 rank and file, commanded by the gallant lieutenant-colonel Stuart of the 90th regiment, together with 150 sappers under a captain's command; all sustained by 17 officers, 14 serjeants, and 150 rank and file, making in the whole 499 men; mounted with the greatest resolution, formed expeditiously on the top of the breach, drove the enemy from every part of the ramparts, and planted his majesty's standard upon the bastion. Thus fell Moro castle after a siege of 29 days. Of the Spaniards, don Louis de Velasco, captain of the Reyna, colonel and commander in chief of the castle, was mortally wounded in defending the colours sword in hand; a brave officer, deservedly regretted both by friends and enemies; the marquis Gonzales, captain of the Aquilon, colonel and second in command in the castle, was killed; their loss in the assault amounted to 343 killed or drowned, 37 wounded, and 326 made prisoners; in all 706. The loss of the British troops was trifling, consisting in 14 killed and 28 wounded. On the 10th of August in the morning, the batteries being prepared to play from the Cavannos on the east side, and ground being ready to be opened on the west side, lord Albemarle summoned the governor of the Havannah to capitulate, who returned a civil but resolute answer; the next day, the artillery men and sailors silenced, in about six hours, all the guns in the Punta Fort and the north bastion of the town. The governor hung out a white flag and beat a parley. The capitulation was signed on the 13th, by which the town of Havannah with all its dependencies surrendered to his majesty's arms; *all* ships in the harbour, *all* money and effects *whatever* belonging to the king of Spain; *all* the artillery, arms, ammunition, and naval stores without reserve, and *all* the Catholic king's slaves, were to be delivered up to Sir George Pococke and lord Albemarle;

Albem
all ma
to the
Britan
their a
The
of 70
and Sa
conqu
Europ
there
veral
compe
gimen
compa
ing to
war, a
of the
officer
file kil
576 r
11 dru
and th
125 r
51 ra
moun
tenan
jors N
Tyrw
Wind
brigad
Spend
fifty-d
in the
Majo
ro ca
lieute
ral, e
vice
chear
stores
plyin

from the 23d to
 ere made, step by
 sprung; one in
 ght battion; the
 and made a prac
 tely given for the
 rjeants, and 28
 allant lieutenant
 t, together with
 nd; all sustained
 o rank and file
 ounted with the
 ssly on the top of
 every part of the
 standard upon the
 a siege of 29 days.
 elasco, captain of
 chief of the castle,
 the colours sword
 regretted both by
 Gonzales, captain
 in command in the
 fault amounted to
 ; and 326 made
 the British troops
 and 28 wounded.
 ng, the batteries
 annos on the east
 ened on the west
 governor of the
 d a civil but reso-
 y men and sailors
 uns in the Punta
 . The governor
 ey. The capitula-
 which the town of
 urrendered to his
 bour, *all* money
 ing of Spain; all
 nd naval stores
 ic king's slaves,
 Pococke and lord
 Albemarle;

Albemarle; the regular troops, sailors, and marines,
 all making part of the garrison, were to be transported
 to the nearest port of Old Spain at the expence of his
 Britannic majesty, and the militia were to deliver up
 their arms to the commissary appointed to receive them.
 The Tigre, Reyna, Soverano, Infante, and Aquilon,
 of 70 guns, the America, Conquestado, San Genaro
 and Santo Antonio, of 60 guns, fell into the hands of the
 conquerors; the Neptuno of 70, the Asia of 64, and the
 Europa of 60, were sunk in the entrance of the harbour;
 there were two more ships of war on the stocks, and se-
 veral merchant ships. The regulars who capitulated were
 composed of the second regiment of Spain, the second re-
 giment of Arragon, the Havannah regiment, artillery
 companies, Edinburgh and Havannah dragoons, amount-
 ing to 936, exclusive of the prisoners on board the men of
 war, and the sick and wounded on shore. In the course
 of the siege, the loss of the British troops consisted of 11
 officers, 15 serjeants, 4 drummers, and 260 rank and
 file killed; 19 officers, 49 serjeants, 6 drummers, and
 576 rank and file wounded; 39 officers, 14 serjeants,
 11 drummers, and 632 rank and file dead of diseases
 and the climate; and one serjeant, 4 drummers, with
 125 rank and file missing; 4 officers, 1 drummer, and
 51 rank and file died of their wounds. The whole a-
 mounted to 1822. The officers of note were, the lieu-
 tenant-colonels Thomas, Gordon, and Leith; the ma-
 jors M'Neil, Mirrie, and Ferron; the captains Suttie,
 Tyrwhitt, Schaak, M'Donald, Menzies, Crofton,
 Windus, and Goreham, *dead*; captain Strachey, *killed*;
 brigadier Carleton and the captains Balfour, Morris,
 Spendlove and Gordon, *wounded*. Three hundred and
 fifty-one pieces of brass and iron ordnance were found
 in the Moro castle, Punta, and the town of Havannah
 Major-general Keppel commanded the attack of the Mo-
 ro castle. Sir George Pococke, commodore Keppel,
 lieutenant-general Elliot, in particular; and, in gene-
 ral, every officer, soldier and sailor, carried on the ser-
 vice with the greatest spirit and zeal. The seamen
 chearfully assisted in landing cannon and ordnance
 stores, manning batteries, making fascines, and sup-
 plying the army with water. The unanimity which
 subsisted

subsisted between the army and fleet cannot be better described than in Sir George Pococke's own words: 'Indeed, says he, it is doing injustice to both, to mention them as two corps; since each has endeavoured, with the most constant and chearful emulation, to render it but one; uniting in the same principles of honour and glory for their king and country's service.' This capture of 12 great ships of the line (including the three which were sunk) besides two men of war on the stocks, three frigates, and an armed storeship, was a more severe blow to Spain than that which she felt from Britain in 1718, when Sir George Byng and capt. Walton took or burnt off cape Passaro and on the coast of Sicily, one ship of 74 guns, one of 70, four of 60, two of 54, one of 44, three of 40, one of 36, one of 30, and one of 24; in all 15: and if the situation of the Havannah, and the treasure found in it are considered, perhaps it may be safely affirmed, that the Spaniards have not suffered such a sensible and humiliating loss since the defeat of their celebrated armada. The narrow pass between the town and castle having been closely watched, a letter was intercepted from the governor of the former to the governor of the latter, desiring him to maintain himself in the possession of the castle, and expressing his own inability to make any defence. After the castle was gallantly taken by assault, lord Albemarle acquainted the governor of the town, that had been well informed of the weak state of the place, and that it would save much bloodshed to surrender; this was refused. Lord Albemarle afterwards sent his own letter to him, which immediately brought on the general capitulation.

On the 4th of February the *Acæton*, one of admiral Rodney's squadron, fell in with off Tobago, and took a large Spanish storeship, of 800 tons burthen, laden with cannon, powder, small arms, and ordnance stores for la Guayra. On the 11th of the same month the *Boutin*, a French East Indiaman, coming from Mauritius, was taken by the *Blonde* man of war: she was laden with coffee and pepper, which sold for 23,000 l. On the 13th of March, a Spanish frigate of 26 guns and 300 men, called la *Ventura*, fell in with, off cape Tibe-

rone

rone,
men.
been p
Domin
and a h
ges, wh
being d
day lig
Spaniar
The di
at half
to almo
for whe
that cor
Both sh
Spaniar
about 2
Tiberon
one of
and the
four an
in this
and 12
gate, c
pel, to
bralter
guns, t
3,600,
imment
vatear,
and fle
scape B
hours a
harbour
wine.
and far
admira
rich Sp
called,

The
of Ge

not be better de-
 scribed: 'Indeed,
 mention them
 d, with the most
 der it but one;
 our and glory
 This capture
 he three which
 he stocks, three
 a more severe
 from Britain in
 Walton took or
 of Sicily, one
 two of 54, one
 30, and one of
 the Havannah,
 perhaps it may
 have not suffered
 ce the defeat of
 pass between the
 atched, a letter
 he former to the
 maintain himself
 pressing his own
 r the castle was
 harle acquainted
 en well informed
 at it would save
 s refused. Lord
 r to him, which
 apitulation.

one of admirals
 bbago, and took
 burthen, laden
 ordnance stores
 same month the
 ing from Mauri-
 war: she was la-
 d for 23,000 l.
 e of 26 guns and
 off cape Tibe-
 rone

zone, the Fowey man of war of 24 guns and only 134 men. She was coming from the Havannah, and had been paying the Spanish troops at Porto Rico and St. Domingo. The engagement having continued an hour and a half, both ships sheered off to repair their damages, which being done they began again; but it now being dark, they only exchanged a few broadsides. At day light in the morning the Fowey bore down on the Spaniard, and engaged her with more fury than before. The dispute was long and well maintained: at length, at half past eight, the enemy struck. She was reduced to almost a wreck, and the Fowey was no less damaged, for when the Ventura struck, neither ship had a boat that could swim, or tackles left to hoist one out with. Both ships made the best of their way to Jamaica. The Spaniards lost between 40 and 50 men, and the British about 20. On the 3d of April the Hussar attacked, in Tiberone bay in the West-Indies, four ships of force; one of 16 guns was burnt; another of 14 was sunk; and the third of 16 and the fourth of 12, laden with flour and indigo, were cut out and carried to Jamaica. In this enterprize the Hussar had only one man killed and 12 wounded. On the 21st of May the Active frigate, capt. Sawyer, and the Favourite sloop, capt. Powell, took off cape St. Vincent, and carried into Gibraltar, the Hermione, a Spanish register ship of 26 guns, bound from Lima to Cadiz. She had on board 1,600,000 hard dollars, together with a cargo of an immense value. On the 20th of June the Brilliant privateer, captain Crichton, with the York privateer and sloop of Bristol, silenced a fort of 12 guns upon cape Finisterre, landed and struck the Spanish colours and hoisted British ones; sunk two vessels in the harbour, and brought away four others laden with wine. In Autumn a considerable fleet was equipped, and sailed to the coast of Spain, under the command of admiral Hawke, as was supposed, to intercept some rich Spanish ships; but in a short time the fleet was recalled, which did not fail to surprize the nation.

The first event, which this year distinguished the affairs of Germany, was the death of Elizabeth empress of

Russia, which happened on the 5th of January, in the 52d year of her age, and the 22d of her reign. She was succeeded by Peter III. her nephew and duke of Holstein. Her death delivered the king of Prussia from a formidable and determined enemy; as her successor adopted not only a different, but an opposite system. Soon after his accession he agreed to a mutual exchange of prisoners without ransom, and to a general suspension of arms; he offered to sacrifice his own conquests to the re-establishment of peace, and invited all his allies to follow his example. By the accounts which were published of his early proceedings, he seemed at least, to attend to the domestic happiness of his subjects; for he conferred upon his nobility the same independance which that order enjoys in the other monarchies of Europe? and he lowered the heavy duties upon salt in favour of the commonality. Thus gratifying both the greatest and meanest of his people, he appeared to those at a distance to be strengthening himself in the hearts of the Russians, and to be ambitious of a popularity equal to that which had been bestowed upon any of his predecessors. This was only the judgment of persons at a distance; those who were nearer the scene were hardly able to perceive any thing but a blind precipitation in affairs of moment, blended with a zeal for trifles. The diversified errors of his government made it believed, that he was meditating the design of setting aside the great duke Paul, in favour of the deposed prince Ivan. A design of such a nature must have arisen either from extreme madness, or from some family suspicion, which it would not become me to insinuate. He had hardly made peace with Prussia, before he threatened Denmark with a war, on account of his pretensions to part of the dutchy of Holstein-Schleswick in Germany. He drove every thing before him with an extravagant and thoughtless rapidity. Instead of courting the affections of his guards, who had made and unmade the monarchs of Russia; some of these he slighted, all, perhaps, he affronted, by taking a ridiculous pleasure in the uniform of his Prussian regiment, and by placing an idle confidence in his Holstein troops. He was obligated to communicate with the Greek church;

yet

January, in the
 reign. She was
 duke of Hol-
 Prussia from a
 her successor a-
 pposite system.
 mutual exchange
 general suspen-
 own conquests
 vited all his al-
 accounts which
 s, he seemed at
 ness of his sub-
 lity the same in-
 n the other mo-
 the heavy duties
 ty. Thus grati-
 f his people, he
 rengthening him-
 d to be ambitious
 ad been bestowed
 as only the judg-
 who were nearer
 e any thing but a
 t, blended with a
 s of his govern-
 meditating the de-
 Paul, in favour of
 of such a nature
 madness, or from
 not become me to
 with Prussia, be-
 ar, on account of
 f Holstein-Schlef-
 thing before him
 pidity. Instead of
 , who had made
 some of these he
 aking a ridiculous
 regiment, and by
 stein troops. He
 ae Greek church
 yet

yet he insulted the rites of it, and distinguished the fast days by a large piece of beef. He had not the virtues of the private man to compensate for the defects of the prince. His propensity to the northern vice of intemperance in drinking betrayed him into a discovery of his ill-concerted measures; whilst an open disregard of the empress his consort confirmed her apprehensions of danger, and taught her to consult her own security. A conspiracy was formed, and he was deposed by the intrigues of his consort, who succeeded to the throne. Among the conspirators were, the empress, and the velt marshal Rosamowsky hotman of the Cossacks, whom the emperor had a little time before declared colonel of one of the regiments of foot guards. The empress, in her famous manifesto published after her husband's death, brought a variety of accusations against him; she charged him with ingratitude to the empress Elizabeth his aunt; with incapacity; an abuse of power; a contempt of religion and law; a scheme to remove the grand duke from the succession; to settle it in favour of a stranger; and even to put herself to death. Thus we have seen a sovereign prince of Holstein, great nephew of Charles the twelfth, grandson of Peter the first, and heir of those rival monarchs, once elected successor to the crown of Sweden, actually ascending the throne of Russia, hurled down, after a short reign of six months, from all his greatness, by the intrigues of a woman and the resentments of a standing force, supported by the concurrence of an offended nation; leaving an important lesson to princes, of the instability of human grandeur, and of the certain danger of an established military power under a weak and capricious government. This very unhappy monarch died within eight days after his deposition. The suspicion of the world, warranted by historical examples, has concluded that his death was violent: indeed it has been reported, that whilst he was great duke, a minister of state declared in words to this effect, 'That nothing could cure him but a black dose.'

Notwithstanding this revolution, the interests of the king of Prussia were not injured. The empress adhered to the engagements of her late husband, and peculiarly exerted

exerted herself in bringing about a peace in Germany. The Swedes followed the example of the Russians; they made a peace with the king of Prussia in May, by which both parties sat down just as they began. The court of Britain who had hitherto been hampered between its own interests, and the ties of honour due to the distressed situation of his Prussian majesty, seeing with pleasure, that he was eased of the weight, which ever since the commencement of the war had turned the scale against him, began now seriously to think of withdrawing the subsidy. There was the greater reason for this, as we were now in fact entering upon two fresh wars against Spain; one by sea and another by land. The Prussian ministers, both in Germany and England, made a mighty noise when they heard their master's subsidy was no longer to be paid; but as neither they nor their master had a shadow of complaint of failure in engagements by the British ministry, the affair, as we say, went off; yet the friends of the late *f——y*, in England, (we shall not say from what motive) made a handle of this for aspersing the conduct of the new ministry, and that in direct opposition to that system by which their *f——t* obtained his influence and popularity, and to the prejudice of that war, he was so intent upon at his resignation.

The Prussian monarch having now only the Austrians and the army of the empire to cope with, the empress-queen could not hope for much from a continuance of the war; yet her pride would not suffer her to condescend to offer terms of peace; therefore her armies as usual took the field, Count Daun put himself at the head of the Austrian army in Silesia, where he was opposed by the king of Prussia. Prince Henry of Prussia commanded in Saxony, where he had to deal with the army of the empire, reinforced by a considerable body of the Austrians. This army was repulsed at the opening of the campaign by the prince's well-timed manœuvres, and compelled to abandon their posts, and fly into Franconia and Bohemia. The king of Prussia, having no enemy to distract his attention but count Daun, easily laid siege to Schweidnitz; the trenches against which were opened on the 8th of August. The day after

ter th
a sma
witho
work
300
whic
Daun
layin
with
lay e
The
Pruss
of Pr
ning
a str
fallin
ed t
After
relie
hear
but
ons,
gene
to t
with
was
the
abo
whi
rab
wit
ma
in
fo
thi
we
20
th
co
te
sk
u

in Germany.
the Russians;
in May, by
begun. The
hampered be-
honour due to
y, seeing with
t, which ever
urned the scale
k of withdraw-
reason for this,
two fresh wars
by land. The
and England,
ir master's sub-
either they nor
f failure in en-
fair, as we say,
y, in En-
ve) made a han-
the new mini-
that system by
e and populari-
was so intent

y the Austrians
, the empress-
continuance of
her to conde-
e her armies as
himself at the
ere he was op-
enry of Prussia
deal with the
nsiderable body
d at the open-
-timed manœ-
ts, and fly in-
Prussia, hav-
t count Daun,
enches against
The day af-
ter

ter the garrison made a desperate sally; but were after a smart action with the Prussians, obliged to retire without being able to damage any of the besiegers works. After this nine batteries were erected within 300 paces of the interior fortification of the town, which played night and day with great fury. Count Daun finding he could not prevent the king of Prussia's laying siege to Schweidnitz, detached general Laudohn with a large corps to attack the prince of Bevern, who lay encamped with a body of Prussians at Riechenbach. The Austrians were greatly superior in number; but the Prussians making a most vigorous stand, gave the king of Prussia, who was informed of the action at its beginning, time to come to their assistance, which he did with a strong body of cavalry, dragoons and hussars; and falling furiously on the Austrians in flank, totally routed them with great loss, and made 1500 prisoners. After this defeat count Daun took no measures for the relief of Schweidnitz; and the governor of that fortress hearing of the unfortunate event, desired to capitulate; but the king of Prussia refused to accept of any conditions, except surrendering at discretion: upon which general Guasco, the commandant, resolved to hold out to the last extremity. The Prussians renewed their fire with redoubled vigour, by which considerable damage was done to the town in many places. At length, on the 8th of October at night, the besiegers sprung a mine, about which they had been employed several weeks, which took away part of the rampart, made a considerable breach in the covered way, and filled the ditch with rubbish. The governor seeing every preparation making for a general assault at the breach, beat a parley in the morning, and surrendered with his whole garrison, amounting to 10,303 men, prisoners of war. In this memorable and destructive siege above 5000 men were slain. The Austrians computed their own loss at 2000 men, and the Prussians allowed theirs to exceed three. In the mean time the army of the empire, in conjunction with the strong body of Austrians, re-entered Saxony, and compelled prince Henry, after some skirmishes, to abandon several of the posts he held there: upon which the king of Prussia, on the surrender of

Schweidnitz, left his army in Silesia to the command of the prince of Bevern, and putting himself at the head of a large detachment, marched instantly to the assistance of his brother. But prince Henry before his arrival changed the scene; for on the 29th of October he vigorously attacked the enemies near Freyberg, and, after an engagement of several hours, notwithstanding his inferior force, gained a complete victory over them, by which the town of Freyberg fell into his hands, together with 5000 prisoners and 30 pieces of cannon. The generals Stolberg and Haddick, who commanded the Imperial and Austrian armies, imputed their defeat to the treachery of one of their generals, named Brunian, who, they said, gave the Prussians intelligence of whatever passed in their military councils. As soon as the king of Prussia entered Saxony, he detached a large body of troops into Bohemia, where they exacted very heavy contributions, destroyed several magazines, and spread an alarm throughout the whole kingdom. His Prussian majesty then artfully proposed to the court of Vienna, a suspension of arms for the winter between their respective armies in Saxony and Silesia. The court of Vienna agreed to it, perhaps not a little owing to the irruption he made into Bohemia. Accordingly the Austrian and Imperial troops retired into their winter-quarters: but no sooner had they done so, than a body of Prussians under general Kleist marched into Franconia, where they raised heavy contributions and numbers of recruits; in which they had a great advantage of the Austrians, for the latter could pretend to nothing but according to law; whereas the former being in some degree declared rebels by the empire, were under no obligation to observe its laws. In the mean time the Imperial and Austrian generals could neither assemble their troops, nor march to protect the empire, until they got fresh orders from Vienna, another advantage, that has often been of great service to the king of Prussia, and was upon this occasion the cause of his troops having an opportunity to spread themselves, without opposition, over almost the whole circle of Franconia, where they raised large sums of money; for from the city of Nuremberg alone they insisted on

3,000,000

3,000,000 of crowns, part of which was paid, and they carried off some of the magistrates as hostages for the rest. Beside which, they carried off from thence twelve fine brass cannon, and six waggons load of arms and warlike stores. Even the city of Ratisbon itself began to apprehend a visit, and therefore applied to baron Plotho, the Prussian minister at the diet, to know from him what they had to expect, who frankly told them, that if they refused to pay the contribution, that his master's troops should demand, when they come to pay them a visit, they must expect to be compelled by force; but he had, before the Prussians entered Franconia, declared to the dyet in substance as follows:

That as all his master's declarations to the states of the empire had produced no effect, he was now resolved to employ more effectual means to make them recal their troops from the Austrian army; and was accordingly marching three different corps into the empire; one of which had already entered Franconia, the second was taking the route of Swabia, and the third would pass through Bavaria; and that they would every where conduct themselves according to the exigencies of war.

Upon this some of the states of the empire secretly solicited a neutrality, which the king of Prussia instantly granted. Then the rest desired to purchase their security upon the same terms, which were granted likewise; and their troops were directly ordered to retire to their respective countries in order to be disbanded; numbers of which afterwards entered into the service of the Prussians. Thus was the empress queen, by a well-conducted stratagem, deprived of the only assistance from which she had reason to expect fidelity. At this instant the court of London and Petersburg redoubled their efforts towards effecting a reconciliation between her and the king of Prussia. The unhopful prospect which the face of her affairs presented, induced her haughty and stubborn spirit to accept of the mediation. Conferences were accordingly opened at Hubertsburg; but her minister made his demands in such an imperious tone, that had he

not

not been softened by the indefatigable exertion of British and Russians influence, the negociation would have abruptly broke off. However, the province of Silesia, which was the great object of the war, is to remain with the king of Prussia as well as the county of Glatz, both of which are extremely fertile, rich, and yield large revenues. In lieu of which the empress queen obtains some inconsiderable places, which are annexed in situation to some of her dominions in the Netherlands. To this peace the court of Dresden acceded, in order to obtain some trifling indemnification for Saxony.

The French opened the campaign against the allies in the month of March. About 4000 of their garrison at Gottingen marched out of that place, and on the 9th of March attacked some of the allied posts with tolerable success, obliging the occupiers to retire with precipitation. Soon after a skirmish happened between a detachment of the allies and this of the garrison, in which the latter were worsted, and from that time did not presume to stir out of their walls. In the month of April the Hereditary prince of Brunswick was detached from the allies to lay siege to the strong castle of Arensburg, which was of great service to the French, as by it they preserved a communication between their army on the Rhine and their garrisons at Cassel and Gottingen. On the 18th the prince opened his batteries against it, and next day he compelled the garrison, consisting of 240 men, to surrender prisoners of war. These operations stimulated the French court to attempt something of consequence: accordingly their grand army, which was this year under the command of the marshals d'Etrees and Soubize, was assembled in the month of June, and it was designed to attack prince Ferdinand the first opportunity. But the snare, which they were preparing for him, they fell into themselves; for on the 24th of June he found means to surprize and defeat them in their camp at Graibenstein. General Luckner attacked the marquis de Castries in their rear, who was posted at Carlsdorf to cover the right wing of the French; at the same time general Sporeken charged

charged him in flank, and obliged him to retire with small loss; and the two Hanoverian generals continued their march, in order to take the camp at Graibenstein both in flank and rear; lord Granby with the reserve crossed the Dymel at Warburg, and possessed himself of an eminence opposite to Furstenwald, and was prepared to fall upon the enemy's left wing: prince Ferdinand passed the Dymel, marched through the Langenberg, and came upon the center of the French which occupied an advantageous eminence. In this critical situation, the enemy struck their tents and retreated. M. de Stainville preserved their whole army by throwing himself into the woods of Wilhemstahl, and sacrificing the flower of his infantry to cover the retreat. The grenadiers of France, the royal grenadiers, and the regiment of Aquitaine, suffered severely in this action. M. Reidesel intirely routed the regiment of Fitz-James's horse. The first battalion of British grenadiers belonging to colonel Beckwith's brigade distinguished itself extremely. Lord Granby behaved with his usual intrepidity, and had a great share in the victory. The loss of the allies amounted in all to 697 men, of whom 437 were British. The French retreated under the cannon of Cassel; and a great part of their army afterwards passed hastily over the Fulda. They owned the loss of near 900 men killed and wounded; and it appeared, that the number of their prisoners amounted to 2732. After the action, prince Ferdinand occupied Fritlar, Feltzberg, Lohr, and Gudensberg.

While the French lay encamped under the cannon of Cassel, prince Ferdinand thought it would be dangerous to attack them in that situation; therefore the only measure he could pursue was to distress them, by cutting off their communication with the Rhine and Frankfort; and having received advice that M. de Rochambeau had assembled a corps near Hombourg, he ordered that officer to be attacked on the 1st of July by lord Granby. Elliot's regiment made the first charge, and was in great danger; till colonel Harvey, at the head of the Blues, passed the village of Hombourg on full gallop, overthrew every thing in his way, and

and came seasonably to his rescue. These two gallant regiments maintained an unequal combat till the arrival of the infantry, when the enemy retreated in the utmost hurry. The loss of the allies fell short of 100 men; but that of the French was considerable.

On the 23d of July a body of Hanoverian and Hessian troops, commanded by the generals Zastrow and Gilfen, defeated part of the right wing of the French army, intrenched at Luttenberg under count de Luface. The allies marched through the Fulda up to their wastes, clambered up a mountain, took four redoubts, and drove the enemy from those intrenchments. A regiment of Saxon horse was totally destroyed, and 1100 men were made prisoners, and 13 pieces of cannon were taken; but this gallant action produced no consequences, for both armies continued in their respective situations. However, by these exploits it is certain the French were reduced to the utmost distress; for an army, which had been formed early in the year in Flanders, under the prince of Conde, was now obliged to march to their assistance; but before they received this reinforcement, they abandoned Gotten-gen, after destroying the fortifications, and collected themselves within a small space round Cassel. While the prince of Conde was on his march, in order to join the marshals d'Etrees and Soubize, he was on the 30th of August attacked by the hereditary prince near Friedberg. At first the French were driven from the steep mountain of Johonnes-berg into the plain below by the vigorous charge of the allies; but the grand army of France under the marshals d'Etrees and Soubize having sent them a considerable reinforcement, the attack was renewed with vivacity and success. The allies, repulsed in their turn, were obliged to repass the Wetter. The hereditary prince was wounded in the hip, whilst he was endeavouring to rally his disordered troops. Prince Ferdinand, better informed of the situation of the French army than the hereditary prince, marched with a considerable part of his forces, and came in time to prevent the enemy from pushing their advantage. Colonel Clinton was wounded; yet he continued with the gallant hereditary

heredi
discov
to c
nand
rende
lofs
did r
they
and
head
geth
custo
victo
after
my,
the
of t
rive
burg
Am
the
the
der
esta
ove
200
of
of
of
po
th
m
ar
w
fo
th
fu
fi
e
e
r
f

These two gallant
 bat till the ar-
 retreated in
 fell short of
 considerable.
 erian and Hef-
 s Zaltrow and
 of the French
 punt de Luface.
 up to their
 four redoubts,
 enchments. A
 destroyed, and
 pieces of can-
 produced no
 in their re-
 exploits it is
 utmost distress;
 arly in the year
 e, was now o-
 out before they
 doned Gotten-
 and collected
 Cassel. While
 h, in order to
 e, he was on
 hereditary prince
 were driven
 berg into the
 the allies; but
 rshals d'Etrees
 able reinforce-
 acity and suc-
 , were obliged
 y prince was
 deavouring to
 dinand, better
 army than the
 siderable part
 vent the ene-
 onel Clinton
 the gallant
 hereditary

hereditary prince two hours afterwards; and did not discover his misfortune, till the prince desired him to carry an account of the battle to prince Ferdinand, which obliged him to acknowledge that he was rendered incapable of executing his commands. The loss of the enemy, according to their own estimate, did not exceed 500 men in killed and wounded; whilst they calculated that of the allies at about 600 killed and 1500 prisoners. A letter from prince Ferdinand's head-quarters confessed only the loss of 1398 men, together with ten pieces of cannon. The French, accustomed to defeat, demonstrated their sense of this victory by public rejoicings. The prince of Conde afterwards effected his junction with the French army, which now began to act on the offensive. On the 20th of September they made themselves masters of the redoubt and mill, on the left bank of the river Ohm, at the foot of the mountain of Amoeneburg. Next day they resolved to attack the castle of Amoeneburg, which was garrisoned by a battalion of the British legion, and a detachment of 200 men from the reserve of the allied army. For this purpose, under favour of a thick fog, they opened a trench, and established their batteries against it. The stone bridge over the Ohm at the Brucker-Muhl, was guarded by 200 men of Hardenberg's regiment, the greatest part of which were posted in a small work on the right of the bridge. The enemy were also in possession of a little work beyond the bridge. About these two posts there commenced a warm and bloody action on the twenty-first, which continued from six in the morning till dark night. A fire of cannon and small arms was kept up for fourteen hours on both sides with the utmost severity and the most determined resolution. There was no attempt on either part to pass the bridge. Fresh troops were reciprocally sent to support the posts which each maintained on the opposite banks of the river, as fast as the several reliefs had expended their amunition. The mill occupied by the enemy afforded rather more shelter to them, than the redoubt to the allies. History hardly furnishes an instance of such an obstinate dispute. The execution of
 near

near 50 pieces of cannon was confined to the space of near 400 paces. The fire of the artillery and musquetry was not intermitted one single moment. On the part of the allies, 17 complete battalions were employed, at different times, chiefly under the command of the marquis of Granby and general Zastrow. The total loss of the allies amounted to near 800 men. The French acknowledged the loss of 300 killed and near 800 wounded. Next day the castle of Amoeneburg surrendered, and the garrison were made prisoners of war, to the number of eleven officers and 553 private men.

Notwithstanding this bloody encounter, prince Ferdinand determined to close the campaign with some advantage of importance; and with this view, he, with the main body of his army, kept the French on the alarm, while he detached prince Frederick of Brunswick to lay siege to Cassel. This was the only place of real importance which the French held; therefore if that could be retaken from them, they had scarce one single advantage to boast of since their armies entered Germany in 1756. The siege commenced on the 16th of October. and was carried on with great alacrity. The garrison several times sallied out, but without being able to interrupt the approaches. The siege and blockade were so close, that it was impossible to get any thing into the town; where provisions being scarce, the garrison in a short time was reduced to great extremities. In the mean time prince Ferdinand covered the operations in so effectual a manner, that the French did not attempt to relieve the place. At length on the first of November the garrison surrendered, being reduced to the utmost distress by the want of provisions. As a negociation for peace was at this time known to be far advanced, the garrison were not made prisoners, but conducted to the French army. This was the last military exploit in Germany on the part of the French and allies, and with it was concluded a long, bloody, and destructive war.

This negociation for peace had been some time set on foot. It was in the month of September, that the kings of Great-Britain and France agreed to send ministers

1763
nisters
der to
the du
and on
don.
and F
scene
minary
were r
10th o

The D
two
and
Da
gal
In the

B
It
nion
had
and
com
long
Eng
rene
grac
ry,
most
and
Por
pot
God
Dul
and
ren
the

† 1762

to the space
artillery and
moment. On
tations were
der the com-
eral Zastrow.
to near 800
of 300 killed
castle of A-
n were made
even officers

, prince Fer-
n with some
is view, he,
e French on
ick of Brun-
he only place
ld; therefore
y had scarce
if armies en-
mmenced on
n with great
ied out, but
aches. The
as impossible
rovitions be-
was reduced
ce Ferdinand
manner, that
ce. At length
endered, be-
nt of provi-
at this time
re not made
rmy. This
n the part of
uded a long,
me time set
er, that the
to send mi-
nisters

nisters plenipotentiary to their respective courts, in order to treat on this matter. On the 5th of September the duke of Bedford set out from England for Paris, and on the 10th the duke de Nivernois arrived in London. Spain and Portugal acceded to the negociation, and Fountainbleau was honoured with being the great scene of politics. On the 3d of November the preliminary articles were signed, and as soon as possible were ratified by the respective sovereigns: and on the 10th of February, 1763, the definitive treaty was signed.

C H A P. X.

The DEFINITIVE TREATY of Friendship and Peace between his Britannic Majesty, the most Christian King, and the King of Spain. Concluded at Paris, the 10th Day of February, 1763. To which the King of Portugal acceded on the same Day.

In the Name of the Most Holy and undivided Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. So be it.

BE it known to all those to whom it shall, or may, in any manner belong.

It has pleased the most High to diffuse the spirit of union and concord among the Princes, whose divisions had spread troubles in the four parts of the world, and to inspire them with the inclination to cause the comforts of peace to succeed to the misfortunes of a long and bloody war, which, having arisen between England and France, during the reign of the most serene and most potent Prince, George the second, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, of glorious memory, continued under the reign of the most serene and most potent Prince, George the third, his successor, and in its progress, communicated itself to Spain and Portugal: consequently, the most serene and most potent Prince, George the third, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburgh, Arch-Treasurer, and Elector, of the Holy Roman Empire; the most serene and most potent Prince, Lewis the fifteenth, by the grace of God, most Christian king; and the most serene

serene and most potent prince, Charles the third, by the grace of God, King of Spain and of the Indies, after having laid the foundations of peace in the preliminaries, signed at Fountainbleau the third of November last; and the most serene and most potent prince, Don Joseph the first, by the grace of God, King of Portugal, and of the Algarves, after having acceded thereto, determined to compleat without delay, this great and important work. For this purpose the high contracting parties have named and appointed their respective ambassadors extraordinary, and ministers plenipotentiary, viz. his Sacred Majesty, the king of Great Britain, the most illustrious and most excellent Lord, John, Duke and Earl of Bedford, Marquis of Tavestock, &c. his minister of state; Lieutenant general of his armies, Keeper of his privy seal, Knight of the most noble order of the garter, and his ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to his most Christian majesty: his sacred majesty the most illustrious and most excellent Lord, Cæsar Gabriel de Choiseul, Duke of Praslin, peer of France, Knight of his orders, Lieutenant general of his armies, and of the province of Brittany, Councilor in all his councils, and minister and secretary of state, and of his commands and finances; his sacred Majesty the Catholic King, the most illustrious and most excellent Lord, Don Jerome Grimaldi, Marquis de Grimaldi, Knight of the most Christian King's orders, gentleman of his Catholic majesty's bed chamber in employment, and his ambassador extraordinary to his most Christian Majesty; his sacred majesty the most Faithful King, the most illustrious and most excellent Lord, Martin de Mello and Castro, Knight professed of the order of Christ, of his most Faithful Majesty's council, and his ambassador and minister plenipotentiary to his most Christian Majesty,

Who, after having duly communicated to each other their full powers, in good form, have agreed upon the articles, the tenor of which is as follows:

Art. I. There shall be a Christian, universal, and perpetual peace, as well by sea as land, and a sincere and constant friendship shall be re-established between their Britannic, Most Christian, Catholic, and Most Faithful Majesties, and between their heirs and successors

fors,
jects,
they
so tha
est att
said d
and co
any k
mitted
preter
avoid
happil
trary,
whate
relts,
protec
cause
partie
that m
the co

II.

drid b
1667,
of 167
and o
of 17
of 17
1718;
nitive
Madr
of 17
Spain
the 6t
that o
the gu
to the
purpo
best fo
sisted
war,
that t
their
in all

the third, by the Indies, after the preliminaries, the 11th of October last; and Don Joseph the King, and of the Council, determined to perform this important work. The King has named the Count of Aranda his extraordinary ambassador, viz. his Sacred Majesty's most illustrious Count of Aranda, Earl of Bedmar, Minister of State, and Secretary of his privy Council, Knight of the garter, and Minister plenipotentiary: his sacred Majesty's excellent Lord, Don Francisco de Castellan, peer of Castile, and Lieutenant general of the Army, Councilor, and Secretary of State; his sacred Majesty's most illustrious and most excellent Count of Aranda, Marquis de Castellan, Chamberlain in ordinary to his Majesty, and the most Faithful and excellent Lord, Don Juan de Austria, professed of the King's Majesty's council, and Ambassador extraordinary to his Majesty's most excellent Majesty, and to each other, agreed upon the most universal, and sincere friendship, and alliance, established between the King, and Most Excellent Majesty, and Successors

sors, kingdoms, dominions, provinces, countries, subjects, and vassals, of what quality or condition soever they be, without exception of places, or of persons: so that the high contracting parties shall give the greatest attention to maintain between themselves and their said dominions and subjects, this reciprocal friendship and correspondence, without permitting, on either side, any kind of hostilities, by sea or by land, to be committed, from henceforth, for any cause, or under any pretence whatsoever, and every thing shall be carefully avoided, which might, hereafter, prejudice the union happily re-established, applying themselves, on the contrary, on every occasion, to procure for each other whatever may contribute in their mutual glory, interests, and advantages, without giving any assistance or protection, directly or indirectly, to those who would cause any prejudice to either of the high contracting parties; there shall be a general oblivion of every thing that may have been done, or committed before or since the commencement of the war, which is just ended.

II. The treaties of Westphalia 1648; those of Madrid between the crown of Great Britain and Spain of 1667, and 1670; the treaties of peace of Nimignea of 1678 and 1679; of Riswyck of 1697; those of peace and of commerce of Utrecht of 1713; that of Baden of 1714; the treaty of the triple alliance of the Hague of 1717; that of the quadruple alliance of London of 1718; the treaty of peace of Vienna of 1738; the definitive treaty of Aix la Chappelle of 1748; and that of Madrid between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain, of 1750; as well as the treaties between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, of the 13th of February 1668; of the 6th of Feb. 1715; and of the 12th of Feb. 1761; and that of the 11th of April 1713, between Fr. and Port. with the guaranties of Gr. Br. serve as a basis and foundation to the peace, and to the present treaty; and for this purpose, they are all renewed and confirmed in the best form, as well as all the treaties in general, which subsisted between the high contracting parties before the war, as if they were inserted here word for word, so that they are to be exactly observed, for the future, in their whole tenor, and religiously executed on all sides, in all their points which shall not be derogated from

U

the

the present treaty, notwithstanding all that may have been stipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting parties; and all the said parties declare, that they will not suffer any privilege, favour or indulgence, to subsist, contrary to the treaties above confirmed, except what shall have been agreed and stipulated by the present treaty.

III. All the prisoners made, on all sides, as well by land as by sea, and the hostages carried away, or given during the war, and to this day, shall be restored without ransom, six weeks at latest, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty, each crown respectively paying the advances, which shall have been made for the subsistence and maintenance of their prisoners, by the Sovereign of the country where they shall have been detained, according to the attested receipts and estimates, and offer authentic vouchers, which shall be furnished on one side and the other: and securities shall be reciprocally given for the payment of the debts which the prisoners shall have contracted in the countries where they have been detained until their entire liberty. And all the ships of war and merchant vessels which shall have been taken since the expiration of the terms agreed upon for the cessation of hostilities by sea, shall be likewise restored *bona fide*, with all their crews and cargoes: and the execution of this article shall be proceeded upon immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

IV. His most Christian majesty renounces all pretensions which he has heretofore formed, or might form, to Nova Scotia, or Acadia, in all its parts, and guaranties the whole of it, with all its dependencies, to the King of Great Britain: Moreover, his most Christian Majesty cedes and guaranties to his said Britannic majesty, in full right, Canada, with all its dependencies, as well as the island of Cape Breton, and all the other islands and coasts in the gulph and river of St. Lawrence, and in general every thing that depends on the said countries, lands, islands, and coasts, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights acquired by treaty or otherwise, which the most Christian King,

and

that may have the high con-
s declare, that
or indulgence,
confirmed, ex-
pulated by the

des, as well by
away, or given
e restored with-
computed from
n of the present
g the advances,
subsistence and
ne Sovereign of
a detained, ac-
nates, and offer
urnished on one
be reciprocally
hich the prison-
tries where they
erty. And all
which shall have
terms agreed u-
a, shall be like-
ws and cargoes:
proceeded upon
ratifications of

ances all preten-
or might form,
rts, and guaran-
ndencies, to the
s most Christian
id Britannic ma-
rs dependencies,
nd all the other
of St. Lawrence,
nds on the said
with the sove-
ghts acquired by
Christian King,
and

and the crown of France, have had, till now, over the said countries, islands, lands, places, coasts, and their inhabitants, so that the most Christian King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form, without restriction, and without any liberty to depart from the said cession and guaranty, under any pretence, or to disturb Great Britain in the possessions above-mentioned. His Britannic majesty, on his side, agrees to grant the liberty of the Catholic religion to the inhabitants of Canada: he will consequently, give the most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majesty further agrees that the French inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the most Christian King in Canada, may retire with all safety and freedom, wherever they shall think proper, and may sell their estates, provided it be to the subjects of his Britannic majesty, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions; the term, limited for this emigration, shall be fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

V. The subjects of France shall have the liberty of fishing and drying on a part of the coasts of the island of Newfoundland, such as is specified in the 13th article of the treaty of Utrecht; which article is renewed and confirmed by the present treaty, (except what relates to the island of Cape Breton as well as to the other islands, and coasts in the mouth and in the gulph St. Lawrence): and his Britannic majesty consents to leave the subjects of the most Christian king the liberty of fishing in the gulph of St. Lawrence, on condition that the subjects of France do not exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well those of the continent, as those of the islands situated in the said gulph of St. Law-

rence. And as to what relates to the fishery on the coast of the island of Cape Breton out of the said gulph, the subjects of the most Christian king shall not be permitted to exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the island of Cape Breton; and the fishery on the coasts of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and every where else out of the said gulph, shall remain on the foot of former treaties.

VI. The king of Great Britain cedes the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in full right, to his most Christian majesty to serve as a shelter to the French fishermen; and his said Christian majesty engages not to fortify the said islands to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fishery, and to keep upon them a guard of fifty men only for the police.

VII. In order to re establish peace on solid and durable foundations. and to remove for ever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, that for the future, the confines between the dominions of his Britannic majesty, and those of his most Christian majesty, in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the lake Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose, the most Christian king cedes, in full right, and guaranties to his Britannic majesty, the river and port of the Mobile, and every thing which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side the river Mississippi, except the town of the New Orleans, and the island in which it is situated which shall remain to France; provided that the river Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain, as to those of France, in its whole breadth and length, from its source to the sea, and expressly that part which is between the said island of New Orleans, and the right bank of that river, as well as the passage both in and out of its mouth. It is further stipulated, that the vessels belonging to the subjects of either nation, shall not be stopped, visited or subjected to the payment of any duty

1763

fishery on the
the said gulph,
shall not be per-
at the distance
island of Cape
Nova Scotia or
d gulph, shall

the islands of
his most Chris-
French fisher-
ges not to for-
s upon them,
fishery, and to
ly for the po-

solid and dura-
all subjects of
the British and
America, that for
minions of his
Christian ma-
fixed irrevoca-
the river Mis-
sissippi, and from
of this river,
n, to the sea;
n king cedes,
annic majesty,
y thing which
left side the ri-
New Orleans,
h shall remain
issippi shall be
Great Britain,
h and length,
at part which
and the right
e both in and
that the ves-
ion, shall not
yment of any
duty

1763

HISTORY of the WAR.

311

duty whatsoever. The stipulations, inserted in the 4th article, in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, shall also take place, with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article.

VIII. The king of Great Britain shall restore to France the islands of Guadaloupe, of Marie-Galante, of Desirade, of Martinico, and of Belleisle; and the fortresses of these islands shall be restored in the same condition they were in, when they were conquered by the British arms; provided that his Britannic majesty's subjects, who shall have settled in the said islands, or those who shall have any commercial affairs to settle there, or in the other places restored to France by the present treaty, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects, as well as their persons, on board vessels, which they shall be permitted to send to the said islands, and other places restored as above, and which shall serve for this use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatsoever, except that of debts or of criminal prosecutions; and for this purpose, the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; but, as the liberty, granted to his Britannic majesty's subjects, to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses, if precautions were not taken to prevent them; it has been expressly agreed between his Britannic majesty and his most Christian majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the islands and places restored to France, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time; and shall make one voyage only, all the effects, belonging to the English, being to be embarked at the same time. It has been further agreed, that his most Christian majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two French clerks or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing places and ports of

the said islands, and places restored to France, and that the merchandise, which shall be found therein shall be confiscated.

IX. The most Christian King cedes and guaranties to his Britannic Majesty, in full right, the islands of Grenada, and of the Granadines, with the same stipulations in favour of the inhabitants of this colony, inserted in the IVth article for those of Canada; and the partition of the islands, called Neutral, is agreed and fixed, so that those of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago, shall remain in full right to Great Britain, and that of St. Lucia shall be delivered to France, to enjoy the same likewise in full right; and the high contracting parties guaranty the partition so stipulated.

X. His Britannic majesty shall restore to France the Island of Goree in the condition it was in when conquered: And his most Christian majesty cedes, in full right, and guaranties to the King of Great Briain the river Senegal, with the forts and factories of St. Lewis, Podor, and Galam; and with all the rights and dependencies of the said river Senegal.

XI. In the East-Indies Great Britain shall restore to France, in the condition they are now in, the different factories, which that crown possessed as well on the coast of Coromandel, and Orixá, as on that of Malabar, as also in Bengal, at the beginning of the year 1749. And his most Christian Majesty renounces all pretension to the acquisitions which he had made on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, since the said beginning of the year 1749. His most Christian Majesty shall restore, on his side, all that he may have conquered from Great Britain, in the East Indies, during the present war; and will expressly cause Nattal and Tapanouilly, in the Island of Sumatra, to be restored; he engages farther, not to erect fortifications, or to keep troops in any part of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal. And in order to preserve future peace on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, the English and French shall acknowlege Mahomet Ally Khan for the lawful Nabob of the Carnatick, and Salabat Jing for lawful Subah of the Decan; and both parts shall renounce all demands and pretensions of satisfaction, with

with which they might charge each other, or their Indian Allies, for the depredations, or pillage, committed, on the one side, or on the other, during the war.

XII. The Island of Minorca shall be restored to his Britannic Majesty, as well as Fort St. Philip, in the same condition they were in, when conquered by the arms of the most Christian King; and with the artillery which was there, when the said Island and the said fort were taken.

XIII. The town and Port of Dunkirk shall be put into the state fixed by the last treaty of Aix la Chapelle, and by former treaties. The Cunette shall be destroyed immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, as well as the forts and batteries which defend the entrance on the side of the sea; and provision shall be made, at the same time, for the wholesomeness of the air, and for the health of the inhabitants, by some other means to the satisfaction of the King of Great Britain.

XIV. France shall restore all the countries belonging to the Electorate of Hanover, to the Landgrave of Hesse, to the duke of Brunswick, and to the Count of La Lippe Buckebourgh, which are, or shall be occupied by his most Christian Majesty's arms: The fortresses of these different countries shall be restored in the same condition they were in, when conquered by the French arms: And the pieces of artillery, which shall have been carried elsewhere, shall be replaced by the same number, of the same bore, weight, and metal.

XV. In case the stipulations, contained in the XIIIth article of the preliminaries, should not be compleated at the time of the signature of the present treaty, as well with regard to the evacuations to be made by the armies of France of the fortresses of Cleves, Wezel, Guelders, and of all the countries belonging to the King of Prussia, as with regard to the evacuations to be made by the British and French armies of the countries which they occupy in Westphalia, lower Saxony, on the lower Rhine, the upper Rhine, and in all the Empire, and to the retreat of the troops into the dominions of their respective sovereigns; their Britannic, and most Christian Majesties promise to proceed, *bona fide*, with all the dis-

spatch the case will permit of, to the said evacuations, the entire completion whereof they stipulate before the fifteenth of March next, or sooner if it can be done; and their Britannic and most Christian Majesties further engage, and promise to each other, not to furnish any succours, of any kind, to their respective allies, who shall continue engaged in the war in Germany.

XVI. The decision of the prizes made, in the time of peace, by the subjects of Great Britain, on the Spaniards, shall be referred to the courts of justice of the admiralty of Great Britain, conformably to the rules established among all nations, so that the validity of the said prizes, between the British and Spanish nations, shall be decided and judged, according to the law of nations, and according to the treaties, in the courts of justice of the nation, who shall have made the capture.

XVII. His Britannic Majesty shall cause to be demolished all the fortifications which his subjects shall have erected in the bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the present treaty: And his Catholic Majesty shall not permit His Britannic Majesty's subjects, or their workmen, to be disturbed, or molested, under any pretence whatsoever, in the said places, in their occupation of cutting, loading, and carrying away logwood. And for this purpose, they may build without hindrance, and occupy without interruption, the houses and magazines which are necessary for them, for their families, and for their effects: And his Catholic Majesty assures to them, by this article, the full enjoyment of those advantages, and powers on the Spanish coasts and territories, as above stipulated, immediately after the ratifications of the present treaty.

XVIII. His Catholic Majesty desists, as well for himself, as for his successors, from all pretensions which he may have formed, in favour of the Guipuscoans, and other his subjects, to the right of fishing in the neighbourhood of the Island of Newfoundland.

XIX. The king of Great Britain shall restore to Spain all the territory which he has conquered in the island of Cuba, with the fortresses of the Havanna; and this

this fortress, as well as all the other fortresses of the said island, shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by his Britannic Majesty's arms; provided, that his Britannic Majesty's subjects, who shall have settled in the said island, restored to Spain by the present treaty, or those who shall have any commercial affairs, to settle there, shall have liberty to sell their lands, and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects, as well as their persons, on board vessels which they shall be permitted to send to the said island restored as above, and which shall serve for that use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecution: and for this purpose, the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty: but as the liberty, granted to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, to bring away their persons, and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses if precautions were not taken to prevent them; it has been expressly agreed, between his Britannic Majesty and Catholic Majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said island restored to Spain, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast, shall set sail at a fixed time; and shall make one voyage only: all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time: it has been further agreed, that his Catholic majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that, for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two Spanish clerks, or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing-places, and ports of the said island restored to Spain, and that the merchandize, which shall be found therein, shall be confiscated.

XX. In consequence of the restitution stipulated in the preceding article, his Catholic majesty cedes and guaranties, in full right, to his Britannic majesty, Florida, with fort St. Augustin, in the Bay of Pensacola,

evacuations, before the can be done; justies further furnish any e allies, who many. e, in the time n, on the-Spa- justice of the to the rules he validity of anish nations, to the law of the courts of the capture. e to be demo- ects shall have ther places of e world, four t treaty: And His Britannic be disturbed, er, in the said loading, and purpose, they y without in- ich are neces- their effects: em, by this antages, and ries, as above tions of the as well for l pretensions the Gujpus- of fishing in foundland. l restore to pered in the avanna; and this

facola, as well as all that Spain possesses on the continent of North America, to the east, or to the south east of the river Mississippi. And, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries and lands, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights, acquired by treaties or otherwise, which the Catholic King, and the crown of Spain, have had, till now, over the said countries, lands, places, and other inhabitants; so that the Catholic King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form. His Britannic majesty agrees on his side, to grant to the inhabitants of the countries, above ceded, the liberty of the Catholic religion: he will consequently give the most express, and the most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit: his Britannic majesty further agrees, that the Spanish inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Catholic King in the said counties, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they think proper; and may sell their estates, provided it be to his Britannic majesty's subjects, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigrations, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: the term, limited for this emigration, being fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty. It is moreover stipulated, that his Catholic majesty shall have power to cause all the effects, that may belong to him, to be brought away, whether it be artillery, or other things.

XXI. The French and Spanish troops shall evacuate all the territories, lands, towns, places, and castles, of his faithful majesty, in Europe, without, any reserve, which shall have been conquered, by the armies of France and Spain, and shall restore them in the same condition they were in when conquered, with the same artillery, ammunition, which were found there: and
with

with regard to the Portuguese colonies in America, Africa, or in the East Indies, if any change shall have happened there, all things shall be restored on the same footing they were in, and conformably to the preceding treaties, which subsisted between the courts of France, Spain, and Portugal, before the present war.

XXII. All the papers, letters, documents, and archives, which were found in the countries, territories, towns, and places, that are restored, and those belonging to the countries ceded, shall be, respectively and *bona fide*, delivered, or furnished at the same time, if possible, that possession is taken, or, at latest, four months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, in whatever places the said papers or documents may be found.

XXIII. All the countries and territories, which may have been conquered, in whatsoever part of the world, by the arms of their Britannic and most faithful majesties, as well as by those of their most Christian and Catholic majesties, which are not included in the present treaty, either under the title of cessions, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring any compensation.

XXIV. As it is necessary to assign a fixed epocha for the restitutions, and the evacuations, to be made by each of the high contracting parties; it is agreed, that the British and French troops shall compleat, before the 15th of March next, all that shall remain to be executed of the XIIth and XIIIth articles of the preliminaries signed the 3d day of November last, with regard to the evacuation to be made in the empire, or elsewhere. The island of Belleisle shall be evacuated six weeks after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done. Guadaloupe, Desirade, Marie-Galante, Martinico, and St. Lucia, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done. Great Britain shall likewise, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done, enter into possession of the river and port of the Mobile, and of all that is to form the limits of the territory of Great Britain, on the side of the river Mississippi,

Mississippi, as they are specified in the VIIth article. The island of Goree shall be evacuated by Great Britain, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the island of Minorca, by France, at the same epocha, or sooner if it can be done: and according to the conditions of the VIth article, France shall likewise enter into possession of the islands of St. Peter, and of Miquelon, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. The factories in the East Indies shall be restored six months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done. The fortrefs of the Havannah, with all that has been conquered in the island of Cuba, shall be restored three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done: and, at the same time, Great Britain shall enter into possession of the country ceded by Spain, according to the XXth article. All the places and countries of his most Faithful majesty, in Europe, shall be restored immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the Portuguese colonies, which may have been conquered, shall be restored in the space of three months in the West Indies, and of six months in the East Indies, after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done. All the fortresses, the restitution whereof is stipulated above, shall be restored with the artillery and ammunition, which were found there at the time of the conquest. In consequence whereof, the necessary orders shall be sent by each of the high contracting parties, with reciprocal passports for the ships that shall carry them, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

XXV. His Britannic majesty, as elector of Brunswick Lunenbourg, as well for himself, as for his heirs and successors, and all the dominions and possessions of his said majesty in Germany, are included and guarantied by the present treaty of peace.

XXVI. Their Sacred Britannic, most Christian, Catholic, and most Faithful Majesties, promise to observe, sincerely, and *bona fide*, all the articles contained and settled in the present treaty; and they will not suffer the

1763
the sa
respec
ties, g
all the
XX
ty, ex
in thi
ties,
be co
treaty
In
bassa
have
of o
have

I. S
dur
of t
ed;
refu
and
occ
tre
Fre
pre
ma
an
the
ha
ga
ha
tie
ty
fa

the same to be infringed, directly or indirectly, by their respective subjects; and the said high contracting parties, generally and reciprocally, guaranty to each other all the stipulations of the present treaty.

XXVII. The solemn ratifications of the present treaty, expedited in good and due form, shall be exchanged in this city of Paris, between the high contracting parties, in the space of a month, or sooner if possible, to be computed from the day of the signature of the present treaty.

In witness whereof, We the under-written, their ambassadors extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary, have signed with our hand, in their name, and in virtue of our full powers, the present definitive treaty, and have caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Paris the tenth of February 1763.

(L. S.) BEDFORD, C. P. S.

(L. S.) CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.

(L. S.) EL MARQ. DE GRIMALDI.

SEPARATE ARTICLES.

I. **S**OME of the titles made use of by the contracting powers, either in the full powers, and other acts, during the course of the negotiation, or in the preamble of the present treaty, not being generally acknowledged; it has been agreed, that no prejudice shall ever result therefrom to any of the said contracting parties, and that the titles, taken or omitted, on either side, on occasion of the said negotiation, and of the present treaty, shall not be cited, or quoted as a precedent.

II. It has been agreed and determined, that the French language, made use of in all the copies of the present treaty, shall not become an example, which may be alleged, or made a precedent of, or prejudice, in any manner, by any of the contracting powers, and that they shall conform themselves, for the future to what has been observed, and ought to be observed, with regard to, and on the part of, powers who are used, and have a right, to give and to receive copies of like treaties in another language than French; the present treaty having still the same force and effect, as if the aforesaid custom had been therein observed.

III. Though

III. Though the king of Portugal has not signed the present definitive treaty, their Britannic, most Christian, and Catholic majesties, acknowledge, nevertheless, that his most Faithful majesty is formally included therein as a contracting party: and as if he had expressly signed the said treaty: consequently, their Britannic, most Christian, and Catholic majesties, respectively and conjointly, promise to his most Faithful majesty, in the most express and most binding manner, the execution of all and every the clauses contained in the said treaty, on his act of accession.

The present separate articles shall have the same force as if they were inserted in the treaty.

In witness whereof, we the under-written ambassadors extraordinary, and ministers plenipotentiary of their Britannic, most Christian, and Catholic majesties, have signed the present separate articles, and have caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Paris the 10th of February, 1763.

(L. S.) BEDFORD, C. P. S.

(L. S.) CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.

(L. S.) EL MARQ. DE GRIMALDI.

Such is a fair state of concessions, surrenders and advantages, between Great Britain, France and Spain. The fortunate events of the war in our favour have turned upon the French the destruction they had meditated against us. They themselves are now dispossessed of almost all they had in North America, so effectually, that, in all human probability, we can never have a competitor in those parts of the world, either in power or commerce.

In the East Indies, the British arms have been beyond all precedent successful, and that too at a time when our common enemy, flushed with recent successes, was in hopes of engrossing, upon our ruin, the trade of Asia to himself. But now, there, as well as in North America our interest is so durably established, and the power of France so effectually reduced, that we have nothing to fear but from the Dutch, as the natives, in all likelihood, will never break with the British, whom they have seen perform such amazing prodigies of valour.

The

1763

not signed the
most Christian,
ertheless, that
cluded therein
xpressly signed
ritannic, most
ively and con-
ajesty, in the
the execution
he said treaty,

the same force

written ambassa-
ipotentiary of
holic majesties,
and have caus-

1763.

SLIN.

I.

renders and ad-
nce and Spain.
ur favour have
they had medi-
ow dispossessed
so effectually,
a never have a
ither in power

ve been beyond
t a time when
successes, was
e trade of Asia
n North Ame-
and the power
have nothing
es, in all like-
h, whom they
s of valour.

The

1763 } HISTORY of the WAR. 321

The important conquests of Guadaloupe, Martinico and the Havanna, have indeed been returned by the Definitive treaty; but the loss of them were of infinitely more prejudice to the enemy, than their possession could have been of service to us.

We have also agreed to permit the French to fish on the banks of Newfoundland, in the gulph St. Lawrence, and on the coasts of the island of Cape Breton, and given them the island of St. Pierre and Miquelon, for that purpose, with leave to keep stores, and to cure and dry their fish in Newfoundland. This is by far the worst part of the treaty; for besides that Great Britain, by engrossing the whole of the fishery, might have employed all her poor sailors who are now in distress, it would have brought large sums into the nation, and, what is of still greater consequence, her navy would have been so strengthened, and that of France so impaired, by this means, that in all probability, no war would have ensued for a century, and our ministry and people, with common prudence, might have discharged the whole of the national debt, enormous as it is.—Besides the conquests made by Great Britain, during the course of the war, the French marine was almost annihilated, and that of Spain so damaged, as not to be repaired for some years; so that this seemed to be the time for Great Britain to settle a peace to her own satisfaction.

The war in Germany, in its own nature was but a secondary consideration to Great Britain; but the engagements we had entered into there, rendered it in fact a primary one. To dissolve those engagements, without hurting the honour of the nation, or endangering the balance of power on the continent of Europe, was the great object that, soon after the accession of his present majesty, employed the attention of his ministers. They succeeded in their intention beyond the expectation of the public. They more than fulfilled their actual engagements with his Prussian majesty; and, after the defection of the Russians from the cause of Austria, they took off the French from being his enemies. The sensible and immediate effect of this was, that the princes of the empire, who think they have no security against the power of Austria, but the treaty of Westphalia

phalia, of which the French are guaranties, openly embraced a neutrality, and secretly resolved to oblige the queen of Hungary to lay down her arms, and thereby to give some respite to the exhausted, and desolated country of Germany. Thus his Prussian majesty, by his own magnanimity, and the wise conduct of Great Britain, in obliging the French to abandon the German war, gained all he had fought for. The court of Vienna, finding itself unsupported, agreed to a peace, which might have been made in the beginning of the war, and which would have saved the lives of above, a million of brave men. Nor was this the only good effect of their conduct, for her imperial majesty begins now to be sensible of the selfish views with which France joined her, and sees how dangerous such an unnatural conjunction may prove to the peace and independency of the Germanic body.

Spain is indeed, upon the whole, a sufferer: but she has great reason to rejoice at her most fortunate escape from the perils of her indiscretion: and she only pays, as French allies always do, some of the penalties of their wickedness, from the folly of such an attachment.

F I N I S.

‡ 1763

s, openly em-
to oblige the
, and thereby
and desolated
n majesty, by
duct of Great
don the Ger-
The court of
ed to a peace,
ginning of the
ves of above,
the only good
majesty begins
s with which
us such an un-
peace and inde-

fferer : but she
fortunate ef-
; and she only
of the penalties
such an attach-

